Gc
929.2
Es64e
v.1
1620317

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 03082 5332

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/myamericanancest01espe

MY AMERICAN ANCESTORS
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Edward Bowman Espenshade

Compliments of
Edward Bowman Espenshade
3-4-1950.

vol. 1

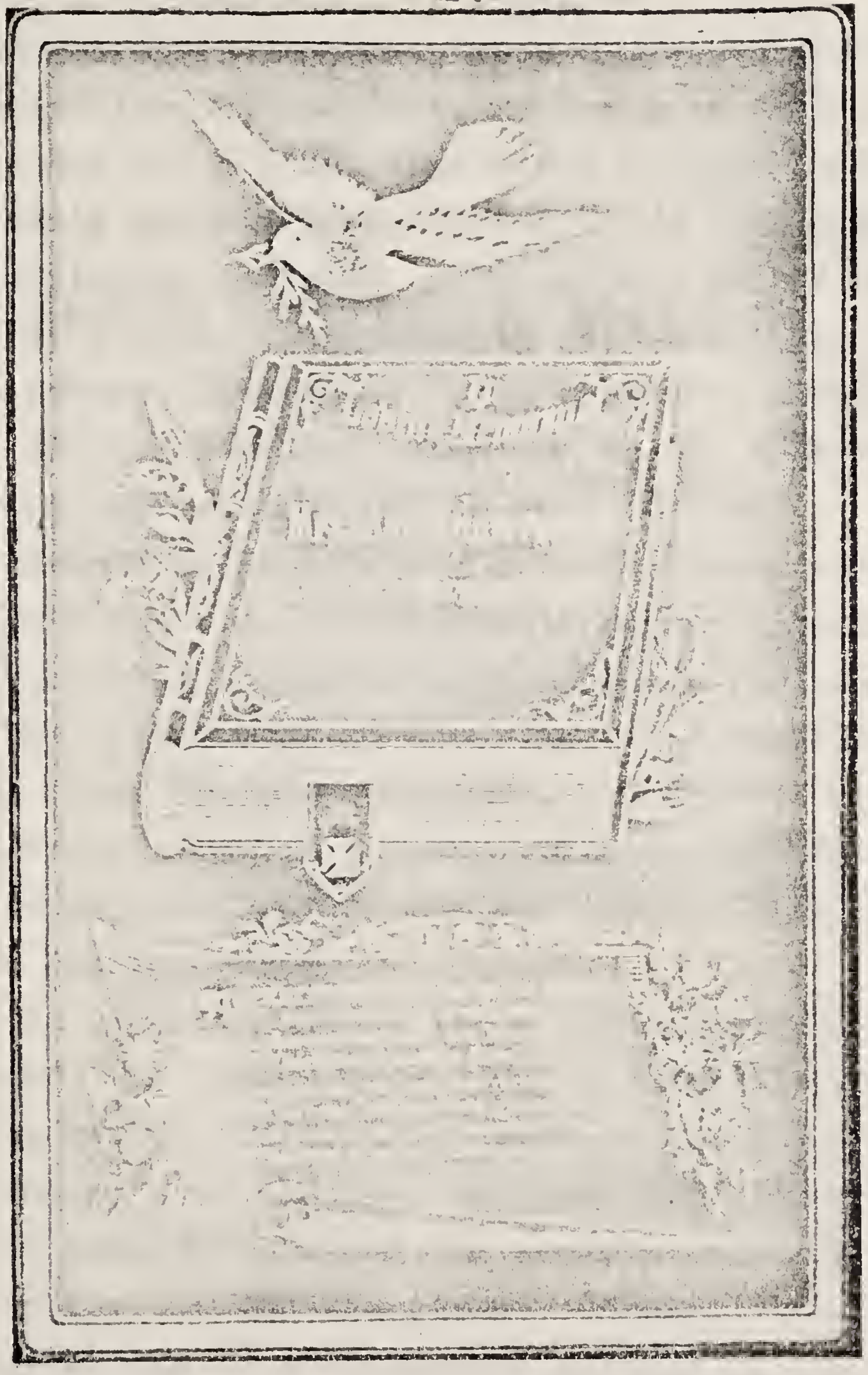
Copyright August, 1949 by Edward Bowman Espenshade
Printed in U. S. A. by Jay Letter Service
Second Edition published in February, 1950

Gift 50
E. B. Espenshade

Dedicated to the Memory of

*5/8 ANNA KEAGY^4 HOWRY

1620317



FOREWORD

All those related in one way or another to the major lines of surnames here treated, will welcome the appearance of this book. Especially gratified should be those who actually come within the ancestral frame that is traced. No longer need they be uncertain about their ancestry and relatives, for they are here solidly placed "upon the map" of human history.

These folk lines thread through a large part of the human fabric of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, that "garden spot of America" and center of German-American settlement. The book is, therefore, a material contribution to local Pennsylvania history, as well as a documentation of pedigree.

For years I have observed the persistence with which Cousin Edward, our author, has pursued the collecting of these data, and the care with which he has assembled them. Hence I may speak for a wide range of his clansmen in expressing our gratitude for this, Edward's labor of love, including the completion of it in published form. Only by publishing can such an excellent record be preserved and made available to others. A story of mankind it is; but not one embroidered to tickle the fancy of subscribers. Rather, it is an objective human history, as true to the facts of life and the American scene as is the countryside in which it is set; a native record that will stand the test of time.

The Espenschied-Espenshade-Esbenshade Family Association which centers in Lancaster and Dauphin Counties, Pennsylvania, may well take this book as an inspiration for the recording of the families of these regions more generally. The present record makes no pretense of covering the Espenshades of Dauphin County descended from the third immigrant brother, Valentine; nor the descendants of still a different branch, that of a Henry, of Lancaster County; nor does it touch the progeny of the adjacent Berks and Montgomery Counties where the name is spelled Espenshade and Espenship.

Perhaps there is no better ideal for a family association than that of advancing knowledge of the lineal ties. Our publication objective may well include the recording of all folks of our name of the U.S.A. We know that there settled on these shores over the past two centuries thirty odd different immigrant families with surname, spelled in somewhat different ways, all stemming out of a common center in the Rhineland. Indeed, we can look forward as an ultimate to the assembling of a world-wide picture of our clan, especially the two-continent aspect of it: (1) that of Europe, including the interesting evidence recently come to hand of migrations into eastern Europe in the 18th and 19th centuries corresponding to the movement westward overseas, and (2) that of America and the U.S.A. in particular.

Lloyd Espenschied
99-82nd Road
Kew Gardens 15, N. Y.

5 April, 1949

PREFACE

My American Ancestors And Their Descendants is a modest effort on the part of its author to identify his American ancestors and a large number of their descendants. It would be more accurate to insert the words 'Some Of' before the words 'Their Descendants' in the title for it is quite impossible to give all their descendants.

Chapter I explains quite fully what is usually given in the Preface of a book of this kind. It should be read first by the reader for it fully explains the manner of arrangement of the text which the author considers an index-text. For the researcher or general reader who is accustomed to a name index, a Table of Contents has been prepared in lieu thereof.

The Table of Contents has the names of individuals arranged in the order of their occurrence within Chapters, Sections, and Parts of Sections and gives within what pages sketches of their descendants are found. The sketches of descendants of these descendants are found within pages of lesser compass. A sufficient part of the name formula of individuals is given, so that their entire formula is easily provided by scanning several preceding names of ancestors in the table. The names of spouses of married individuals are given, thus the Table of Contents is a convenient register of the names of those who have intermarried into each family.

The Espenschied Association began holding meetings as early as 1907 in Lancaster County, Pa. under the guidance of its founder and Past President, 1 Rev. Willis Charles Esbenshade^4, (8 Elias Brackbill^3, 9 Samuel^2, Daniel^1) of Red Lion Road & Haldeman Ave., Phila., 14, Pa. He continued as President until the annual reunion held in 1946, when 5 Willis Zeamer Esbenshade^5, (1 Martin Gross^4, 10 Isaac Binkley^3, 2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) was chosen to succeed him. At the annual reunion of the Association in 1948, Prof. Eby C. Espenshade, College Campus, Elizabethtown, Pa. was chosen President of the Espenschied Association. The latter is a descendant of the Valentine Espenschied^1 lineage. Thus, over a period of forty-two years, the presidency has been held by a descendant of each of the three immigrant brothers who are believed to have arrived in Lanc. Co., Pa. one hundred and sixty-two years ago.

This book quite possibly would not have been written had the Espenschied Association not been organized by its founder and carried forth thru the years. It is the hope of the author that this book is the forerunner of other lineage books written by members of the association.

The author is grateful to many individuals, officers and members of the association as well as to others who have encouraged him. To all these he extends his heartiest thanks.

E.B.E.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

CONTENTS

Page

Foreword by Lloyd Espenschied.......................i

Preface.......................ii

Township Map of Lancaster Co., Pa.......................

CHAPTER I — Introductory - Explanations and Definitions.......................1-11

American Ancestors And Chn. of Edward Bowman Espenshade.......................

CHAPTER II — Pequea Settlement.......................12-32

CHAPTER III — *John Bowman of Strasburg.......................33-66

CHAPTER IV — *Häns Kägi of Conestoga.......................67-101

CHAPTER V — *Melchior Brenneman of Conestoga.......................103-173

CHAPTER VI — *James Patterson of Donegal.......................175-233

CHAPTER VII — *Wendell Bowman of Lampeter.......................235-292

CHAPTER VIII — *Häns Wenger and *Martin Funck of Lebanon.......................293-317

CHAPTER IX — *Häns Hauri of Strasburg.......................319-484

CHAPTER X — *Peter Espenschied of Paradise.......................485-655

Appendix.......................656-662

Bibliography.......................656-661

Preface to Second Edition.......................662

Second Edition (Data added to Chap. X.).......................663-690

Conclusion of Book.......................690

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

Township Map of Lancaster County, Pa.

Chap. I. Introductory 1-11

Abbreviations 1

Definitions and Explanations 2- 5

General Remarks 5- 6

A Phantasy in Ancestry 6-11

Ancestral Chart of the Author

Chap. II. The Pequea Settlement 12-32

Computation of 11 original tracts, first settlement 15

Hans Graff 17-18

Oberholtzer 18

Herr Family 17-20

Benedictus Brechbuehl 20-21

Martin Kendig 21-22

Mylin 22-23

*Wendell Bowman 23

Muller 23-24

Funk 24

Franciscus 24-25

Bundeley 25

Letter to the Holland Mennonites 26

General Remarks 26-32

Chap. III. *John Bowman of Strasburg 33-56

Sec. 1: *John Bowman^1 and wife *Barbara 34-38

Identity List of their 9 chn. 37

Sec. 2: *John Bowman^2, (John^1) and wife, *Barbara 39-40

Identity List of their 10 chn. 39-40

Sec. 3: 41-54

*1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) and wife, *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) 41-42

Identity List of their 8 chn. 41-42

2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1), 1st.h., John Groff; 2nd. h., 5 Henry Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) 42

Desc. of 5 Abraham Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) and w., Elizabeth Wagner 43-49

Identity List of their 8 chn. 43-44

Desc. of *9 John Bowman, 3rd.^{3}, (1 John^2, John^1), Rev. soldier, and wife, *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) 49-54

Sketches of their 9 chn. and descendants 49-54

[illegible]

[illegible]

CHAP. VI. [illegible]

[illegible]

CHAP. VII. [illegible]

[illegible]

Page

Sec. 4, Chap. III 55-56

Desc. of 2 Francis Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, . . .) and wife, Elizabeth 55

Desc. of 4 Henry Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, . . .) and 5 Esther Herr^4, (Christian^3, Rev. John^2, Hans^1) 55-58

Desc. of 2 Bishop Henry Bowman^5, (4 Henry^4, . . .) and 1st. w., Elizabeth Weaver; 2nd. w., Susanna Weaver; 3rd. w., Mary (Bare) Brenneman, a widow 56-58

Desc. of *5 Esther Bowman^4, (1 Henry^3, . . .), who was 2nd. w. of *6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John Rudolph^1) 59

Identity List of their 5 chn. 59

Desc. of 8 Daniel Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, . . .) and w., 2 Esther Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, . . .) 60-63

Identity List of their 4 chn. 60

Desc. of 3 Reuben Bowman^5, (8 Daniel^4, *1 Henry^3, . . .) and w., Fannie Minnich 60-63

Desc. of 8 Andrew Minnich Bowman^6, (3 Reuben^5, . . .) and w., Kate Howard Hiestand 61-63

1 Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman^7, (8 Andrew Minnich^6, 3 Reuben^5, . . .) and w., Edna Katherine Lockwood 62-63

Interpolation - Comparison of Formulae of Dr. H.H.M. Bowman^7 and 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^7 64-66

Chap. IV. *Häns Kägi of Conestoga 67-101

Sec. 1: *Häns or *John R. Kägi^1 and w., *1 Rebecca Patterson^2, (James^1) 67-71

Identity List of their 7 chn. 71

Sec. 2 is divided into 4 Parts 72-85

Part 1, Sec. 2: 1 Jacob Keagy^2, (*John R.^{1}) and w., Feronica Stehman 72-73

1 John Keagy^3, (1 Jacob^2, *John R.^{1}) and w., Sarah Sneider 72-73

Identity List of their 6 chn. 72-73

Desc. of 1 Jacob Keagy^4, (1 John^3, . . .) and w., Susan Markley 73

Part 2, Sec. 2: Desc. of 2 Rudolph Keagy^2, (*John R.^{1}) 73-74

Part 3, Sec. 2: Desc. of *3 Abraham Keagy^2, John R.^{1}) and w., *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) 74-75

Identity List of their 11 chn. 74-75

Sec. 2, Chap IV. continued.- Page

Part 4, Sec. 2: Desc. of 4 Henry Keagy^{2}, (*John R.^{1}) and w., 4 Barbara Stoner^{3}, (5 Catherine Brenneman^{2}, *Melchior^{1}) 75-86
Identity List of their 11 chn. 75-77
Desc. of 1 Rev. John Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, . . .) and w., 2 Elizabeth Brenneman^{4}, (2 Abraham^{3}, 1 Christopher^{2}, Melchior^{1}) 77
Identity List of their 6 chn. 77
Desc. of 3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, . . .) and w., 3 Christina Brenneman^{4}, (2 Abraham^{3}, 1 Christopher^{2}, *Melchior^{1}) 78-80
Identity List of their 7 chn. 78-80
Desc. of 5 Abraham Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, . . .) and w., Anna Neff 80-86
Identity List of their 9 chn. 80-81
Desc. of 3 Abraham Neff Keagy^{4}, (5 Abraham^{3}, 4 Henry^{2}, . . .) and w., Anna Fanslar 81-86
Identity List of their 4 chn. 82
2 John Henry Keagy^{5}, (3 Abraham Neff^{4}, 5 Abraham^{3}, 4 Henry^{2}, . . .), fanatic anti-slavery advocate and chief asst. with John Brown at Harpers Ferry, Va. 1859) 82-86
Sec. 3 is divided into 11 Parts 86-96
Part 1, Sec. 3: Desc. of 1 Anna Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., Christian Shenk 86-87
Identity List of their 10 chn. 87
Part 2, Sec. 3: Desc. of 2 Christian Brenneman Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1},) and w., Mary Resh 87-88
Identity List of their 9 chn. 88
Part 3, Sec. 3: 3 Henry Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) 89
Part 4, Sec. 3: Desc. of 4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and w., Barbara Boehm^{3}, (Rev. Martin^{2}, Rev. Jacob^{1}) 89-92
Identity List of their 9 chn. 90-91
Desc. of 6 John Miller Keagy^{4}, (4 Abraham, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and w., Helen M. Hulings 91-92
Part 5, Sec. 3: Desc. of 5 Barbara Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., George Urban 92-93
Part 6, Sec. 3: *6 Rudolph Keagy^{3}, (3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) 1st w., Elizabeth Miller, 2nd w., 5 Esther Bowman^{4}, (1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) 93-94
Identity List of his chn. by both wives 94

Sec. 3, Chap. IV. continued.- Page

Part 7, Sec. 3: 7 Veronica Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., Jacob Stoner.................................. 94
Part 8, Sec. 3: Desc. of 8 Mary Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., Jacob Haverstick^{2}, (Michael^{1})............94-95
Identity List of their 7 chn. 94-95
Part 9, Sec. 3: Desc. of 9 John Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) 1st. w. Elizabeth Smith, 2ndd w., Magdalena Neff (widow) 95-96
Identity List of his 8 chn. by his first wife 95-96
Part 10, Sec. 3: 10 Susanna Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., John Stehman.................................. 96
Part 11, Sec. 3: 11 Elizabeth Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and h., Adam Litzenborg................................ 96
Sec. 4: Desc. of the chn. of *6 Rudolph Keagy^{3}, 3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1})..96-101
Desc. of 1 Jacob Keagy^{4}, (*6 Rudolph^{3}, 3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) and w., Elizabeth Frank.............................. 97
Desc. of 3 Rudolph Keagy, Jr.^{4}, (*6 Rudolph^{3}, . . .) 1st. w., Sarah Jane Douglas: 2nd w., Sarah Sweitzer........97-99
Desc. of 4 Franklin Keagy^{5}, (3 Rudolph, Jr.^{4}, *6 Rudolph^{3}, . . .) and w., Ann Elizabeth Funk..................98-99
Identity List of their 6 chn. 99
Sketches of the 5 chn. of *6 Rudolph Keagy^{3}, (3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) by his 2nd wife, *5 Esther Bowman^{4}, (1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1})..................................99-101
Sketch of *5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}, (6 Rudolph^{3}, . . .) who m. *6 Abraham Howry^{4}, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1})...100-101
Conclusion of Chap. IV 101

Chap. V, 3 Secs.: *Melchior Brenneman of Conestoga.................103-173
Sec. 1: *Melchior Brenneman^{1} and w., *Elizabeth.....................103-109
Identity List of his 6 chn. 109

Sec. 2 is divided into 6 Parts...................................109-123
Part 1, Sec. 2: Desc. of 1 Christopher Brenneman^{2}, (*Melchior^{1}) and w., Margaret..............................109-111
Desc. of 2 Abraham Brenneman^{3}, (1 Christopher^{2}, *Melchior^{1}) and w., Barbara.................................110-111

Part 2, Sec. 2: *2 Christian Brenneman^{2}, (Melchior^{1}) and w., *Susanna....................111-113

His Will 112-113

Identity List of their 6 chn. 113

Part 3, Sec. 2: Desc. of 3 John Brenneman^{2}, (*Melchior^{1})..113-114

Identity List of their 8 chn. 114

Part 4, Sec. 2: *4 Adam Brenneman^{2}, (Melchior^{1}) and w., *Mary 114-117

His Will 115-116

Identity List of their 10 chn. 116-117

Part 5, Sec. 2: Desc. of 5 Catherine Brenneman^{2}, (*Melchior^{1}) and h., John Steiner^{1} and their descendants...117-120

4 Barbara Stoner^{3}, (5 Catherine Brenneman^{2}, . . .) and h., 4 Henry Keagy^{2}, (*John R.^{1}).................... 118

5 Eve Steiner^{3}, (5 Catherine Brenneman^{2}, . . .) and h., Rev. Martin Boehm^{2}, (Jacob^{1})....................118-119

Part 6, Sec. 2: *6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2}, (Melchior^{1}) and w., *Ann Good^{3}, (Jacob^{2}, Peter^{1})....................120-123

His Will 121-122

Identity List of their 13 chn. 122-123

Sec. 3 is divided into 28 Parts: Parts, 1-6; 1'-9'; 1"-13"....................123-172

Part 1, Sec. 3: Chn. of 1 Maria Brenneman^{3}, (*2 Christian^{2}, . . .) and h., John Stehman....................123-124

Part 2, Sec. 3: Desc. of 2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman, 2nd.^{3}, (*2 Christian^{2}, . . .) and w., Ann Snavely....................124-132

Desc. of 6 Maria Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd.^{3}, . . .) and h., John Haldeman....................126-128

Desc. of 5 Henry Haldeman^{5}, (6 Maria Brenneman^{4}, . . .) and w., Frances Stehman....................127-128

Desc. of 1 Dr. Samuel Stehman Haldeman^{6}, (5 Henry Haldeman^{5}, . . .) and w., Mary A. Hough....................127-128

11 Susanna Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd.^{3}, . . .) and h., Christian Barr....................128-129

Desc. of 1 Veronica Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd.^{3}, . . .) and Christian Bucher....................129-132

1 Anna Bucher^{5}, (1 Veronica Brenneman^{4}, . . .) and h., John Taylor....................129-131

4 James Bayard Taylor^{7}, (2 Joseph^{6}, 1 Anna Bucher^{5}, 1 Veronice Brenneman^{4} . . .), Pa. Poet, Novelist, Minister to Germany....................130-132

Sec. 3, Chap. V, continued - Page

Part 3, Sec. 3: *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) and h., *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) and 11 chn. 132-133
Part 4, Sec. 3: 4 Adam Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) and w., Magdalena and their 7 chn. 133-134
Part 5, Sec. 3: 4 Chn. of 5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) and Anna Herr^3, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1) 134
Part 6, Sec. 3: 5 Chn. of 6 Veronica Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) and h., Rudolph Herr, Jr.^{3}, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1) 134-135
Parts 1' to 9', Sec. 3: Desc. of the 9 chn. of *4 Adam Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1)....................135-144
Part 1', Sec. 3: 5 Chn. of 1 Isaac Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and w., Veronica Forrer....................135-136
Part 2', Sec. 3: 2 Magdalena Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and h., Henry Reedt....................136-137
Part 3', Sec. 3: 8 Chn. of *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1).................... 137
Part 4', Sec. 3: 5 Chn. of 4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and w., Esther Neff....................137-138
Part 5', Sec. 3: Desc. of 5 Henry Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and w., 2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1)....................138-141
Desc. of 2 Rev. Henry Neff Brenneman^4, (5 Henry^3, . . .) and w., Anna Musser....................139-141
Part 6', Sec. 3: 6 Anna Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and h., 1 John Bauman^3, (2 Caspar^2, *John^1).................... 141
Part 7', Sec. 3: 7 Dr. John Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and w., Dr. Maria Neff and their 8 chn. 141-143
Part 8', Sec. 3: 8 Barbara Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and h., Rev. John Jacob Burkholder.................... 143
Part 9', Sec. 3: 9 Maria Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and h., Martin Kendig^4 and their 8 chn....................143-144
Part 10', Sec. 3: Elizabeth Brenneman^3.................... 144
Parts 1" to 13", Sec. 3: Desc. of the 13 chn. of *6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and *Ann Good^3, (Jacob^2, Peter^1)....................144-172
Part 1", Sec. 3: Desc. of 1 Peter Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and w., Anna Kauffman....................144-146

Sec. 3, Chap. V, continued - Page

Part 2", Sec. 3: Desc. of 2 Melchior Brenneman, 3rd^3, (*6Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and w., Susanna Bucher......146-150

Part 3", Sec. 3: Desc. of 3 Abraham Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and 1st. w., Maria Reif and their 8 chn.; and 2nd. w., and their 8 chn. 151-156

Part 4", Sec. 3: Desc. of 4 Isaac Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and w., Anna (Herr^3) Brenneman..156-163

Desc. of 1 Melchior Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3 . . .) and w., Miss Thompson..158-163

Desc. of 1 Rudolph Brenneman^5, (1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3 . . .) and Mary Reidenour.............................. 159

Desc. of 2 Isaac Brenneman^5, (1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3. . .) and Mary McDivitt..160-163

Families of 3 Henry^5, 4 Jacob^5, 5 Susan^5, 6 Michael^5, 7 Abraham^5, 8 William^5, and 9 Sarah Brenneman^5, (1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3 . . .)..159-160

Desc. of 4 Dr. Michael Bursey Brenneman^6, (2 Isaac^5, 1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3 . . .) and Anna Marie Shaffer......160-163

Desc. of 1 Paul Bruce Brenneman^7, (4 Michael Bursey^6, . . .) and Maud Musser..162-163

Desc. of 2 Jacob Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3, . . .) and w., Hannah McClellan..156-158

Desc. of 3 Abraham Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3, . . .) and w., Margaret Beck.. 158

4 Rudolph Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3, . . .).......................... 158

5 Maria Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3, . . .).......................... 158

Part 5", Sec. 3: Desc. of 5 Margaret Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and h., Peter Stauffer....163-164

Part 6", Sec. 3: Desc. of 6 Rudolph Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1).............................. 164

Part 7", Sec. 3: 7 Elizabeth Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and h., Bishop Henry Rhodes of Va. 164

Part 8", Sec. 3: Desc. of 8 Jacob Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and his 2 wives...........164-168

Part 9", Sec. 3: 9 David Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and his 3 wives..168-169

Part 10", Sec. 3: *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and h., *9 John Bowman^3, 3rd.^{3}, (1 John^2, John^1) and their 9 chn. 169

Part 11", Sec. 3: 11 Ann Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and h., John Horst.......................................169-170

Part 12", Sec. 3: 12 John Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and w., Catharine Berthold, and 9 chn....170-171

Part 13", Sec. 3: 13 Henry Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and w., Veronica Hackman and their 7 chn. 171-172

Conclusion of Chap. V. 172-173

Chap. VI. *James Patterson of Donegal 175-233

Sec. 1: 175-195

*James Patterson^1, 1st w., *Susanna Chambers^1; 2nd w.; Susanna Howard.......................................175-185

Identity List of his 5 chn. 183-184

Pa. — Md. Boundary Dispute.......................................185-189

Susanna (Howard) Patterson and 2nd h., Thomas Ewing^1......189-192

1 Brig. Gen. James Ewing^2 and w., Patience Wright.........191-192

Dr. John Connolly^1, 3rd. h. of Susanna (Howard Patterson) Ewing....................................... 191

1 Col. John Connolly, Jr.^{2}, (John^1), Lancaster's notorious tory.......................................192-195

Sec. 2 is divided into 4 Parts: 195-232

Part 1, Sec. 2: *1 Rebecca Patterson^2, (James^1); 1st. h., *John Rudolph Keagy^1; 2nd. h., George Polson........ 195

Part 2, Sec. 2: Desc. of 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, (*James^1) and w., Mary Stewart^2, (George^1)................195-212

Desc. of 1 William Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1); 1st w., Isabella Galbraith; 2nd w., Esther Harris Finley.......................................199-202

Desc. of 1 Galbraith Patterson^4, (1 William^3, . . .) and w., Catherine Thompson.......................................201-202

Desc. of 2 Mary Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1); 1st. h., Thomas Chambers; 2nd. h., Gen. James Potter^2, (John^1).......................................202-204

Desc. of 3 Susanne Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and h., James Moore....................................... 204

Desc. of 4 James Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and w., Jean Harris.......................................204-205

Desc. of 1 John Harris Patterson^4, (4 James^3, . . .) 1st. w., Eleanor Hayes; 2nd. w., Mary Irwin................205-205

5 Elizabeth Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and h., Robert Campbell....................................... 205

Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. VI, continued - Page

Desc. of 6 George Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and w., Jean Burd....................207-212
Desc. of 10 George Patterson, Jr.^{4}, (6 George^3. . .); 1st. w., Maria Shinkel; 2nd. w., Lydia Ann Adams....................209-210
Desc. of 3 James Burd Patterson^4, (6 George^3, . . .) and w., Matilda Dowers....................210-212
Part 3, Sec. 2: 3 Susanna Patterson^2, (*James^1) and h., James Lowry^2, (Lazarus^1)....................212-213
Part 4, Sec. 2:....................213-232
Desc. of 4 Sarah Patterson^2, (*James^1) and h., Benjamin Chambers^1, founder of Chambersburg, Pa. 213-225
Desc. of 1 James Chambers^3, (4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) and w., Katharine Hamilton....................217-225
Desc. of 1 Benjamin Chambers^4, (1 James^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1); 1st. w., Ruth McPherrin; 2nd. w., Sarah Lawson Kemper; 3rd. w., Jane Woolbridge....................219-222
Desc. of 2 Sarah Bella Chambers^4, (1 James^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1); 1st h., Andrew Dunlop; 2nd h., Archibald McAllister, Jr. 222
Desc. of 3 Charlotte Chambers^4, (1 James^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1); 1st. h., Col. Israel Ludlow; 2nd. h., Rev. David Riske....................222-225
Desc. of 4 Ruhamah Chambers^4, (1 James^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) and h., Dr. William Berwick Scott........ 219
Desc. of Benjamin Chambers^1 and his 2nd. w., Jane Williams....................226-232
Identity List of their 7 chn. 226
Desc. of 1 Ruhamah Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1) and h., Dr. John Colhoun....................226-228
2 William Williams Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1).................... 226
Desc. of 3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2} (Benjamin^1) and w., Sarah Brown....................228-230
Desc. of 4 Joseph Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1) and w., Margaret Rippey....................230-231
Desc. of 6 Jane Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1) and h., Adam Ross.................... 231
Desc. of 7 Hadassah Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1) and h., William Maxwell Brown.................... 232
Conclusion of Chap. VI. 232-233

Page

Chap. VII. *Wendell Bowman of Lampeter....235-292
Chap. VII is divided into 5 Sections: 235-292
Sec. 1: *Wendell Bowman^{1} and wife, *Anne....235-238
Identity List of their 8 chn. 238
Sec. 2 is divided into 8 Parts 239-284
Part 1, Sec. 2: 1 Anna Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}) and h., Jacob Weaver of Weaverland, Pa. 239-242
Identity List of their 9 chn. 241-242
Part 2, Sec. 2: Desc. of *2 Benjamin Bowman^{2}, (Wendell^{1}) and w., *Ann....242-246
Identity List of their 9 chn. 243-244
Desc. of 1 Maria Bowman^{3}, (*2 Benjamin^{2}, . . .) and h., Christian Herr^{3}, (Rev. John^{2}, Häns^{1})....244-246
Identity List of their 9 chn. 244-245
Part 3, Sec. 2: 3 Joseph Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1})....246-247
Part 4, Sec. 2: 4 John Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}).... 247
Part 5, Sec. 2: 5 Jacob Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}) and w., Veronica....247-248
Part 6, Sec. 2: Desc. of 6 Christian Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}) and w., Elizabeth Oberholtzer....248-280
Identity List of their 6 chn. 249
Desc. of 1 Barbara Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and h., 2 John Good^{2}, (Christian^{1})....249-250
Desc. of 2 Jacob Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}).... 250
Desc. of 3 Christian Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}); 1st. w., Anna Huber; 2nd. w., Anna Gehman....250-256
4 Samuel Bowman^{4}, (3 Christian^{3}, . . .) and w., Elizabeth Bauman, founder of Bowmansville, Pa. 255-256
Desc. of 4 Wendell Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and w., Maria Huber....256-263
Identity List of their 8 chn. 256-257
Desc. of 2 Benjamin Bowman^{4}, (4 Wendell^{3}, . . .) and w., Susanna Bechtel....258-263
Desc. of 1 Rev. Moses Bowman^{5}, (2 Benjamin^{4}, 4 Wendell^{3}, . . .) and w., Anna Cressman^{5}....258-263
Identity List of their 12 chn. 259-260
Desc. of 5 Samuel Cressman Bowman^{6}, (1 Rev. Moses^{5}, . . .) and w., Emily Shantz....260-263
Identity List of 4 of their 8 chn. 260-261
Desc. of 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^{7}, (5 Samuel Cressman^{6}, 1 Rev. Moses^{5}, 2 Benjamin^{4}, 4 Wendell^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}), Explorer, renowned world Geographer, Diplomatic Consultant, etc. and w., Cora Olive Goldthwait....261-263

Part 6, Sec. 2, Chap. VII continued - Page

Desc. of 6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and w., Maria Baer....263-280
Identity List of their 13 chn. 263-266
Desc. of 12 Elias Bowman^{4}, (6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and w., Maria Clemens....266-280
Identity List of their 14 chn. 266-268
Desc. of 1 Joseph Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and 2nd. w., Lydia Wisner....269-270
Desc. of 2 Jacob Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and w., Catharine Kolb....270-271
Desc. of 3 Susannah Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and h., Elias Snyder.... 271
Desc. of 4 Wendell Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .); 1st. w., Susanna Clemens; 2nd. w., Barbara Myers....271-272
Desc. of 5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .); 1st. w., Barbara Bechtel; 2nd. w., Hannah Meyers....272-277
Desc. of 1 Austin James Bowman^{6}, (5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and w., Helen Matilda Reynolds....272-273
Desc. of 2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^{6}, (5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and w., Mary Susan Morehous....273-275
Chn. of 1 John Wayne Bowman^{7}, (2 Otto Bechtel^{6}, 5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and w., Mae Potter....274-275
2 Otto Marion Bowman^{7}, (2 Otto Bechtel^{6}, 5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .)....273-274
3 Noel Wright Bowman^{7}, (2 Otto Bechtel^{6}, 5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and w., Elen Hendrickson and their 2 chn. 274
4 Carl Byron Bowman^{7}, (2 Otto Bechtel^{6}, 5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .).... 274
Desc. of 1 Byron Myers Bowman^{6}, (5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and w., Nettie Beatrice Livingston....275-276
Desc. of 2 Nettie Barbara Bowman^{6}, (5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, . . .) and h., Charles Frederick Parker....276-277
Desc. of 6 Maria Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and h., Jacob Z. Kolb....277-278
Desc. of 7 Leah Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .); 1st. h., Samuel S. Betzner; 2nd. h., Christian Clemens....278-279
Desc. of 8 Isaac Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}, 6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, . . .) and w., Charlotte E. Hunsicker.... 279

Sec. 2, Chap. VII continued - Page

Part 7, Sec. 2: Desc. of 7 Peter Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}) and his 3 wives....................280-283
Part 8, Sec. 2: 8 Michael Bowman^{2}, (*Wendell^{1}) and wife, Annely....................283-284
Sec. 3: *3 Joseph Bowman^{3}, (2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) and w., Faronica Buckwalter and 3 chn. 284-285
Sec. 4: *3 Joseph Bowman^{4}, (3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}); w., *1 Anna Bowman^{4}, (9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) and their 11 chn. 285-287
Sec. 5 is divided into 2 Parts:....................285-291
Part 1, Sec. 5: *1 Catherine Bowman^{5}, (3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) and h., *1 Henry Esbenshade^{2}, (Peter^{1})....................287-288
Part 2, Sec. 5: Desc. of 2 Daniel Bowman^{5}, (*3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) and w., Mary Smith.......288-291
Identity List of their 10 chn. 288
Desc. of 1 Benjamin Bowman^{6}, (2 Daniel^{5}, *3 Joseph^{4}, . . .) and w., Eliza Wilson....................288-290
Desc. of 1 Arthur Wilson Bowman^{7}, (1 Benjamin^{6}, *3 Joseph^{4}, . . .) and Adora Bell Leonard....................289-290
Chn. of Dr. Harold Leonard Bowman^{8}, (1 Arthur Wilson^{7}, 1 Benjamin^{6}, . . .) and w., Nellie Gertrude Butterfield........290
Chn. of 5 Abraham Bowman^{6}, (2 Daniel^{5}, *3 Joseph^{4}, . . .) and w., Pauline Beckner....................291
Conclusion of Chap. VII....................291-292

Chap. VIII *Häns Wenger and *Martin Funck of Lebanon....................293-317
Sec. 1: *Häns Wenger^{1} of Lebanon....................293-298
Identity List of his 8 chn. 294
Sec. 2: Desc. of his 8 chn. 295-298
Sec. 1: *Martin Funck^{1} and w., *3 Judith Wenger^{2}, (Häns^{1}), et al 298-312
Correspondence with the Alfred Funk family of Waghausel, Baden, Ger. in 1947- '48....................303-311
Identity List of 7 chn. of *Martin Funck and w., *3 Judith Wenger^{2}, (Martin^{1})....................311-312
Sec. 2: Desc. of their 7 chn. 312-317
1 Magdalena Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) and h., Henry Light, Jr.^{3}, (Henry^{2}, John^{1}).................... 312
2 Ann Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) and h., Henry Fox.................... 312
3 Barbara Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) and h., Henry Neave.................... 313

Sec. 2, Chap. VIII continued -

Page
Desc. of 4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2}, (*Martin^1) and w., Barbara Longenecker.......313-316
5 Christiana Funck^2, (*Martin^1) and h., Christian Oberholtzer....... 316
6 Mary Funck^2, (*Martin^1) and h., George Gloniger....... 317
7 Elizabeth Funck^2, (*Martin^1) and h., *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^2, Häns^1)....... 317
Conclusion of Chap. VIII....... 317
Chap. IX *Häns Hauri of Strasburg.......319-484
Chap. IX is divided into 5 Secs. 319-482
Sec. 1: *Häns Hauri^1 and w., *Anne.......319-323
Identity List of their 5 chn. 323
Sec. 2: 324-325
Desc. of 3 Jacob Hauri^2, (*Häns^1)....... 324
*5 Johannes Hauri^2, (*Häns^1) and w., *Sophiana.......324-326
Identity List of their 5 chn. 325-326
Sec. 3: 326-341
Fierre - LeFevre Interpolation.......326-332
Espenschied - LeFevre Interpolation.......332-336
*2 Elizabeth Howry^3, (5 Johannes^2, Häns^1); 1st. h., John LeFevre; 2nd. h., *Peter Espenschied^1.......336-337
Identity List of her chn. by both husbands.......336-337
*5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^2, . . .) and w., *7 Elizabeth Funck^2, (Martin^2).......337-341
Identity List of their 11 chn. 340-341
Will of 7 Elizabeth (Funck^2) Howry.......338-339
The Howry Cemetery.......339-340
Sec. 4 is divided into 11 Parts....... 341
Part 1, Sec. 4: Desc. of 1 John Howry, III^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1).......341-344
Part 2, Sec. 4: Desc. of 2 Samuel Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, *5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) and w., Catharine Keeports.......345-429
Desc. of 1 Eliza Howry^5, (2 Samuel^4, . . .); 1st. h., Christian Snavely; 2nd. h., Samuel Weaver.......346-348
Desc. of 2 Frances Howry^5, (2 Samuel^4, . . .) and h., Martin Brubaker....... 348
3 Daniel Howry^5, (2 Samuel^4, . . .)....... 348
Desc. of 4 Catharine Howry^5, (2 Samuel^4, . . .) and h., Hiram Horting.......348-382
Identity List of their 7 chn. 349-350

Part 2, Sec. 4, Chap. IX continued - Page

Desc. of 2 Mary Ann Horting^{6}, (4 Catharine Howry^{5}, 2 Samuel^{4}, . . .) and h., Eber Oram Reese 350-365
Identity List of their 9 chn. 350-351
Desc. of 4 Hiram Edwin Horting^{6}, (4 Catharine Howry^{5}, 2 Samuel^{4}, . . .) and w., Effie M. Humphrey 366
Desc. of 6 Levi Weaver Horting^{6}, (4 Catharine Howry^{5}, 2 Samuel^{4}, . . .) and w., Katie Miller 366-367
Desc. of 7 Elizabeth Kinport Horting^{6}, 4 Catharine Howry^{5}, 2 Samuel^{4}, . . .) and h., Albert Franklin Herr 367-382
Identity List of their 5 chn. 368
Desc. of 5 Christian Keeports Howry^{5}, (2 Samuel^{4}, . . .) and w., Susanna Carolina Shroad 382-423
Identity List of their 10 chn. 383-384
2 Mary Ann Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, . . .) 384-385
3 Emma Matilda Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, . . .); 1st h., Hiram Horting; 2nd. h., Jacob Andes, Jr. 385-386
Desc. of 5 John Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, . . .) and w., Sarah Jane Huber 386-391
Desc. of 6 Edward Aaron Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, . . .) and w., Naomi Susan Ressler 391-412
Identity List of their 8 chn. 392
Desc. of 1 Enos Elmer Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and w., Mary Gall 392-402
Identity List of their 9 chn. 393-394
3 Mary Ann Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and h., Clarence Edward Nickel 402-403
Desc. of 4 Myrtle Ruth Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and h., Oscar Ferguson Funk 403-406
Identity List of their 2 chn. 404
Desc. of 5 John R. Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and w., Cora Mae Reinhart 406
Desc. of 6 Menno Simon Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and w., Lura Ethel Bear 406-409
Desc. of 7 Christian Keeports Howry, 2nd.^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and w., Anna Elizabeth Jones 409-410
Desc. of 8 Cornelius Victor Howry^{7}, (6 Edward Aaron^{6}, . . .) and w., Edna Mayer Reamer 410-412
Identity List of their 4 chn. 411-412
7 Catharine Naomi Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, . . .) and h., Martin Weaver 412

Part 2, Sec. 4, Chap. IX continued -

Page

Desc. of 8 William Enos Howry^6, (5 Christian Keeports^5, 2 Samuel^4, . . .) and w., Catharine Selina Miller.........412-415
Desc. of 9 Phoebe Ann Howry^6, (5 Christian Keeports^5, . . .) and h., Elmer Jacob Trout...............415-419
Desc. of 10 Christian Walter Howry^6, (5 Christian Keeports^5, . . .) and w., Ida Minnie Andrews.............419-423
Desc. of 6 Barbara Howry^5, (2 Samuel^4, . . .) and h., George H. Kling....................................423-429
1 Emma Kling^6, (6 Barbara Howry^5, 2 Samuel^4, . . .).......... 425
Desc. of 2 Arthur Kling^6, (6 Barbara Howry^5, 2 Samuel^4, . . .) and w., Gertrude Scofield.................. 425
Desc. of 3 Hadessah LaVerne Kling^6, (6 Barbara^5, 2 Samuel^4, . . .) and h., Willis Loring Warner...........425-429
Part 3, Sec. 4: Desc. of 3 Ann Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and h., David Book.................429-431
Part 4, Sec. 4: Desc. of 4 Daniel Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and wife.............................. 431
Part 5, Sec. 5: Desc. of 5 Henry Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and w., Miss Sides.................431-432
Part 6, Sec. 4: *6 Abraham Howry^4, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and w., *5/8 Anna Keagy^4, (6 Rudolph^3, . . .) and Identity List of their 9 chn. 432-433
Part 7, Sec. 4: Desc. of 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and h., 9 Samuel Esbenshade^2, (Daniel^1)...434-455
Identity List of their 10 chn. 435
Desc. of 1 John Howry Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Elizabeth Eby Hartman.............435-440
2 Anna Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .).............. 435
Desc. of 3 Amos LeFevre Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Fannie Clark.........................440-442
Desc. of 4 Elizabeth Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and h., David Ranck..........................442-443
5 Sophia Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .)............ 435
Desc. of 6 Daniel Brackbill Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Mary Magdalena Bair..........443-449
Identity List of their 6 chn. 444-445
1 Lydia Bertha Esbenshade^6, (6 Daniel Brackbill^5, . . .)..... 445
Desc. of 4 John Walter Esbenshade^6, (6 Daniel Brackbill^5, . . .) and w., Edith Euston Spangler..........445-446

Desc. of 6 Park Filmer Esbenshade^6, (6 Daniel Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Ruth Ella Beam....................446-449
7 Samuel Pierre Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .)........ 435
Desc. of 8 Elias Brackbill Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Hans^1) and w., Frances Hoover..449-464
Identity List of their 9 chn. 451
Desc. of 1 Rev. Willis Charles Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Amy Blanche Thomas..451-454
Desc. of 2 Enos Abraham Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Emma Frances Rohrer...454-456
3 Elizabeth V. Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .)..................................... 456
Desc. of 4 Milton Hoover Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Sarah Ella Schaubach... 457
Identity List of their 7 chn. 457-458
Desc. of 5 Anna Frances Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and h., John Atlee Hershey..461-462
Desc. of 6 Alice Emma Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and h., 2 John P. Brenneman^7..462-463
Desc. of 8 John Morton Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and w., Blanche Hull Rohrer...463-464
Desc. of 9 Ada Kathryna Esbenshade^6, (8 Elias Brackbill^5, 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .) and h., Paul H. Hostetter... 464
Desc. of 9 Abraham Howry Esbenshade^5, (7 Elizabeth Howry^4, . . .); 1st. w., Alice Platto; 2nd. w., Alice Houghton Skinner...................................464-466
Part 8, Sec. 4: 8 Elias Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Hans^1)...................................... 466
Part 9, Sec. 4: Desc. of 9 Susan Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Hans^1) and h., Benjamin Brackbill............... 466
Part 10, Sec. 4: Desc. of 10 Mary Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and h., Jacob Groff..................466-469

Sec. 4, Chap. IX Continued - Page

Part 11, Sec. 4: Desc. of 11 Sophia Howry^4,(*5John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) and h., Jacob Hartman....................469-473
Desc. of 1 Elizabeth Ann Hartman^5, (11 Sophia Howry^4, *5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and h., William Kinzer Bender.......................................469-473
Sec. 5 is divided into 9 Parts: The desc. of the chn. of *6 Abraham Howry^4, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, . . .) and w., *5/8 Anna Keagy^4, (6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, Häns^1).........474-482
Part 1, Sec. 5: 1 Abraham Keagy Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, 5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1)....................474-475
Part 2, Sec. 5: *2 Esther Ann Howry^5, (6 Abraham^4, . . .) and h., *8 Benjamin Esbenshade^3, (1 Henry^2, Peter^1)...475-476
Part 3, Sec. 5: Desc. of 3 John Funk Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .) and w., Eunice I. Root...............475-478
Part 4, Sec. 5: 4 Elizabeth Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .)... 478
Part 5, Sec. 5: 5 Jacob Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .)........ 478
Part 6, Sec. 5: Desc. of 6 Martha Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4,. . .), and h., John Wesley Lytle............478-480
Part 7, Sec. 5: 7 Mary Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .)......489-481
Part 8, Sec. 5: 8 Sophia Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .)......... 481
Part 9, Sec. 5: 9 Anna Howry^5, (*6 Abraham^4, . . .)......481-482
Desc. of Charles Bowen Howry...............................482-483
The Negro Howerys...483-484
The Mormon Howrys... 484

Chap. X *Peter Espenschied^1 of Paradise...............................485-655
Chap. X is divided into 5 Secs. 485-655
Sec. 1: *Peter Espenschied^1 and w., *2 Elizabeth Howry^3, (5 Johannes^2, Häns^1)...486-493
Identity List of their 4 chn. 493
Sec. 2 is divided into 4 Parts.......................................493-534
Part 1, Sec. 2: *1 Henry Esbenshade^2, (Peter^1) and w., *1 Catherine Bowman^5, (3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1).......................................493-497
Identity List of their 8 chn. 497
Part 2, Sec. 2: Desc. of 2 Jacob Esbenshade^2, (*Peter^1) and w., Maria Binkley.......................................497-529
Identity List of their 14 chn. 498-499

Ø Desc. of 1 Eliza Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and h., 1 Levi Stehman Gross^4........499-500
Identity List of their 7 chn. 500
2 Christian Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, . . .) and w., 2 E. Jean Esbenshade^4, (5 William Henry Harrison^3, 3 David^2, *Peter^1)........500-501
Desc. of 3 Barbara Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, . . .) and h., Abraham Denlinger Rohrer........501-503
Desc. of 5 Jacob Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, . . .) and w., Mary Ann Weaver........503-511
Identity List of their 3 chn. 503
Desc. of 1 John Weaver Esbenshade^4, (5 Jacob Binkley^3, 2 Jacob^2, . . .) and w., Grace Elizabeth Miller........503-505
Desc. of 2 Anna Maria Esbenshade^4, (5 Jacob Binkley^3, 2 Jacob^2, . . .) and h., 8 Herbert Neff Brenneman^7, (5 Henry Neff^6, . . .)........505-507
Desc. of 3 Jacob Henry Esbenshade^4, (5 Jacob Binkley^3, 2 Jacob^2, . . .) and w., 6 Maude Viola Zeamer........507-511
Identity List of their 6 chn. 508
6 Maria Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1)........ 511
Desc. of 8 Henry Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and w., Adaline Stoner Weidler........511-516
Identity List of their 5 chn. 512
Desc. of 1 Ada Weidler Esbenshade^4, (8 Henry Binkley^3, . . .) and h., Abram R. Kreider........512-514
Desc. of 2 Minnie Weidler Esbenshade^4, (8 Henry Binkley^3, . . .) and h., Elam H. Herr........ 514
Desc. of 4 Harvey Jacob Esbenshade^4, (8 Henry Binkley^3, . . .); 1st. w., Minnie K. Forney; 2nd. w., Eleanor McCardle........514-515
Desc. of 5 Henry Weidler Esbenshade^4, (8 Henry Binkley^3, . . .); 1st. w., Lizzie D. Shopf; 2nd. w., Lottie M. Greenburg........515-516
Desc. of 9 Amanda Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and h., Jacob Kurtz Umble........516-517
Desc. of 10 Isaac Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, Peter^1) and w., 5 Harriet Stehman Gross^4........518-528
Identity List of their 3 chn. 519
Desc. of 1 Martin Gross Esbenshade^4, (10 Isaac Binkley^3, . . .) and w., 4 Katharine Zeamer........519-526
Identity List of their 8 chn. 520

Ø Table of Contents extended on p. xxii(a)

Desc. of 2 Bertha Gross Esbenshade^4, (10 Isaac Binkley^3, 2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and h., Milton Burkhart Landis..........526-527
Desc. of 3 Laura Gross Esbenshade^4, (10 Isaac Binkley^3, ...) and h., Abraham Landis LeFevre..........527-528
∅ Desc. of 11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and w., Susan Buckwalter Leaman.................... 528
∅ Desc. of 12 Anna Binkley Esbenshade^3, (2 Jacob^2, *Peter^1) and h., Henry Bausman Haverstick................528-529
Part 3, Sec. 2: Desc. of 3 David Esbenshade^2, (*Peter^1) and w., Rachael Fierre^5..........................530-532
Identity List of their 8 chn. 530-531
Desc. of 1 Ann Elizabeth Esbenshade^3, (3 David^2, *Peter^1) and h., Albert Sharp................................ 531
Desc. of 2 Margaret Jane Esbenshade^3, (3 David^2, *Peter^1) and h., Bertron William............................ 531
Desc. of 5 William Henry Harrison Esbenshade^3, (3 David^2, *Peter^1) and w., Margaret Elizabeth Sheasley.. 532
Part 4, Sec. 2: Desc. of 4 Joseph^2, (*Peter^1) and w., Elizabeth Cassel.................................532-534
1 Henry Cassel Esbenshade^3, (4 Joseph^2, *Peter^1).......... 533
2 Eliza Ann Esbenshade^3, (4 Joseph^2, *Peter^1) and h., George LeFevre Buckwalter.......................... 533
Desc. of 3 Joseph Howry Esbenshade^3, (4 Joseph^2, *Peter^1) and w., Mary Emma Hess.........................533-534
2 Eliza Hess Esbenshade^4, (3 Joseph Howry^3, 4 Joseph^2, *Peter^1).................................533-534
Sec. 3 is divided into 8 Parts: Desc. of the 8 chn. of *1 Henry Esbenshade^2, (Peter^1) and w., *1 Catherine Bowman^5, (3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1)..534-602
Part 1, Sec. 3: 1 Martin Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and w., Anna Rohrer.............................. 534
Part 2, Sec. 3: Desc. of 2 Abraham Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and w., 4 Mary Ann Buckwalter......534-548
Identity List of their 8 chn. 536-537
Desc. of 1 Annie Cordelia Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .) and h., Augustus Winter..........................537-542
2 Susan Catherine Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .) and h., Walter Chester.................................... 543

∅ Table of Contents extended on p.xxii(a)

Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. X extended from pp. xxi and xxii for Second Edition. Page

Desc. of 1 Elizabeth (Eliza) Binkley Esbensnade^{3}, (2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and h., 1 Levi Stehman Gross^{4}.......... 663-681

Identity list of these 7 chn.......... 663

1 Amelia Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, (2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}).......... 663

Desc. of 2 Elizabeth Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, 2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and h., Martin Lindemuth Nissley. 663-667

3 Ida Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}. . .).... 668

Desc. of 4 Martin Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}. . .) and w., Elizabeth Cassel Hershey.......... 668-670

Desc. of 5 Anna Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}. . .) and h., John Herr Stehman.......... 670-679

Desc. of 6 Emma Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}. . .) and h., Phares Stoner Moore.......... 679-681

7 Clara Esbenshade Gross^{4}, (1 Elizabeth Binkley Esbenshade^{3}. . .).. 681

Desc. of 11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, (2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and w., Susan Buckwalter Leaman.......... 682-685

Desc. of 1 Frank Leaman Esbenshade^{4}, (11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, 2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and 1st w., Anna Eby Hershey and 2nd w., Stella Beamsderfer Foltz.......... 682-683

Desc. of 2 Elmer Leaman Esbenshade^{4}, (11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, 2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and w., Frances Elizabeth Brubaker.......... 683-684

Desc. of 3 Cora Leaman Esbenshade^{4}, (11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, 2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and h., Harry Valentine Rohrer.......... 684-685

4 Maria Leaman Esbenshade^{4}, (11 Peter Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, 2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}).......... 685

Desc. of 12 Anna Binkley Esbenshade^{3}, (2 Jacob^{2}, *Peter^{1}) and Henry Bausman Haverstick.......... 685-687

Revised biogs. of their 5 chn.:

1 Jacob Esbenshade Haverstick^{4}.......... 685

2 Alice May Haverstick^{4} and h., John Reinhold Eichler.......... 685

3 Paul Esbenshade Haverstick^{4}.......... 685

4 Ruth Elizabeth Haverstick^{4}.......... 687

5 Anna Maria Haverstick^{4}.......... 687

Desc. of 3 Henry B. Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, 1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and w., Ebbie F. Stafferd.......543-544
4 Elizabeth Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .)....... 544
5 Mary Salome Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .)....... 544
Desc. of 6 Emma Frances Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .) and h., Charles McClellan Witmer.......544-547
Desc. of 7 Sarah Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .) and h., Charles Walter Wheeler....... 547
8 Harriet Amelia Esbenshade^4, (2 Abraham^3, . . .).......547-548
Part 3, Sec. 3: Desc. of 3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and h., 2 Ephraim Buckwalter.......549-565
Buckwalter Interpolation.......548-549
Identity List of 5 chn. of 3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3 and 2 Ephraim Buckwalter....... 550
Desc. of 1 Harry Esbenshade Buckwalter^4, (3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, . . .) and w., Emma Baker.......550-555
2 Alice Ada Buckwalter^4, (3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, . . .) and h., Edward Berney Stewart....... 555
Desc. of 4 Ira Benjamin Buckwalter^4, (3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, . . .); 1st w., Mary Ellen Bowermaster; 2nd w., Laura Witmer.......555-563
Identity List of his 9 chn. 556-557
Desc. of 5 Clara Bowman Buckwalter^4, (3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, . . .) and h., Isaac Witwer Lichty.......563-565
Part 4, Sec. 3: Desc. of 4 Joseph Bowman Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1); 1st w., Ada Wheaton Hull; 2nd w., Margaret Jane Dillon.......565-592
Identity List of his 2 chn. by his first wife....... 565
Identity List of his 6 chn. by his second wife....... 587
Desc. of 1 Frank W. Esbenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, . . .) and w., Hattie Ellen Piatt.......568-576
Identity List of their 5 chn. 569-570
Desc. of 2 William Arthur Espenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, . . .) and w., Margaret Louise Wright.......577-585
Identity List of their 9 chn. 577-578

1 Elfreda Esbenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, . . .)....... 587
3 Kathern Esbenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, . . .) and h., Frank Hollingsworth.......587-588
Desc. of 4 Elizabeth Esbenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, . . .) and h., David Arthur Kling.......588-591

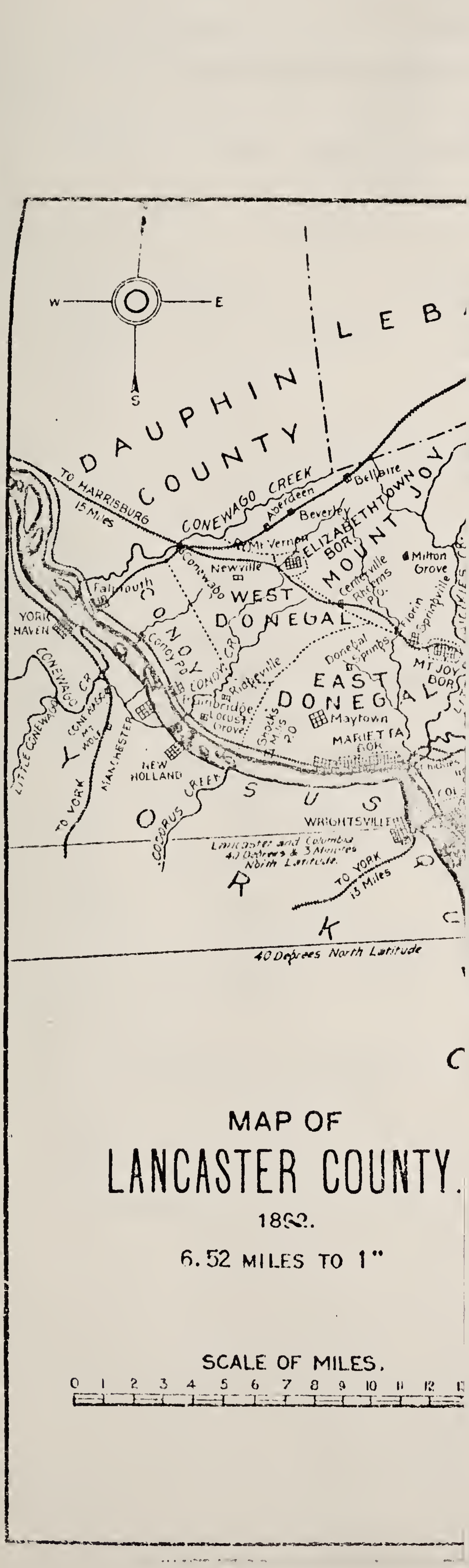
Part 4, Sec. 3, Chap. X continued - Page

Desc. of 6 Margaret May Esbenshade^4, (4 Joseph Bowman^3, *1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and h., Melville Edgar Logan............591-592
Part 5, Sec. 3: 5 Susannah Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1)............592
Part 6, Sec. 3: Desc. of 6 Catherine Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and h., John Kendig Bachman............593-597
Identity List of their 4 chn. 593-594
Desc. of 4 Paul Gerhard Bachman^4, (6 Catherine Esbenshade^3, . . .) and w., Nellie Emily Bailey............594-597
Identity List of their 7 chn. 594-595
Part 7, Sec. 3: 7 Elizabeth Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1)............598
Part 8, Sec. 3: *8 Benjamin Esbenshade^3, (1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and w., *2 Esther Ann Howry^5, (6 Abraham^4, 5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1)............598-602
Identity List of their 8 chn. 601-602
Sec. 4 is divided into 8 Parts: Desc. of the 8 chn. of *8 Benjamin Esbenshade^3 and w., *2 Esther Ann Howry^5............602-638
Part 1, Sec. 4: Desc. of 1 Wilfred Henry Esbenshade^4, (*8 Benjamin^3, . . .) and w., Hester Ann Randels............602-608
Desc. of 1 Esther Pearl Esbenshade, (1 Wilfred Henry^4, . . .) and 1st h., John Ward Johnston............604-608
Part 2, Sec. 4: Desc. of 2 Charles Wesley Espenshade^4, (*8 Benjamin^3, 1 Henry^2, Peter^1) and 1st w., Mary Louise Richwine............608-615
Identity List of their 9 chn. 609-610
Desc. of 1 Chester Henry Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .) and w., Anna Mabel Landis............610-612
4 Esther Caroline Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .) and h., Hiram Rowe, Jr. 612
5 Charles Earl Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .) and w., Mrs. Annie Ilena Smithson............612-613
Desc. of 6 Anna May Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .) and h., Edward Hayes Pennington............613-615
7 Howard Wesley Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .)............615-616
9 Irene Frances Espenshade^5, (2 Charles Wesley^4, . . .) and h., Lester Giles Ressler............616
Part 3, Sec. 4: Desc. of 3 Abraham Howry Espenshade^4, *8 Benjamin^3, 1 Henry^2, Peter^1); 1st w., Fannie Elizabeth Wood; 2nd w., Erma Marie Fry............617-626

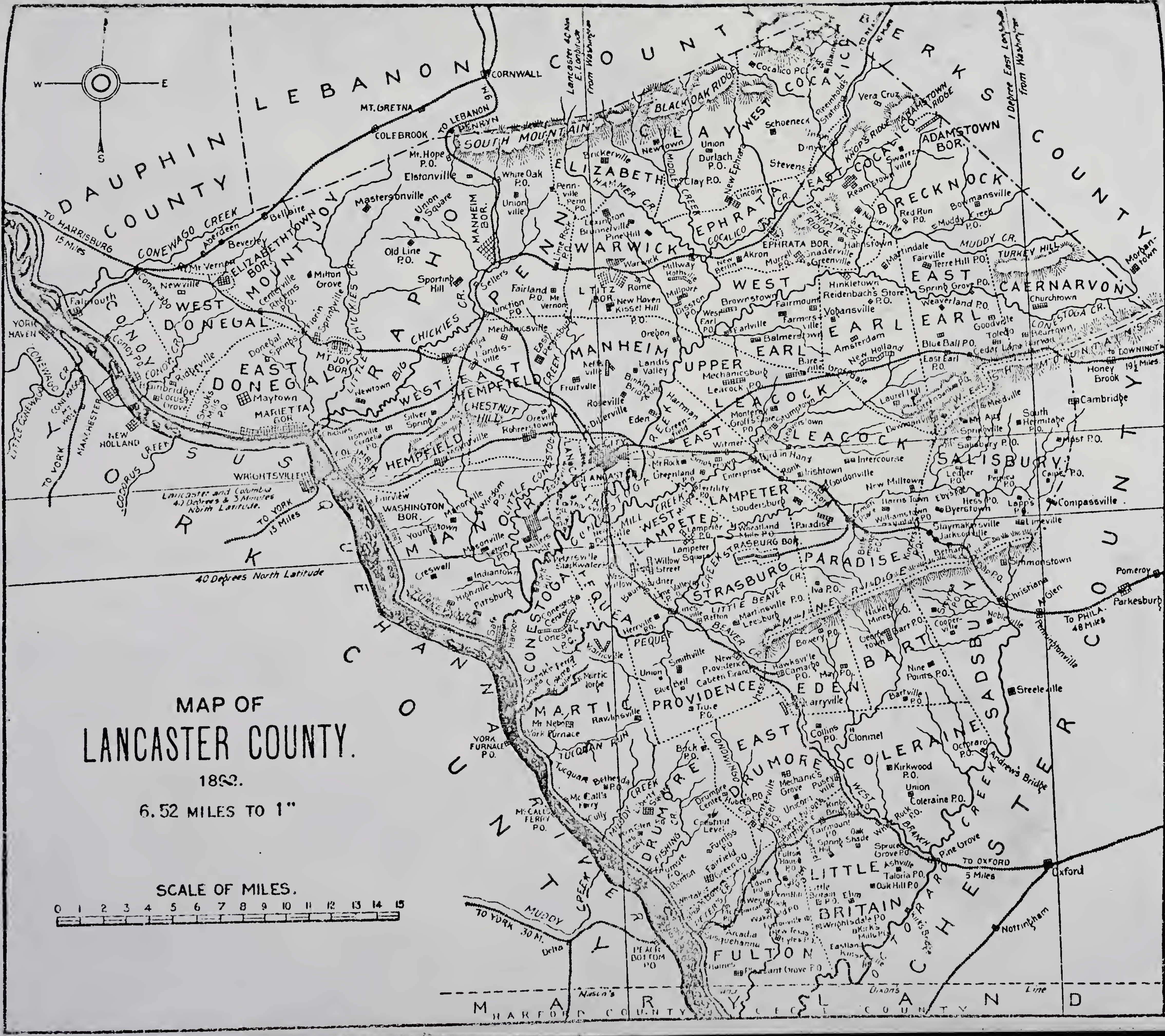
Part 3, Sec. 4 continued - Page

Desc. of 1 Gilbert Howry Espenshade^5, (3 Abraham Howry^4,
*8 Benjamin^3, 1Henry^2, Peter^1) and w., Kathryn Mary Hertzler.. 621-622
Desc. of 2 Emily Espenshade^5, (3 Abraham Howry^4, . . .)
and h., Donald Thomas Clark.. 622-623
Wood Interpolation.. 624-625
Fry Family Interpolation.. 625-626
Part 4, Sec. 4: 4 Annie Mary Espenshade^4,
(*8 Benjamin^3, . . .).. 626
Part 5, Sec. 4: 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^4,
(*8 Benjamin^3, . . .) and w., 4 Mary Elizabeth Jones..... 626-637
Identity List of their 5 chn. 631
Jones Interpolation... 631-636
Buckwalter Interpolation.. 636-637
Part 6, Sec. 4: Maurice Keagy Espenshade^4,
(*8 Benjamin^3, . . .).. 637-638
Part 7, Sec. 4: 7 Martha Agnes Espenshade^4,
(*8 Benjamin^3, . . .).. 638
Part 8, Sec. 4: 8 Ella Frances Espenshade^4,
(*8 Benjamin^3, . . .).. 638
Sec. 5 is divided into 5 Parts: The 5 chn. and their descendants
of 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^4, (*8 Benjamin^3, . . .)
and 4 Mary Elizabeth Jones.. 638-655
Part 1, Sec. 5: 1 Esther Elizabeth Espenshade^5.......... 638-640
Part 2, Sec. 5: Desc. of 2 Edward Bowman Espenshade, Jr.^{5}
and w., Dorothy Elizabeth Barrows.................................. 640-645
Barrows Interpolation... 643-645
Part 3, Sec. 5: 3 Robert Howry Espenshade^5 and w.,
Audrey Louise Lansing... 645-649
Lansing - Radcliffe Interpolation.................................. 647-649
Part 4, Sec. 5: 4 Ada Vivian Espenshade^5.................... 649-651
Part 5, Sec. 5: Desc. of 5 Paul Jones Espenshade^5
and w., Molly Jeanne Kurt... 651-655
Kurt Interpolation.. 654-655

Appendix... 656-662
Bibliography 656-661



MAP OF
LANCASTER COUNTY.
1892.
6.52 MILES TO 1"



MAP OF

LANCASTER COUNTY.

1892.

6.52 MILES TO 1"

SCALE OF MILES.

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

CHAPTER I

EXPLANATION, ETC.

CHAPTER I

EXPLANATION

Abbreviations Used

b. = born
d. = died
m. = married
Cem. or cem. = cemetery
p. = page
pp. = pages
Chap. = Chapter
Sec. = Section
chn. = children
dtr. = daughter
gr. = grand as before father and mother
= grandfather and grandmother
g. = great as before gr.-father = g.gr.-father
ibid. = at the same place
(q.v.)= which see (quod vide)
Menno.= Mennonite
M. E. = Methodist Episcopal
Presby. = Presbyterian
Nfr. = No further record. This is an important abbreviation because it means the discontinuance of a lineage.
Lanc. Co. = Lancaster County
Twp. = Township
Phila. = Philadelphia
L.C.H.S. = Lancaster County Historical Society
P.A. = Pennsylvania Archives
s. = series
V. = Volume — as P.A., s.2, V.7, p. 645 means Pennsylvania Archives, series 2, Volume 7, page 645.

Standard abbreviations for the States of the Union and other standard (dictionary) abbreviations are used.

DEFINITIONS AND EXPLANATIONS

Correspondence with relatives has convinced the author that many of them confuse the term *ancestor* with the term *collateral relative* when the latter is of a generation earlier than themselves.

One's ancestors refer to one's parents, grandparents, great-grandparents, and so on and to no others. The children and descendants of brothers, of sisters, of a sister and brother are *collateral relatives* to each other. Thus, we may say, the generation in which these brothers, sisters, or a brother and sister first occur may be called the *generation of incidence for collateral relatives:* it is the zero point from which to count cousin relationship when comparing the formulae of individuals.

The *formula* of an individual consists of the full name, preceded by his number order (the order of birth among his or her brothers and sisters), followed by the exponent of his generation in America; this is followed within parenthesis by the names of his successive ancestor (usually males) similarly expressed. In each formula the nearest ancestor to the author is indicated by an asterisk or star (*) placed above and to the left of the number representing the number order. It is self evident that the names to the right of the starred individual in these formulae are ancestors of the author while those to the left are not.

The earliest generation of a family to come to America is expressed by the exponent "1" placed above and to the right of the immigrant's name. In case an ancestor is an immigrant and came with a parent, or parents or whose parents are known to have come later that individual is considered of the second generation and is expressed by the exponent "2", the same as his or her brothers and sisters who are native born. The exponents "3", "4" and so on, similarly placed above and to the right of the name are used to indicate successive generation in America.

A pragmatic illustration of the comparison of formulae to determine cousinly relationship is found near the end of Chapter III.

The list of the chn. of two parents, numbered and arranged in the order of their birth (number order) is frequently referred to as the *Identity List of their chn.* These Identity Lists of chn. vary in content but contain the number order, full name of, place of marriage (when known), date of marriage, to whom married, further data about the spouse, and reference to the place where their biographic sketch is found. The Identity List occurs at the end of the biographic sketch.

The biographic sketch of individuals varies in length and content from meager obtainable data to more comprehensive biographies.

1. The book is divided into Chapters.

2. The Chapters are divided into Sections.

3. Some Sections of Chapters are divided into Parts of Sections.

1. Chapter I is an introductory chapter and contains abbreviations used, definition of terms, general discussion, explanation of arrangement of text, an ancestral fantasy, and a chart of all known ancestors of the author.

Chapter II -- The Pequea Settlement gives considerable information and the background of the first nine Swiss Mennonite families that made the first white settlement in that part of Chester Co., Pa. that after 1729 became Lancaster Co., Pa.

Chapters III to X inclusive except Chap. VIII, each discusses one of the ancestral families of the author. Chap. VIII discusses two intermarrying ancestral families of the author, namely, -- *Häns Wenger^1 of Lebanon and *Martin Funck^1 of Lebanon.

2. Section 1 of each Chapter discusses the origin of the name, European background, the settlement upon land by the ancestral immigrant and ends with an Identity List of his children. This variable data in the Sections 1 for these Chapters may be considered his (the ancestor's) biographic sketch.

Note that Chap. VIII contains two ancestral families and four Sections. These four Sections are considered: Sec. 1 and Sec. 2 of *Häns Wenger^1 of Lebanon and Sec. 1 and Sec. 2 of *Martin Funck^1 of Lebanon.

Rules 1 and 2 below determine the number of each Section and where biographic sketches occur.

Rule 1: The biographic sketch of the author's ancestor (the starred individual of each generation) occurs in a Section bearing the *same number* as the ancestor's generation (same as exponent) and ends with the *Identity List* of his chn.

Rule 2: The biographic sketches of the brothers and sisters of the author's ancestor and of his or her descendants occur in the same numbered Section as the ancestor for each generation. Thus the descendancy of collateral relatives (as far as recorded) are completed in the Section, in which these collateral relatives first occur.

The reader or researcher *must* remember, first: A new list of brothers and sisters of an ancestor occurs in each generation — a new group of collateral relatives begins; secondly, the continuation of the descendancy of an ancestor (a starred individual in each generation) determines the number of the section and forms the outline for the subject matter in each successive section within these Chapters (III to X). Biographic sketches of ancestors and of the brothers and sisters of ancestors are all given in the order of their birth (or as given in the number order of the Identity Lists). Furthermore it should be remembered that a careful inspection of the formula of an individual indicates where (what Section) to expect these biographic sketches. Thus in searching

for the biographic sketch of an individual, the reader notes the position of the starred ancestor in the formula of an individual and "follows the stars."

3. Some Sections of Chapters are divided into *Parts of Sections*. It was found that in sections of some Chapters, the same name with the same exponents occurred and occasionally were preceded by the same number order. The number of the Parts of a Section always bears the same number as the number in the individual's *number order*. The *Parts of Sections* need not confuse the reader. It has enabled the author to dispose of one family's descendancy before taking up another and simplifies the text.

By consulting the Ancestral Chart at the end of this Chap. or the Synopsis at the beginning of Chap. V, it is readily observed, the author is a descendant of three Brenneman brothers of the second generation: *2 Christian^2 (who had 6 chn.); *4 Adam^2 (who had 10 chn.); and *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} (who had 13 chn.); The Parts of Sec. 3, Chap. V as explained in the Synopsis of Chap. V are numbered: Parts 1 to 6 for the 6 chn. of the oldest of the three brothers, namely, — *2 Christian^2; Parts 1' to 10' for the 10 chn. of *4 Adam^2; and Parts 1" to 13" for the 13 chn. of *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}. Thus the number of Parts of Sec. 3, Chap. V is 29.

Index: This book does not have an index of names, however valuable such an index may seem. The usual index of names in so called "Family Histories" gives numerous references to different persons with the same name and rarely indicates their generation.

The Table of Contents of each Chapter, Section, and Parts of Sections refers to the pages where the principal individuals in each generation are found.

A Synopsis precedes the text of each Chapter which is helpful in following the descendants of each ancestral family.

The Identity Lists at the end of the biographic sketches are easily scanned and provide an excellent index for names and generation.

The reader or researcher can thumb rapidly thru the Identity Lists in a Chapter and has an index that provides not only the name and generation but much of the ancestry of each individual. Thus, long and tedius research for the identity of and the lineage of individuals is obviated.

Copious references thruout the text to other Sections, Parts of Sections, and Chapters have been made to assist the reader and to indicate connecting families that otherwise would not be discovered by casual readers. One does not attempt to read a family history with rapidity if full comprehension is desired.

However, the reader should know the plan of the book. For frequently at the beginning of a biographic sketch, the date of birth of the individual is given and the place of birth is the homestead of his or her parents; the name of the father is readily obtained from the individual's formula but the name of the mother is usually omitted. This necessitates the reader to refer to the biographic sketch of this individual's parents to obtain the name of the

mother. The reader may desire to refer backward as well as to pursue the descendancy forward. So, the manner of the arrangement of Sections, and Parts of Sections within these Chapters is important.

The early wills and intestate estate settlements usually have mentioned the sons first and the dtrs. last. Bible records frequently name and number the sons and dtrs. separately. One student of family histories suggests that women always mention the girls (dtrs.) first while men always name the boys (sons) first. These customs carried into practice even by writers of an earlier era as well as in the distribution of estates doubtless have occasioned many errors.

GENERAL REMARKS

In the summer of 1940 the author attended the annual meeting of the Espenschied Association of America, held that year in Lancaster, Pa. While he knew that his g. gr.-father, *Peter Espenschied[1] had married the widow of John LeFevre and that her maiden name was Howry, he was not aware of her christian name nor of her ancestry. It was no small surprise to learn that the officers and members of this association — of thirty-three years' standing — could not enlighten him. He returned to Chicago determined not only to find this g. gr-mother's christian name but the maiden names of his three other g.gr.-mothers. All this with the idea of establishing their American ancestry and to prepare an ancestral chart.

He was quite successful in this research and had established most of his other American ancestors before obtaining the christian name of his g.gr-mother, *2 Elizabeth Howry[3] who first m. John LeFevre, he dying she m. secondly *Peter Espenschied[1].

This study entailed considerable research into historical writings and court records. As much of this information could not be adequately presented on a chart and without the supporting evidence is of small or dubious value. He then heard whispers that "He is writing a book." The answer to this is "Why not?" Thus the author not accustomed to formal writing after three score and ten years devoted otherwise has assembled his findings in the text of this book. He has by further correspondence obtained considerable information about the descendants of his two grandfathers, *1 Henry Esbenshade[2] and *6 Abraham Howry[4].

Very little credence has been placed on family traditions. The biographic sketches are limited being prepared from data obtainable at courthouses and by correspondence with relatives. This at times has provided dry as dust reading. Some Chapters would have been more complete had the author resided in Lanc. Co., Pa. — the native county of many of his ancestors.

It is not the task of the historian to write history to please himself or anyone else; it is his duty to ascertain the truth as accurately as possible and to report his findings honestly without bias or prejudice. This is what

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

the author has striven to do.

The author is greatly indebted to many individuals who have provided him with data used in the preparation of the text. These individuals are very nearly all related to the author and have been mentioned and accredited thruout the text with the portion of data contributed by them. This opportunity is taken again to thank these contributors, for without the data so provided much of the text never would have been written.

Many of those who failed to answer inquiries have occasioned the discontinuance of their lines or have occasioned a record that may displease them — not realizing the remedy was to promptly answer inquiries with frankness.

The author is also grateful for the opportunity to use the genealogical records and books available to him at the Newberry Library of Chicago and extends his thanks for the many courtesies and suggestions by its staff in the genealogical department.

A PHANTASY IN ANCESTRY

"Ambitious phantasm haunts his idle brain,
And pride still prompts him to be greatly vain." — Broake.

It is within common observation that the child partakes of many of the physical and mental attributes of the parent. A simple concept of inheritance is that every person is one-half of each parent, one-fourths of each grandparent, one-eight of each great-grandparent, and so on. Who am I? is a question one often asks himself.

The following seven tables have been prepared from the text of this book. These tables answer the question insofar as the author has been able to find his American ancestors. The odd numbers represent the male ancestors and the even numbers represent the female ancestors. Successively, each table represents a preceding generation of ancestors.

The asterisk is omitted from all names in these tables because all persons are ancestors.

ANCESTORS OF EDWARD BOWMAN ESPENSHADE

Table No.	No.	Name	Relationship	Part of
1	1	8 Benjamin Esbenshade^{3}	Parents	1/2
	2	2 Esther Ann Howry^{5}		
2	1	1 Henry Esbenshade^{2}	Grand Parents	1/4
	2	1 Catherine Bowman^{5}		
	3	6 Abraham Howry^{4}		
	4	5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}		
3	1	Peter Espenschied^{1}	g.gr.parents	1/8
	2	2 Elizabeth (Howry^{3}) LeFevre		
	3	3 Joseph Bowman^{4}		
	4	1 Anna Bowman^{4}		
	5	5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}		
	6	7 Elizabeth Funck^{2}		
	7	6 Rudolph Keagy^{3}		
	8	5 Esther Bowman^{4}		
4	1	Andreas Espenschied	g.g.gr.-parents	1/16
	2	Anna Barbara Lotz		
	3	5 Johannes Hauri^{2}		
	4	Sophiana (———)		
	5	3 Joseph Bowman^{3}		
	6	2 Veronica Buckwalter		
	7	9 John Bowman, 3rd.^{3}		
	8	10 Eve Brenneman^{3}		
	9	5 Johannes Hauri^{2}		
	10	Sophiana (———)		
	11	Martin Funck^{1}		
	12	3 Judith Wenger^{2}		
	13	3 Abraham Keagy^{2}		
	14	3 Anna Brenneman^{3}		
	15	1 Henry Bowman^{3}		
	16	3 Eva Brenneman^{3}		

ANCESTORS OF EDWARD BOWMAN ESPENSHADE

Table No.	No.	Name	Relationship	Part of
5	1	John Nicholas Espenschied	g.g.g.gr.--parents	1/32
	2	Anna Katharina (———)		
	3	(———) Lotz		
	5	Häns Hauri[1]		
	6	Anne (———)		
	9	2 Benjamin Bowman[2]		
	10	Ann (———)		
	11	Joseph Buckwalter (?)		
	13	1 John Bowman[2]		
	14	Barbara (———)		
	15	6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.[2]		
	16	Ann Good[3]		
	17	Häns Hauri[1]		
	18	Anne (———)		
	21	(———) Funck		
	23	Häns Wenger[1]		
	25	Häns Kägi[1]		
	26	1 Rebecca Patterson[2]		
	27	2 Christian Brenneman[2]		
	28	Susanna (———)		
	29	1 John Bowman[2]		
	30	Barbara (———)		
	31	4 Adam Brenneman[2]		
	32	Mary (———)		

ANCESTORS OF EDWARD BOWMAN ESPENSHADE

Table No.	No.	Name	Relationship	Part of
6	1	Gothardt Espenschied	g.g.g.g.gr.-parents	1/64
	2	Marie Katharina Kettinger		
	5	(———) Lotz		
	9	(———) Hauri		
	17	Wendell Bowman[1]		
	18	Anne (———)		
	21	(———) Buckwalter		
	25	John Bowman[1]		
	26	Barbara (———)		
	29	Melchior Brenneman[1]		
	30	Elizabeth (———)		
	31	Jacob Gutt (Good)		
	33	(———) Hauri		
	41	(———) Funck		
	45	(———) Wenger		
	49	(———) Kägi		
	51	James Patterson[1]		
	52	Susanna Chambers[1]		
	53	Melchior Brenneman[1]		
	54	(——— ———)		
	57	John Bowman[1]		
	58	Barbara (———)		
	61	Melchior Brenneman[1]		
	62	(——— ———)		
	63	(——— ———)		
	64	(——— ———)		

Table No.	No.	Name	Relationship	Part of
7	1	(———) Espenschied	g.g.g.g.g.gr.-parents	1/128
	5	(———) Kettinger		
	9	(———) Lotz		
	17	(———) Hauri		
	33	(———) Bowman		
	41	(———) Buckwalter		
	49	(———) Bowman		
	57	Melchior Brenneman (exile)		
	61	Peter Gutt (Good)		
	65	(———) Hauri		
	81	(———) Funck		
	89	(———) Wenger		
	97	(———) Kägi		
	101	(———) Patterson		
	103	(———) Chambers		
	105	Melchior Brenneman (exile)		
	113	(———) Bowman		
	121	Melchior Brenneman (exile)		
	127	(——— ———)		
	128	(——— ———)		

In table 3 and succeeding tables the name Howry (Hauri) occurs twice because 2 Elizabeth Howry^{3}, one of the author's paternal g.gr.-mothers married his g.gr.-father, Peter Espenschied^{1} and her brother, 5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} is also one of his maternal g.gr.-fathers. The name Bowman also occurs three times in table 3 and succeeding tables because one of the author's paternal g.gr.-fathers, 3 Joseph Bowman^{4}, a descendant of Wendell Bowman^{1} of Lampeter married 1 Anna Bowman^{4}, a descendant of John Bowman^{1} of Strasburg and 5 Esther Bowman^{4} also a descendant of John Bowman^{1} of Strasburg married one of his maternal g.gr.-fathers, 5 Rudolph Keagy^{3}. Were we sure that the ten generations of Bowmans preceding Wendell Bowman^{1} and John Bowman^{1} are correct, it would be possible to carry the Bowman ancestry to the record of Uly Buman of Zimmerberg (1393-1401) as given in Chapter III.

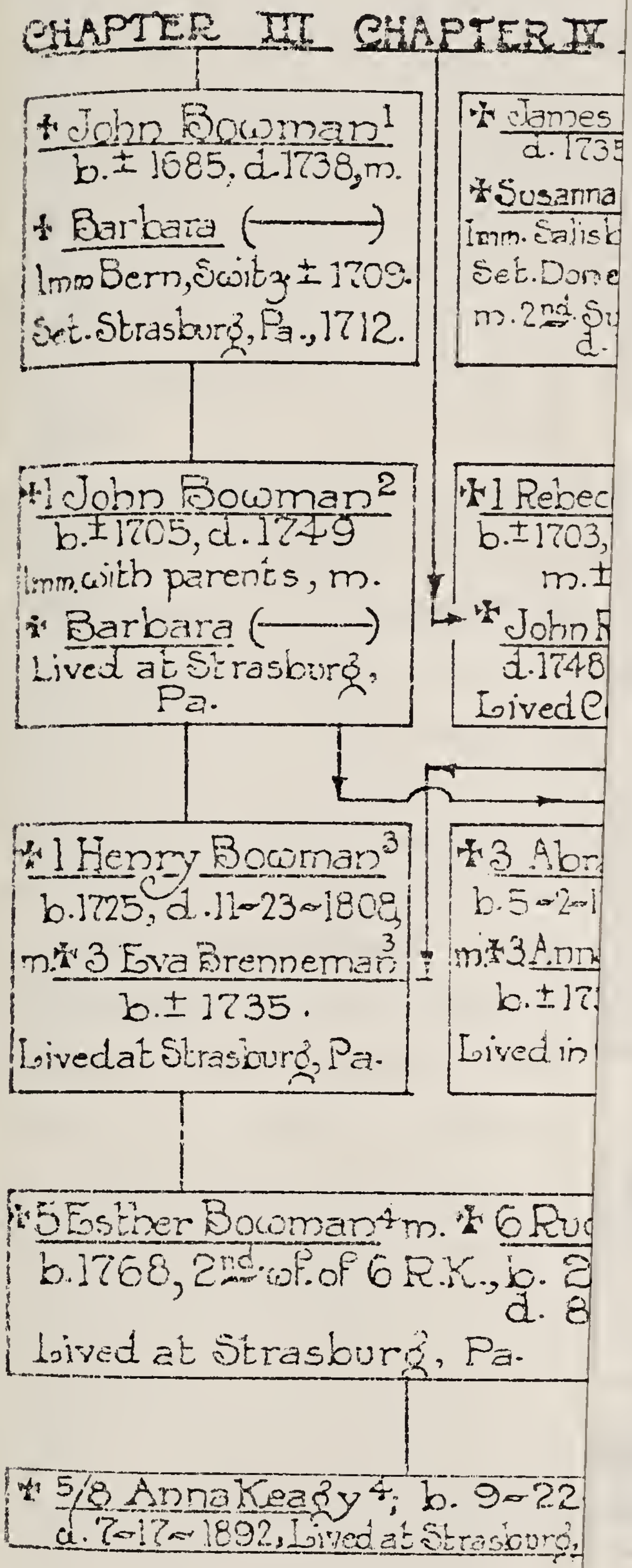
The name Brenneman occurs three times in table 4 and succeeding tables because three grandchildren of the pioneer Melchior Brenneman^{1}, — 10 Eve Brenneman^{3}, 3 Anna Brenneman^{3}, and 3 Eva Brenneman^{3} — who are mutual first cousins to each other — respectively married three g.g.gr.-fathers of the author,

namely, — 9 John Bowman^3, 3 Abraham Keagy^2, and 1 Henry Bowman^3.

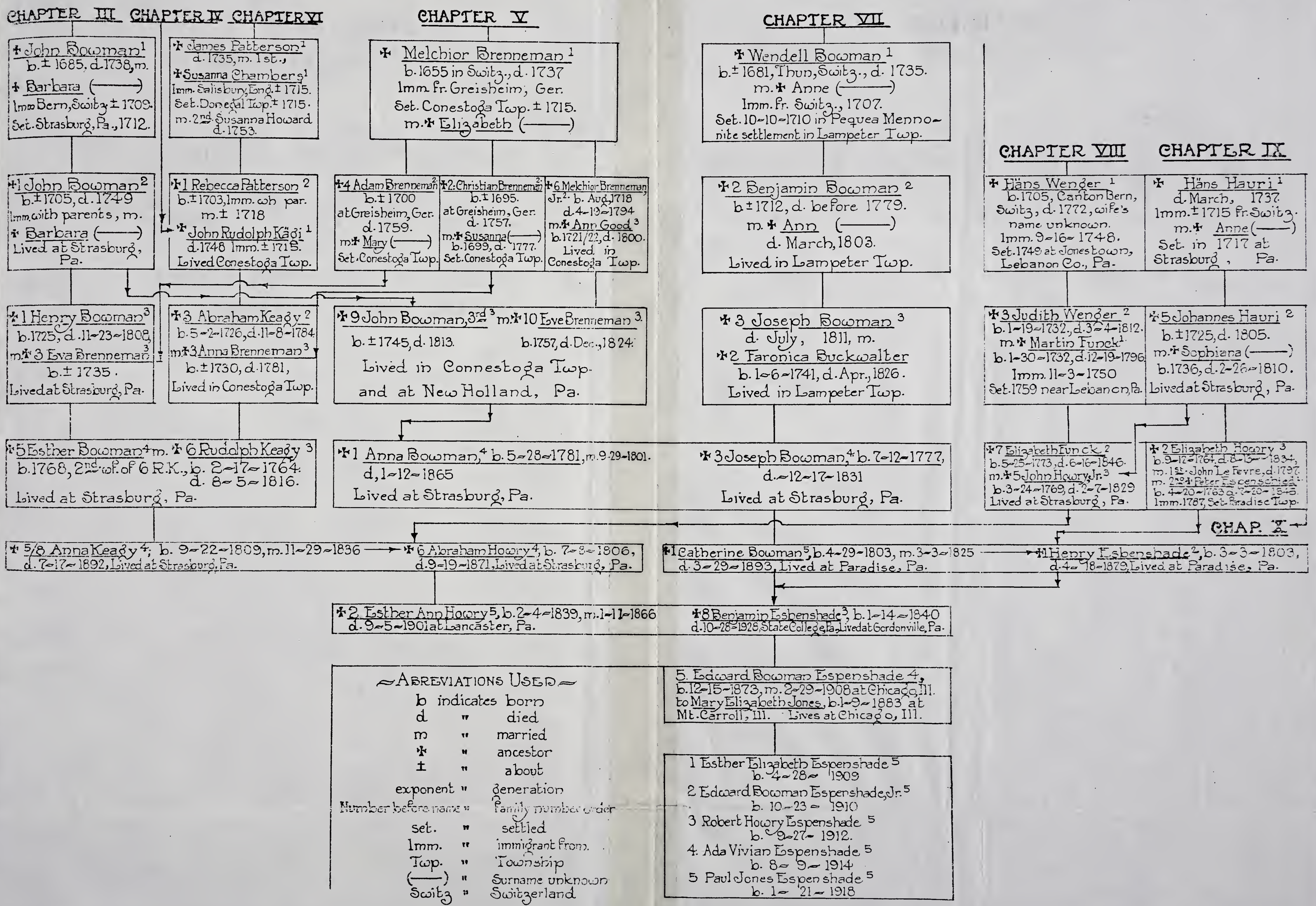
Thus, in table 7 there are 13 names, three of which refer to Melchior Brenneman, exile from Switzerland, who was the father of the immigrant pioneer, Melchior Brenneman^1. Of these 13 names we know only the surnames of 14 individuals. Surely, these tables emphasize how little one knows of his ancestors.

End of Chap. I.

AMERICAN A


CHAPTER III
CHAPTER IV
✠ John Bowman[1]
b. ± 1685, d. 1738, m.
✠ Barbara (———)
Imm Bern, Switz ± 1709.
Set. Strasburg, Pa., 1712.
✠ James
d. 1735
✠ Susanna
Imm. Salisb
Set. Done
m. 2nd. Su
d.
✠ 1 John Bowman[2]
b. ± 1705, d. 1749
Imm. with parents, m.
✠ Barbara (———)
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.
✠ 1 Rebec
b. ± 1703,
m. ±
✠ John R
d. 1748
Lived C
✠ 1 Henry Bowman[3]
b. 1725, d. 11-23-1808,
m. ✠ 3 Eva Brenneman[3]
b. ± 1735.
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.
✠ 3 Abr
b. 5-2-1
m. ✠ 3 Ann
b. ± 17
Lived in
✠ 5 Esther Bowman[4] m. ✠ 6 Ru
b. 1768, 2nd. wf. of 6 R.K., b. 2
d. 8
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.
✠ 5/8 Anna Keagy[4]; b. 9-22
d. 7-17-1892, Lived at Strasburg,

~AMERICAN ANCESTORS AND CHILDREN OF EDWARD BOWMAN ESPENSHADE~



CHAPTER III

✠ John Bowman^1
b.± 1685, d.1738, m.
✠ Barbara (——)
Imm Bern, Switz ± 1709.
Set. Strasburg, Pa., 1712.

✠1 John Bowman^2
b.± 1705, d. 1749
Imm. with parents, m.
✠ Barbara (——)
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

✠1 Henry Bowman^3
b. 1725, d. 11-23-1808,
m. ✠ 3 Eva Brenneman^3
b.± 1735.
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

✠5 Esther Bowman^4 m. ✠ 6 Rudolph Keagy^3
b. 1768, 2nd wf. of 6 R.K., b. 2-17-1764.
d. 8-5-1816.
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

CHAPTER IV CHAPTER VI

✠ James Patterson^1
d. 1735, m. 1st.,
✠ Susanna Chambers^1
Imm. Salisbury, Eng. ± 1715.
Set. Donegal Twp. ± 1715.
m. 2nd Susanna Howard
d. 1753.

✠1 Rebecca Patterson^2
b. ± 1703, Imm. wh par.
m. ± 1718
✠ John Rudolph Kägi^1
d. 1748 Imm. ± 1715.
Lived Conestoga Twp.

✠3 Abraham Keagy^2
b. 5-2-1726, d. 11-8-1784
m. ✠ 3 Anna Brenneman^3
b. ± 1730, d. 1781,
Lived in Conestoga Twp.

CHAPTER V

✠ Melchior Brenneman^1
b. 1655 in Switz., d. 1737
Imm. fr. Greisheim, Ger.
Set. Conestoga Twp. ± 1715.
m. ✠ Elizabeth (——)

✠4 Adam Brenneman^2
b. ± 1700
at Greisheim, Ger.
d. 1759.
m. ✠ Mary (——)
Set. Conestoga Twp.

✠2: Christian Brenneman^2
b. ± 1695.
at Greisheim, Ger.
d. 1757.
m. ✠ Susanna (——)
b. 1699, d. 1777.
Set. Conestoga Twp.

✠ 6. Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} b. Aug. 1718
d. 4-19-1794
m. ✠ Ann Good^3
b. 1721/22, d. 1800.
Lived in Conestoga Twp.

✠ 9 John Bowman, 3rd ^{3} m. ✠ 10 Eve Brenneman^3.
b. ± 1745, d. 1813. b. 1757, d. Dec., 1824.
Lived in Connestoga Twp.
and at New Holland, Pa.

✠1 Anna Bowman,^{4} b. 5-28-1781, m. 9-29-1801.
d, 1-12-1865
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

CHAPTER VII

✠ Wendell Bowman^1
b. ± 1681, Thun, Switz., d. 1735.
m. ✠ Anne (——)
Imm. fr. Switz., 1707.
Set. 10-10-1710 in Pequea Mennonite settlement in Lampeter Twp.

✠2 Benjamin Bowman^2
b ± 1712, d. before 1779.
m. ✠ Ann (——)
d. March, 1803.
Lived in Lampeter Twp.

✠ 3 Joseph Bowman^3
d. July, 1811, m.
✠2 Faronica Buckwalter
b. 1-6-1741, d. Apr., 1826.
Lived in Lampeter Twp.

✠ 3 Joseph Bowman,^{4} b. 7-12-1777,
d. -12-17-1831
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

CHAPTER VIII

✠ Häns Wenger^1
b. 1705, Canton Bern, Switz, d. 1772, wife's name unknown.
Imm. 9-16-1748.
Set. 1749 at Jonestown, Lebanon Co., Pa.

✠3 Judith Wenger^2
b. 1-19-1732., d. 3-4-1812.
m. ✠ Martin Funck^1.
b. 1-30-1732, d. 12-19-1796
Imm. 11-3-1750
Set. 1759 near Lebanon, Pa.

✠7 Elizabeth Funck^2
b. 5-25-1773, d. 6-16-1846.
m. ✠ 5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}
b. 3-24-1769, d. 2-7-1829
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

CHAPTER IX

✠ Häns Hauri^1
d. March, 1737.
Imm. ± 1715 fr. Switz.
m. ✠ Anne (——)
Set. in 1717 at Strasburg, Pa.

✠ 5 Johannes Hauri^2
b. ± 1725, d. 1805.
m. ✠ Sophiana (——)
b. 1736, d. 2-26-1810.
Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

✠ 2 Elizabeth Howry^3
b. 9-12-1764, d. 8-13-1834,
m. 1st. John Le Fevre, d. 1797.
m. 2nd ✠ Peter Espenschied^1.
b. 4-20-1763 d. 7-20-1845.
Imm. 1787, Set. Paradise Twp.

CHAP. X

✠ 5/8 Anna Keagy^4; b. 9-22-1809, m. 11-29-1836 → ✠ 6 Abraham Howry^4, b. 7-8-1806,
d. 7-17-1892, Lived at Strasburg, Pa. d. 9-19-1871, Lived at Strasburg, Pa.

✠1 Catherine Bowman^5, b. 4-29-1803, m. 3-3-1825 → ✠1 Henry Esbenshade^2, b. 3-3-1803,
d. 3-29-1893, Lived at Paradise, Pa. d. 4-18-1879, Lived at Paradise, Pa.

✠ 2. Esther Ann Howry^5, b. 2-4-1839, m. 1-11-1866
d. 9-5-1901 at Lancaster, Pa.

✠ 8 Benjamin Esbenshade^3, b. 1-14-1840
d. 10-28-1928, State College, Pa., Lived at Gordonville, Pa.

5. Edward Bowman Espenshade 4,
b. 12-15-1873, m. 2-29-1908 at Chicago, Ill.
to Mary Elizabeth Jones, b. 1-9-1883 at
Mt. Carroll, Ill. Lives at Chicago, Ill.

1 Esther Elizabeth Espenshade^5
b. 4-28-1909
2 Edward Bowman Espenshade, Jr.^{5}
b. 10-23-1910
3 Robert Howry Espenshade^5
b. 9-27-1912.
4. Ada Vivian Espenshade^5
b. 8-9-1914
5 Paul Jones Espenshade^5
b. 1-21-1918

~ABREVIATIONS USED~

b	indicates	born
d	"	died
m	"	married
✠	"	ancestor
±	"	about
exponent	"	generation
Number before name	"	family number order
set.	"	settled
Imm.	"	immigrant from.
Twp.	"	Township
(——)	"	Surname unknown
Switz	"	Switzerland

~ PREPARED BY ~ EDWARD BOWMAN ESPENSHADE ~ 1945 ~

CHAPTER II

THE PEQUEA SETTLEMENT

CHAPTER II

THE PEQUEA SETTLEMENT

This chapter should be considered as an additional introductory chapter about the "Pequea Settlement", the first white settlement made in 1710 by Swiss Mennonites in that part of Chester Co., Pa. that after 1729 became Lanc. Co., Pa. If what is written here corrects a few of the important errors that have crept into the traditional history of this first settlement, creates a better understanding of, and inspires a further interest for research on the part of the reader about our Mennonite forbears, the purpose of this chapter will be well rewarded.

The author is a descendant of *Wendell Bowman^1 one of the first nine settlers of this settlement. Since we do not know the surname of his wife, the surname of the wife of his son, *2 Benjamin Bowman^2, nor the surname of the wives of the first two generations of *John Bowman^1 and *Häns Hauri^1, both of whom came early and settled nearby, these wives having predeceased their husbands, it is quite possible that several more of the first nine settlers may be ancestors of the author but will never be determined.

There are very few families whose ancestors have lived in Lanc. Co. during several generations of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries that have not intermarried with some of the descendants of these first nine settlers. These descendants like most people are unable to trace their lineage back further than their great-grandparents with accuracy.

Quoting from pamphlet no. 4, V. 39, L.C.H.S., p.88, by Martin Hervin Brackbill: "Accounts of the history of the Mennonites or Anabaptists in continental Europe, are replete with stories of horrible cruelties inflicted upon the non-resistant sect because of their refusal to conform with one or another form of state religion. Such persecution even ante-dates the Reformation period. At the end of the seventeenth century the various Swiss cantons adopted new laws virtually banishing all civil rights of Mennonites. This sent many into flight, the majority of the exiles settling temporarily in the war-devastated regions above and below Manheim, along the Rhine. Much of this new persecution in Switzerland was due to a deep-seated fear on the part of the limited aristocracy, which at the time ruled Switzerland, that the non-resistant sect with its credo of refusing to bear arms and to take oaths, would be used as a vehicle to overthrow the despotic oligarchy whose endless regulations and taxes were the cause of widespread unrest among the Swiss. A complete understanding of the history of Lancaster county is impossible, unless the student is also familier with the history of the Swiss in the Seventeenth Century, at least as it effected the immigrants who reached Pennsylvania in succeeding decades."

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

As Anabaptists they did not believe in infant baptism. They were also opposed to the State seeking a control over their freedom of conscience to worship in the way they saw fit. They believed that they as individuals had the right to interpret the Word of God as they found it in the Holy Writ and that they had also the right to establish the relationship of the Word with themselves and the relationship of themselves with their Father in Heaven. They wanted no priest, pope, potentate nor political power to dominate their religious belief.

The persecution of the Mennonites was intense and what was really done by the followers of Huldreich Zwingle, called Zwingleites and the Calvinist was to setup an "Anabaptist Chamber", a court by the cantonal governments, to rid themselves of the unwanted and offending Mennonites. This was accomplished by passing edicts and decrees that prevented the employment of Mennonites in the trades, their land and homes were confiscated, they were expelled and penalized by immediate imprisonment if they returned to their native land.

This is made quite clear on pp. 142, 160, and elsewhere in the "Historic Background and Annals of Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of Southeastern Pa.", pub. 1869, of which Henry Frank Eshleman is the author as well as by other writers. The L.C.H.S., V. 14, p. 56 states that "In 1709 the edict was renewed that had been issued fifteen years before that all male persons must go to the Court of Signau and take an oath and promise that if any of them should see a Mennonite it was their duty to bring him to the court to purge himself of the charge; and if they were Mennonites they had to leave the country...". This included the obligation of children reporting their parents and parents reporting their own children, lest they, too, suffer heavy fines. In 1708 the government of Berne compelled the Mennonites to supply hostages and to contribute money to expel themselves.

The ship "Maria Hope" sailed into Delaware Bay, after a comparative uneventful voyage from London, on Sept. 16th, 1710. It was a small ship heavily laden with freight and a combined passenger and crew of 94 persons. The master, John Annis, in his anxiety to get his ship within the safety of the bay, out of danger from pirates and privateers which infested coastal waters, ran his vessel aground on a low tide. The vessel again anchored Sept. 20th off New Castle, Del., where it remained several days before continuing its voyage to the port of Philadelphia, arriving on Sept. 23rd, one week after entering the bay.

The arrival of the Maria Hope is of special interest to Lancaster county because its passengers included some of the county's first permanent settlers. It is stated by various historians that the first nine settlers of the Pequea Settlement came on this ship to America. This is true as to some of the first nine but *Wendell Bowman[1] and Johan Rudolph Bundeley came earlier. Thomas Chalkey, a Quaker preacher who accompanied the settlers, mentions in his diary

that there were some twenty Swiss immigrants — men, women, and children known to be Mennonites. This voyage marked more than the end of a journey for the Mennonites, altho they may have been unaware of it, it closed a period of the most violent persecution in which they and their forbears had suffered since the early sixteenth century.

Johan Rudolph Bundely is known to have been in Pennsylvania as early as 1704 and there is found in Survey Book, B. 23—216 in the Land Office, Department of Internal Affairs, Harrisburg, Pa., a warrant to him and other Swissers dated, 10-10-1710, — a date easy to remember, the 10th day of the 10th month of the 10th year of the eighteenth century. This document explains in full and provides a time basis of payment for the land and authorizes the survey of 10,000 acres and ends, -- "Given under our hands and seal of the province the 10th day of the 8th months at Phila., 1710 — Edward Shippen, Griffifth Owen, Thomas Story. To Jacob Taylor, Surveyor general." The 8th month by the old style dating is October. This document happens to bear the same date as the date of the warrants actually used with the survey returns. Actually about 3600 acres of land provided in this first authorization warrant was never surveyed for the Swiss settlers.

Most students of this first settlement, no doubt, become confused by the historians using 10,000 acres, 6400 acres or 5500 acres as the acerage of the first settlement. Also mention is frequently made that there were nine families, others state that there were eight and still others state there were ten families.

The survey returns showed 11 parcels of land surveyed. Three of these were in the name of Martin Kendig, thus nine separate individuals are mentioned in the survey. The land of Johan Rudolph Bundely was surveyed, 12-12-1710, while the land of the others was surveyed, 5-8-1711. The patents for these 11 tracts were given on or before 7-11-1711. To keep the record clear there was a tract of land not far distant patented to Häns Graeff. Thus when we speak of the survey returns and omit Bundely who had his land previously surveyed we have eight settlers. But when we include him we have nine settlers. And, if we include the Häns Graeff's tract nearby we have ten settlers. In this book the author speaks of them as the first nine settlers of the first white settlement in present Lanc. Co., Pa.

The original warrant issued to Bundely included himself and nine others and included the names of Häns Graeff, Martin Oberholtzer, and Michael Oberholtzer, whose names do not appear upon the survey return nor among the patents issued for this first settlement. When the survey returns are made and the patents are issued, the three last names are supplanted by Martin Meylin and Christopher Franciscus. Thus, there are nine original settlers.

It is not definitely known that these first nine settlers all had families at the time the first settlement was made. John Funck lived on the land of

[illegible]

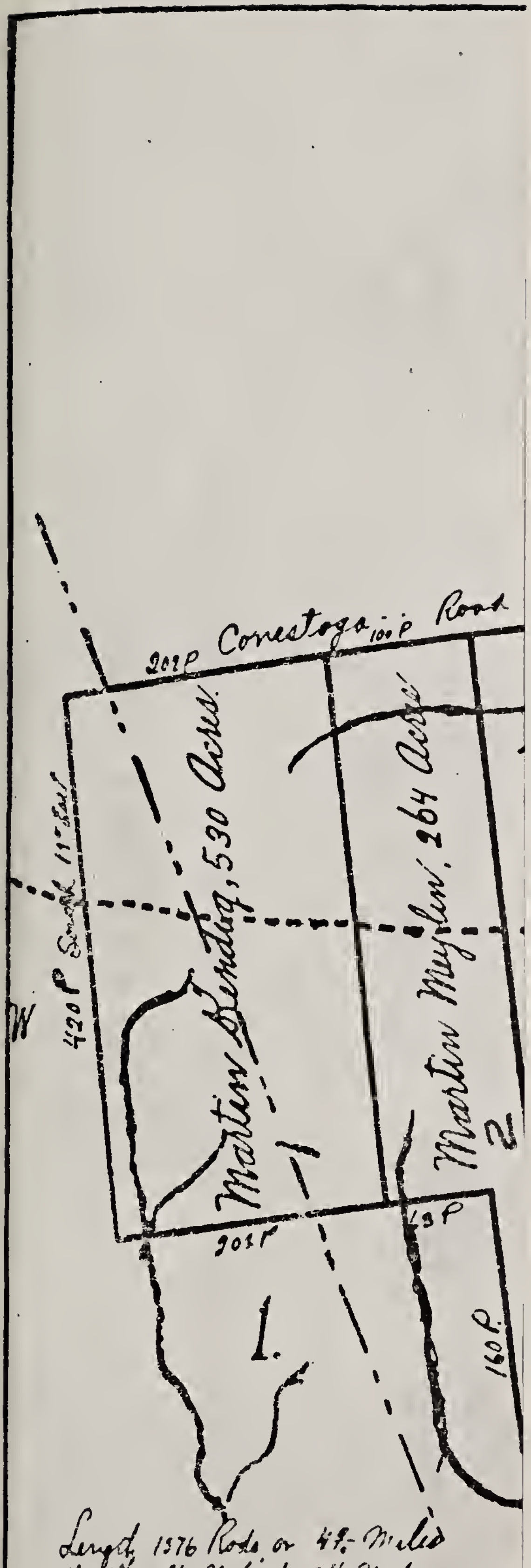
[illegible]

[illegible]

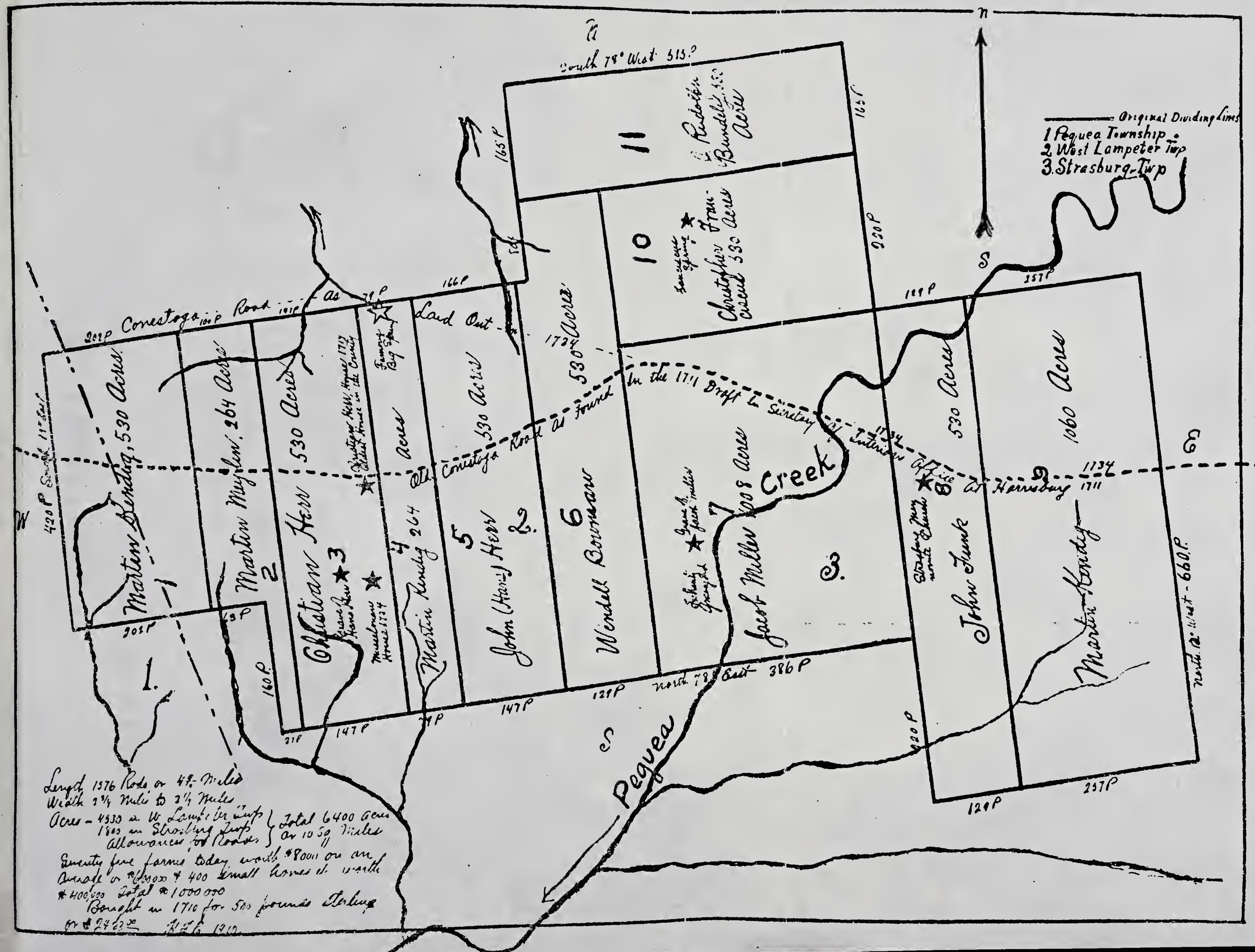
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



Length 1376 Rods or 4.3 Miles
Width 2¼ Miles to 2½ Miles
Acres – 4330 in W. Lampeter Twp
1800 in Strasburg Twp
Allowances for Roads
Seventy five farms today worth
average of $8000 & 400 small
$400,000 Total $1000000
Bought in 1710 for 500 po
or $2433.00 H. F. G. 1910.



Length 1376 Rods or 4⅓ Miles
Width 2¼ Miles to 3¼ Miles
Acres – 4333 in W. Lampeter Twp
1800 in Strasburg Twp
Allowances for Roads } Total 6400 Acres or 10 Sq. Miles
Seventy five farms today worth $8000 on an average or $600000 & 400 small homes worth $400,000 Total $1000000
Bought in 1710 for 500 pounds Sterling or $2433.00 H.F.E. 1910

*Wendell Bowman[1] and sold his own tract of land, 9-25-1717 to the Mennonite leader, Benedictus Brechbuehl who arrived in the summer of 1717.

The latter sold one-half of this tract to Henry Shenk, which upon a resurvey contained approximately 275 acres instead of 265 acres. The other half, retained by Brechbuehl, upon resurvey contained 147 acres received by the latter's son, Ulrich and 130 acres deeded to Esther Shenk, dtr. of Henry Shenk. This indicates that tract 8, originally surveyed to John Funk as 530 acres contained 552 acres upon resurvey. The resurveys afterwards made of other tracts indicated similar surplusage of acreage.

The names and acreage on the survey return who are the original patentees are given below:

Tract No.	Name	Acreage Return	Computation	Exact Acreage
1	Martin Kendig	530	420 p. X 202 p.	530.250
2	Martin Meylin	264	160 p. X 37 p. 420 p. X 100 p.	299.500
3	Christian Herr	530	580 p. X 147 p.	532.875
4	Martin Kendig	264	580 p. X 79 p.	286.375
5	John (Häns) Herr	530	580 p. X 147 p.	532.875
6	Wendell Bowman	530	580 p. X 129 p. 80 p. X 110 p.	522.625
7	Jacob Miller	1008	386 p. X 440 p.	1061.500
8	John Funk	530	660 p. X 129 p.	532.125
9	Martin Kendig	1060	660 p. X 257 p.	1060.125
10	Christopher Franciscus	530	220 p. X 386 p.	530.750
11	Johan Rudolph Bundely	530	515 p. X 165 p.	531.09375
		6306		6420.09375

The last two columns represent the computation and the correct acreage of each parcel. It should be noted that the plot indicates a 19 perch jog in the west line of tract 6, patented to *Wendell Bowman[1]. As a description of his land given elsewhere does not show this jog, it has been computed as if the jog did not exist. This agrees with the length of Bundely's land which is indicated at 515 perches, 19 perches more than actually drawn on the map. If the north and south lines of Bundeley's land were extended westward 19 perches farther than drawn, they would intersect the longer west line of Bowman's land extended northward. Thus Bowman's and Bundeley's land have been computed accordingly [1].

The eleven parcels of land by surveyor's return indicate 6306 acres; the actual computation of the entire return is 6420.09375 acres, thus we see

---

1. On p. 147, "The Mennonites of America," by C. Henry Smith, published in 1909, it is stated that 6,417 acres were distributed among the purchasers. Also that the plat is found in the office of the Secretary of the Interior at Harrisburg, Pa. This difference of three acres is due to the author not having any map that records the amount of the jog in the south line of Wendell Bowman's land.

the historian using 6400 acres as the total area of the survey. The greater part of the 10,000 acres that was never surveyed to the Swiss Mennonites, about 3600 acres, lay to the east of that that was surveyed. The LeFevres, Ferrees, and other settlers took up part of this land in 1712 and afterwards. Since Bundely's land had been previously surveyed, if his 530 acres is subtracted from the 6306 acres, the result is 5776 acres or 54 acres less than (5500 acres plus 6 % for highways). This may account for the tract being considered a 5500 acre tract.

The original warrant issued to Bundely already referred to in Survey Book B, 23-216; after stipulating the payment for the land on a time basis, provided the instructions: "These are, therefore, to authorize and require thee to survey or cause to be surveyed, unto said purchasers the full quantity of 10,000 acres of land (with reasonable allowance for roads and highways) in one entire tract at or near the place aforesaid and subdivide same (if they request it) into so many small tracts or parts as they shall agree or appoint to each of them his respective share to be holden by the purchasers, their heirs and assigns under the rents, .. ." All the settlers except Bundely paid for the land set apart for highways as well as the remainder of their respective tracts at a higher price. They completed payments in full on or before July 11th, 1711 when their patents were granted. Where these Swiss immigrants suddenly found funds to pay in full remains a mystery for they were known to be very poor.

Martin Hervin Brackbill in his pamphlet No. 4, p.92, V.39, L.C.H.S. publications gives three possibilities: "First, the arrival of someone with money that spring; second, the sale of some equipment that they brought from Europe,--such things commanded high prices during the early days,--because of their scarcity; and, third, loans from Germantown friends. Or again it may have been a combination of all three. However, the fact remains that it was done and that they remained in possession of their lands for which fact present-day Americans should be thankful, indeed."

All attempts of William Penn to settle lands near the Susquehanna after his last visit to the colony in 1701 had failed until the Pequea Settlement was made in 1710. He had lost control of the colony for sometime, was in bad financial straits, and was very much in need of money at the time. This, too, may have been the reason full payment was demanded of the first settlers. The settlers were slow at first to clear their land and build improvements. The small colony lacked manpower as they were very much alone in their new home in the wilderness. These original settlers did not begin to sell land until after 1717 and then only to their brother Mennonites.

Thousands of acres in what afterwards became Lanc. Co. were taken up by speculators between 1710 and 1717. The price fixed for land in 1717 by the province was 10 pounds sterling for each 100 acres to be paid when the surveys were returned. This is double the price fixed in 1710 which was 5 pounds sterling for

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

each 100 acres. During these seven years several large tracts were sold by the provincial authorities at the higher price some of which were sold to the Mennonites. The Mennonites were surrounded by vast tracts patented to companies and individuals.

Häns Herr and Martin Kendig were granted by the Commissioners a further blanket warrant Nov. 22, 1717 (old style dating) under which 5000 acres, more or less, were to be surveyed in plots of various sizes anywhere along the Pequea and Conestoga creeks or their branches. This warrant, in effect, made Martin Kendig and Häns Herr—the official intermediaries between the provincial authorities and their Swiss brethren—their land agents for about a quarter of a century. Their policy was to reserve their own holdings, act as intermediary for their own people, and to dispose of land provided by the blanket warrant. This policy provided their own group with land widely distributed thruout the county at a time when land became scarce to other immigrants.

Häns Graaf:

The movements of Häns Graff, one of the warrantees whose name does not occur upon the Survey return nor as a patentee of the first settlement, is quite well known. According to Dr. C. Henry Smith in "The Mennonite Immigration to Pennsylvania", published in 1929, he fled from Switz. to Alsace in 1695 or 6. Dr. Ried Dieffenderfer in his history of "The Three Earls", pp 22 and 23 mentions his arrival at the port of Phila., Pa. in 1696. He is also mentioned in the writings of Francis Daniel Pastorious as having been a supporter of his school at Germantown, Pa., prior to the arrival of the Maria Hope in 1710.

His name occurs in several other land deals: "200 Acres to Häns Graeff and signed dated 25, 11 mo., 1715-6 (old style) signed the sev'll following at sundr times with 11 others." — P.A., s.2, V.19, P.597 (q.v.). In (ibid) p.369: "300 Acres at Strasburg in Chester Co., a late Grant for £ 10.p.C't & 1 shill. Sterling, dated 16, 4 mo., 1718 (old style)"; (ibid.) p.746, "Häns Graeff requests the grant of a piece of Land on Cocalico Creek (a branch of the Conestoga) to build a Grist Mill for accomodating the Neighborhood"; (ibid.) p.642, "To purchase about 1,100 acres of land near Strasburg Twp., it is granted at £ 10 per C't V 1 sh. Sterling quit r't. The Warr't dated 4, 8 ber, 1718 (old style)."

The latter warrant was intended to cover land obtained on the present site of Groffdale, Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. The story is related by a lineal descendant that his horses strayed from the original holdings near the Pequea, that while in pursuit of them in a northerly direction from the inhabited settlement, he discovered a fine spring in a heavily timbered spot, the head of Grove's Run. In this elysian dale, he decided to fix his abode. After finding his horses, he returned to the Pequea region and disposed of his holdings and effects and returned to the spring. About one-half mile down the run from the spring he erected a log-cabin under a large white-oak tree in which he, his wife and only child stayed all winter. In the following spring of the year,

having received a warrant for his land, he erected a more permanent house. This is said to be the beginning of "Graaf's Thal," afterwards called Groffdale. The township of Earl is named in his honor — the word Earl being the English word for Graaf.

Here he reared a family of six sons and engaged in trading with the Indians. He purchased blankets and merchandise at Philadelphia, freighted it to the new settlement and traded the merchandise for brooms, baskets, and furs with the Indians. Later when his six sons were grown or some of them reached adult age he formed a partnership with them and opened trade with the Indians living at Harris' Ferry, now Harrisburg, Pa. He became proficient in the Indian language and frequently served as an official interpreter between the Indians and the settlers. The name Graaf has many variants — Graef, Graeffe, Graffe, Graft, Groff, and Grove are all found in early Lanc. Co. histories. Groff and Grove are the most used in recent years.

Oberholtzer:

Martin and Michael Oberholtzer, the other two warrantees who did not sign the survey returns nor become patentees of the first settlement were from Zuricher Oberland,--Oberholtz (Upper woods or timber) whence they fled westward to the Emmenthal near Berne, Switz. While they are not known to have obtained early patents in Lanc. Co., their descendants are found bearing the name of Oberholtzer, Oberholzer, Oberholtz, Overholtzer, Overholzer, and Overholtz.

Herr:

The Herr family, says Vien, is known as early as 1009 and is of Swabian origin and the father of the race was called a Swabish knight Hugo—the Herr or Lord of Bilried. Swabia comprised in ancient times nearly all of northern Switz. and part of Germany east of the Rhine also formerly called Alemania (Prof. Roddy). In 1440 Hansley Herr was one of the brave garrisons of Greifensee, Canton of Zurich of sixty men in the "Old Zurich War" who defended the castle and was after fall of the castle beheaded, 5-27-1444. Hansley Herr was of Hegnau, Switz. near Uster. The name of Heer or Herr is found as early as 1450 in the Canton of Glarius, Switz. The Herr family as nearly all these early Swiss families have had one or more family crests, symbolic of a heraldic past.

It has been quite unfortunate that most of our early historians in writing about this first settlement, have considered, Häns Herr the leader of the settlement to be the father of their minister, the Rev. Christian Herr. It is now quite clear that he died 9-12-1756 at the age of 79 years. This indicates that he was a young man 33 years of age in 1710 and a brother of the Rev. Christian Herr. The flyleaf from a German Bible, which was the possession of Benedict Brechbuehl, grandson of both the Swiss leaders, Bishop Benedictus Brechbuehl and Häns Herr, records his death and his age. This valuable record is now in the possession of Jacob E. Brackbill, 70 South Marshall St., Lancaster, Pa., who is a descendant of Benedict Brechbuel, a mutual grandson of the two Mennonite

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

leaders. This valuable correction and contribution and much more is found in pamphlet 4, V.39, L.C.H.S. publications (1935) by Martin Hervin Brackbill.

In the "Genealogical Record of the Rev. Häns Herr and his Lineal Descendants" by Theodore W. Herr — The Examiner Printing House, (1908) Lancaster, Pa., it is stated that the Rev. Häns Herr was b. 9-17-1639 or 38 years prior to the actual date of his birth in 1677 and that he d. in 1725 and was m. to Elizabeth Kendig, b. in 1644, a dtr. of John Kendig and Jane Mylin. Also that the father of Rev. Häns Herr was b. in 1608. It would seem that the record in this book started with numbers one generation earlier than that of Häns Herr the leader of the Pequea Settlement. This alone makes reference and research in this large $25 book difficult. Many of the families related to or intermarried with the Herrs sought by the author are not indexed in this book. While this book has been used in a number of instances by the author, it should be noted that for all the descendants of chn. of the six brothers of Häns Herr, the leader, that the number of generations should be one less than those given in the Herr Genealogy.

Instead of the stock statement in most Lanc. Co. histories that Häns Herr's five sons, Christian, Emanuel, John, Abraham and another whose name is unknown came to Lans. Co., Pa.; we have from the Herr Genealogy that six sons of Häns came whose names are: 1 Abraham, 2 Christian, 3 John, 4 Samuel, 5 Emanuel, 6 Henry, and one daughter, Maria who m. Benedictus Brackbill, d. 4-27-1720 at Strasburg.

If we accept the carefully prepared pamphlet No. 4, V.39, L.C.H.S. publication by Martin Hervin Brackbill, which shows after a study of the land transactions that the Rev. Christian Herr was a brother of the leader, Häns Herr; then the brothers who came to America are: 1 Abraham, 2 Christian, 3 Häns or John, 4 Samuel, 5 Emanuel, 6 Henry, and 7 Isaac. The latter is ignored as one of the brothers in the Herr Genealogy. A study of this pamphlet shows that there is no evidence that the father of these seven brothers ever came to America.

The Rev. Christian Herr built a substantial sandstone residence, located about one-half mile southwesterly of the Willow Street Mennonite Church in 1719, which is featured as the oldest building still standing in present-day Lanc. Co., Pa. It was used as a place of worship in the days before the Mennonites built a church. Häns Herr's grave is supposed to be near where the Lancaster County Historical Society have commemorated the first settlement by the erection of a bronze memorial tablet indicating the plat and the names of the first nine settlers. This is on the east central part of the original 530 acre tract of Christian Herr.

The Herr Genealogy by Theodore W. Herr and the account of the Herr family in Alexander Harris' Biographic History of Lancaster County, record many instances of Herrs intermarrying with Herrs. The Herrs continued to come in large numbers thru all these earlier years to Lancaster Co. and every Herr, Heer, or

Hare is disposed to claim and believe himself a descendant of Häns Herr. But it seems that very few are able to trace their ancestry and a large number of those by that name are descendants of other Herrs or of other branches of the Herr family.

The Mennonites chose their ministers by lots and they cast lots to choose one of their group to return to the Palatinate of Germany, where many of their relatives lived temporarily after being expelled from Switz., in order to report the progress of the new settlement and to induce their Mennonite brethren to emigrate to the "Island of Pennsylvania." It probably was called the Island of Pennsylvania because it was the only known spot where there was an asylum for religious refugees of all creeds in a world and time when religious intolerance was most rampant. Since Christian Herr, their minister was first chosen by lot, on sober reflection or second thought he could not be well spared from the settlement, lots were again cast and Martin Kendig was chosen to make the trip. This role has been erroneously attributed to Häns Herr by many historians and not to his brother Christian who is known to be the first minister of the Pequea Settlement. Martin Kendig made a trip in the summer of 1717 which resulted in a large immigration in the autumn of that year. The historians are not very clear in their accounts whether Martin Kendig made trips earlier than 1717 or made other trips to the Palatinate. The most important one of those who came in 1717 was Bishop Benedictus Brechbuehl, one of the martyrs.

Quoting from p. 80 pamphlet No. 4, V. 39, L.C.H.S. publications: "First of all, Häns Herr was never a minister or preacher of the Mennonite faith, much less a bishop, as some accounts would have us believe. A son and a nephew, both of them named John were ministers but they belong to a succeeding generation. The origin of this part of the tradition becomes clear when we substitute Christian Herr for Häns. Christian's name comes down to us on two contemporary lists of Mennonite ministers as a preacher, while he as well as Häns was in the colony from its beginning. In fact one version of the tradition definitely states it was Christian upon whom the lot fell, and this tradition is from Christian Herr a great-grandson of Häns Herr who thus was in a better position to know what actually was the case than other writers."

It was Häns Herr and Martin Kendig who looked after the secular affairs of the settlement. While the Rev. Christian Herr looked after the spiritual welfare of the group until the arrival of Bishop Tschantz in 1712 and Bishop Benedictus Brechbuehl in the autumn of 1717. Thus the Pequea Settlement was quite early provided with spiritual guidance.

Benedictus Brechbuehl:

Benedictus Brechbuehl was b. in Trachselwald, Berne, Switz. in 1656 and had risen to the position of Bishop of Trachselwald in the Mennonite Church. Because of his influence and importance in the church he was imprisoned in 1709 after having been twice expelled from Berne. He was one of 58 Mennonites who were deported in March, 1710 to be taken by force to New Bern, North Carolina. He with others eluded his captors in Holland and returned to Manheim, Germany where he

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

had been elder and preacher before his capture in Switz. in 1709. He acted as the agent to whom the Dutch Mennonites sent financial aid for the distressed brethren both in Manheim, Germany and in Switz. At one time he was sent by his brethren to Prussia to visit land, on which King Frederick wished to found a Mennonite colony. In 1711 he visited the arrogant King Frederick William I at Berlin, who was so favorably impressed with him and the prospect of settling Mennonites that friendly relations existed for several years. A letter written by Benedictus Brechbuehl at Manheim reveals the mind of his brethren as follows: "As yet I know of no place where I can dwell with my people." While the Mennonites were being repeatedly expelled from Switz. the greater number fled into the upper Palatinate of Germany where their treatment was not friendly to them but less unfriendly than in their former homeland. Benedictus Brechbuehl died in 1720 in the Pequea Settlement.

According to the "Genealogical Record of Häns Herr" by Theodore W. Herr, Häns Herr's daughter Maria, who d. 12-1-1725, m. the Rev. Benedictus Brechbuehl in 1701. This, if correct, would indicate that instead of her being the eighth child of Häns Herr that she was born sometime between 1660 when Abraham his oldest child is said to be born and 1685 when his third child is said to be born. This Brechbuehl marriage in 1701, if correct, should be considered as further evidence that the Herr's lived near Berne, Switz. about that time and that the Bishop of Trachselwald and Maria Herr were m. somewhere nearby. Pamphlet No. 4, V. 39, L.C.H.S. publication mentions that Häns Herr's eldest daughter Anna m. John Burkholder who d. before his father-in-law, this Anna Herr is entirely omitted in the children of Häns Herr given in the Herr Genealogy. From this as well as what has been previously mentioned, the first generation of Herrs should be correctly ascertained before this book could reliably be used for their descendancy.

In 1910 the L.C.H.S. appointed a committee of investigation of the Pequea Settlement; this committee and the Willow Street Mennonite Church congregation united their efforts of research into the origin of the earlier settlers. The committee sought to interpret the true history of this settlement to be used for the bi-centennial anniversary held in that year. The report of the committee is found in V. 14, of the L.C.H.S. publications. This volume and succeeding publications on the same subject are the more reliable sources of of historical fact about the Pequea Settlement.

Martin Kendig:

Quoting from (ibid.) p. 53: "Mr. Schneebeli says Kendigs came early from Zurich and appeared in the early day in the Zurich Oberland. A certain Häns Kündig who was among the dead at Keppel in 1531 was from Egg in the Canton of Zurich." Kendigs are found today in Wetzikon, Bubikon and Pfoffikon all in the Canton of Zurich. Their name is found among the highest offices in these cities and among their congressman. Kendig or Kündig is not found among the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

martyrs in Martyrs' Mirror.

Martin Kendig received survey returns and obtained patents for tracts in the original settlement as follows: No. 1,-530 acres; No. 2,-264 acres; and No. 9,-1060 acres, a total of 1854 acres. The distance from the western line of tract No. 1 to the eastern line of tract No. 9 is 1566 perches or nearly 4.9 miles. He was the largest individual holder of land in the first settlement. Wherever the name of Häns Herr occurs on warrants, Martin Kendig's name usually occurs. His name occurs on the blanket warrant with Häns Herr for the 5,000 acres dated Nov. 22, 1717 (old style) that enabled the settlers to acquire land in all parts of the county. Whenever one of the newly arrived brethren was seeking a farm, he most likely called upon these two land agents; they would then request a survey under their warrant and when the survey return was made by the official surveyor, Häns Herr and Martin Kendig would release their rights under the warrant to the settler upon a satisfactory payment for the same.

Martin Kendig had at least three brothers who came early; whether these brothers and their families should be added to the passengers of the Maria Hope is unknown. The name Kündig rarely occurs today in America and the anglicized form of the name is usually Kendig, Kendrick, and Kendick.

It is presumed that Martin Kendig was interred in the Tschantz'graveyard, in an unmarked grave where 13 other Kendigs with markers are buried.

Mylin:

Quoting from the L.C.H.S., V. 14, pp.31 and 32: " 'Martin Meily or his ancestors came from Zurich', says Mr. Schneebeli. They were originally from Hedingen in the Canton of Zurich and that there are doctors and professors of that name there now; your committee finds that: In 1638 or 1639 we have Häns Meily, Sr. a very old man was imprisoned and tortured, and his sons, Häns and Martin were imprisoned and their children put among strangers (Martyrs' Mirror, pp. 1051-1052). This Martin Meyli son of the aged Häns Meyli was a chronicler of the Mennonite persecutions who with Jeremiah Mangett furnished considerable of the material from which Thielein Von Bracht wrote the Martyrs' Mirror. He was evidently a scholarly man, Rupp says he was a minister above mediocrity. Barbara and Elizabeth, 1639 — lived near Zurich where they were persecuted.

"Schneebeli tells us that the main branch always lived in the Canton of Zurich. That Martin Mylin had moved westward to the Emmenthal near Berne and migrated directly to the Pequea. (Rupp p. 72) His tracts are found at least from 1639 to 1658 on Mennonite persecutions. (m.m., pp. 1051-61) One of the desolate children referred to of the younger Häns Meyli, nephew of Martin, the historian, was Martin Meylin who came to Pequea in 1710." Martin Mylin of the first settlement sold his tract No. 2 of 264 acres to Joseph Stehman. From these statements and others the Häns Meyli who also came to Lancaster County and is known to have been there in 1717 at least three years, may possibly have been another Maria Hope passenger in 1710.

This Häns Meyli, also an immigrant is the father of Martin Mylin of the first settlement. He is the son of the aged martyr, Häns Meily, Sr. referred to as being imprisoned and tortured and consequently has the exponent "1" being the first one of his lineage in America. Thus the formula of Martin Mylin of the first settlement becomes Martin Mylin^2, (Häns, Jr.^{1}, Häns, Sr.^{0}) It is presumed that Martin Mylin^2 of the first settlement was interred in the Bishop Tschantz's graveyard on the original Jacob Miller tract, beside that of his wife, Barbara in an unmarked grave.

"Here lies buried Barbara Meilin, she was old Martin Mailins wedded wife. With him in marriage she lived 24 years. She died out of this world on the 2nd of April, 1742. Her full age was 70 years. Here lies buried the young Martin Mailens son by the name of Martin Meilen, he was aged 4 years, 4 weeks, died 1732. Häns Meilen his full age was 19 years, Dec. 26, 1733." There is also a footstone on these graves which is dated 1742. The inscription "Was Gott Thut Dast est Wohl" — What God does is well. All these gravestones are are inscribed in German and the headstones are of fine large sandstone, 6" thick 18" wide and about $2\frac{1}{2}$' high.

Referring to Barbara and Elizabeth Mylin living near Zurich, Switz. in 1639, their names are repeated in the family of Martin Mylin at Gordonville, Pa. who is a direct descendant of Martin Mylin of the first settlement. These women were born about 1865 and it shows how tenaciously family christian names are repeated.

*Wendell Bowman^1:

The meaning of the name Bowman and its origin is found in Chap. III -- John Bowman of Strasburg, (q.v.) A further discussion of his brother, *Wendell Bowman^1 is found in Chap. VII -- Wendell Bowman of Lampeter, (q.v.) Dr. C. Henry Smith from some source, probably from the voluminous accounts of Francis Daniel Pastorious, claims that the Mennonites had purchased a church lot as early as 1702 at Germantown and built their own church not later than 1708. This most likely is the oldest Mennonite church building built in America. If this statement is correct, we may conclude that *Wendell Bowman^1 (under the variant Wyand or Wyant) with his wife *Ann Bowman^1 may have been registered in this new church and not as stated in Chap. VII.

*Wendell Bowman and his wife were buried in the Bishop Tschantz's cemetery in unmarked graves, inside the wall to the right of the gate. Further about the Bowman families is found in Chapters III and VII, (q.v.)

Müller:

Quoting from V. 14, L.C.H.S. p.33, "Häns Müller was imprisoned in 1635 in Zurich for his religious belief (Martyrs' Mirror p. 1050) mentioned from Groeningen, Bailiwick in Zurich Oberland and he was likely a young man then and he was spoken of as having little children again persecuted. (do., p. 1053). In 1640 Ulrich Müller is mentioned as being of Kiburg in the Canton of Zurich and was taken to the Zurich prison. In 1672 a Swiss preacher traveling in

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Germany between Brehm and Bingen found Michael Müller and a Häns Müller among the Swiss Mennonites in that section of Germany (Müller, pp. 200-04). In 1731 a Häns Müller and Heinrich Müller are found among members of the congregation at Streigenberg in the Palatinate above Manheim and your committee believes that Jacob Müller came directly from Switzerland", b. 3-20-1663, d. 4-20-1739 and is buried in Bishop Tschantz's graveyard on his own original tract. This graveyard was the family graveyard of Jacob Miller. His tombstone inscription: "Here lies buried the old Jacob Miller who was a native of Deutchland; Here lies buried old Samuel Miller, Old Jacob Miller's son. Also his wedded wife who was named Magdalena. He lived with her in matrimony 46 years and 18 days. She d. the 4th of Nov., 1739. Her full age was 76 years, 9 months, and 14 days." All these inscriptions are in German.

Funk:

Quoting from (ibid.) p. 42: "Nothing has been found by your committee as to the Funks until Häns or John Funk appears in the Pequea in 1710. The early Funk name eludes investigation. However, in the Mennonite congregation of Streigenberg, three miles from Ebingen in 1731 Häns Funk appears as one of those Swiss who earlier came from Berne or Zurich. Another Häns Funk, a deacon (Müller, p. 209) was found in Reichen. From this we conclude the Funk home was Zurich, Switz." As previously stated he sold his tract, 9-25-1717, to Benedictus Brechbuel. He built a house on the northern half of *Wendell Bowman's tract which was patented to him. He later moved westward and north and his descendants emigrated later to the Shenandoah valley of Va. in 1732.

In Appendix III, p. 436 of I. D. Rupp's "30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other Immigrants to Pennsylvania" (1727-1776), 2nd Revised and Enlarged Edition, published in 1876, we have: the name of Hännes Funk and Heinrich Funk as being in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1709. This of course only means that both were quite early in the county. As we already know that the first settlement was not made until 1710. These two names and that of Jacob Funk occur on the 1718 Assessment list, using the list of land owners and that of freeman, Jacob Funk is said to have arrived in 1717. John Funk's name appears with that of Häns Herr and Martin Kendig in the P.A., s. 2, V. 19, pp. 622 and 624, vouching for the honesty of brethren desiring to take up land. Funks are further discussed in Chapter VIII.

Franciscus:

The committee of investigation appointed in 1910 by the L.C.H.S. were unable to find the place from which Christopher Franciscus came and of his movements prior to his signing warrants for land. They assumed that he, like the other first settlers, was from Switz. and that he was most likely from the vicinity of Berne, Switz. The name Franciscus is of latin origin, probably thru the Italian or French language.

Dr. C. Henry Smith in his book, "The Mennonite Immigration to Pennsylvania",

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

published in 1929, mentions that, "It is not known whether Christopher Franciscus was a Mennonite and little is known as to his origin."

Quoting from p. 164 (ibid.), we have this narrative of his adventure: "Christopher Franciscus was an adventurous Swiss and one of the first settlers of the county. It is said the current daring ran strong in the blood of the Franciscuses. His sons after him and his son's sons have since the old man's day been stout men. Of Daniel Boone, the Kentucky hunter, it is said he slew a bear; of Franciscus and his daughter it is related they eviscerated a wolf with similar weapons, a butcher knife. We give the traditional story as we have it from one who assures us it is true. While Franciscus one evening in the fall of the year was reclining on his bed; and, the rest of the family having all retired except a daughter who was about 'laying her head on the ear'; the father heard a noise at the cabin door; he went and opened it and at that instant a wolf siezed him tightly — called his daughter to bring the butcher knife and cut open the beast which she did and the wolf was butchered." The place where the wolf was slain is marked by the head of a fine spring near Lampeter Square, where Daniel Zimmerman, whose father purchased of Franciscus, erected a substantial sandstone house in 1750. Daniel Zimmerman (Carpenter) was the son of Heinrich Zimmerman, a Swiss patriot.

Christopher Franciscus, who is somewhat of an enigma in early Lanc. Co. history, sold his original tract of the first settlement quite early. He later had several other tracts surveyed to him. The name Franciscus appears on many land warrants in the Shenandoah valley of Va. where many Lanc. Co. Mennonites made early settlements.

Bundely:

Johan Rudolph Bundeli was b. 1-20-1684 at Berne, Switz. The name of Bundely or Bundeli was not found in Switz. by the committee appointed by the L.C.H.S. The name Bunkeli, however, has been found in Switz. and it is believed that this is one of the original forms of Bundeli and that the name has become Binkley in Lanc. Co., Pa. From correspondence mentioned in pamphlet 4, V. 39, L.C.H.S., Johan Rudolph Bondeli and a brother David is known to have been in Germantown as early as 1704. He disposed of his land in the Pequea colony quite early and sometime later, returned to Switz. where he married and had issue. These Bundeli brothers were probably in better circumstances than others of the group; they were gunmakers by trade.

The committee appointed by the L.C.H.S. states in V. 14, of their publication, p. 43: "We conclude therefore, there is the strongest evidence that the elder Kendig, Oberholtzer, Meili, and Miller, the grandfathers or fathers of Martin Kendig, Martin Oberholtzer, Martin Meili; Jacob Miller lived in the Canton of Zurich, the ancient home of the race and the elder Herr's grandfather or father of Christian and Hans Herr lived in the Canton of Glarius, southwest of Zurich and in the banishment of 1653 and later, these grandfathers or fathers

of the entire six pioneers just mentioned fled westward to the Emmenthal near Berne."

The six persons referred to are signers of a letter written, 6-27-1710 on the ship, Maria Hope at London, England, just before their departure for America, to their Dutch benefactors for aid given them. The names of these six signers are: "Martin Kendig, Jacob Miller, Martin Meili, Christian Herr, Häns Herr, and Martin Oberholtzer." Comparing this list with those who received patents, we find Martin Oberholtzer alone missing. Christopher Franciscus if usually accredited as one of the passengers of the "Maria Hope" because his name does not occur in earlier provincial records. John or Häns Funk may or may not have been one of its passengers. Thus of the first nine settlers five definitely came on the Maria Hope, two, *Wendell Bowman[1] and Johan Rudolph Bundeli, definitely were in the province earlier and two Franciscus and Funk, possibly were passengers of that historic vessel.

Who are the twenty some Swiss Mennonites aboard the Maria Hope? The names of the six signers of the letter referred to is considered evidence of their passage; to these names presumably we should add Michael Oberholtzer, brother of Martin who signed the letter, Christopher Franciscus, Häns Funk, Heinrich Funk, Häns Meili, and possibly one or two more with their wives and children, make up the group. There seems to be no American passenger list of the men and of course none of the women and children.

The letter referred to is found on p. 366. Ernst Mueller, Geschicte der bernischen Taufer, Frauenfeld, 1895 and the translation is as follows:

"Worthy and Beloved Friends: Besides wishing you all temporal and eternal welfare, we have wanted to inform you how that we have received that financial aid which the dear friends out of their great kindness of heart have given toward our journey. And this kind contribution came very opportunely to us, because the journey cost more than we had imagined. God bless the worthy friends in time and eternity; and whatsoever may be of good for the body and wholesome for the soul may the merciful God give them and continually remain their regarder. But of our journey we report that we were detained almost ten weeks before we were put on board ship; when we actually entered into the ship on the 24th, we were well lodged and well cared for, and we have been informed we will set sail from here next Saturday or Sunday for Gravesend, and wait there for the Russian convoy. God be with us and bring us to land as happily as here in England. Herewith we commend you all to the merciful God, together with courteous greetings from us all, and remain your true friends. London, the 27th of June, 1710."

This letter indicates that the first settlers were by no means illiterate also that they were without funds and very poor. By their experience of being exiled and obtaining land in the new world they soon became experienced men of affairs. They were, it seems, of intelligence superior to many of their brethren who came later. They all spoke a German dialect (said to be of the Low-Land

German) and lived as one large family. Just as the seven Herr brothers and the four Kendig brothers came early, their wives, children, uncles, nephews, and in-laws, also, came with them. Other families similarly came so that there was very little communication between them and their European relatives. The Church organization and the tenets of their faith became largely of their own making in their new home. They were more like one large family in each settlement -- a patriarchal co-operative, communal organization. When a church was to be built, the entire community joined forces; when one of their number built a mill, the others assisted; when a loghouse or barn was built, the others exchanged labor or helped; if one of the brethren died or was too ill to plant or harvest his crops, the others gratuitously planted or harvested them for the family. This was their custom for many years, exchanging work and working for each other.

The writer, at first, had no intention to give more than the historical setting of the first settlement. But since quite a number who read these pages are unaware of the belief of the Mennonite, it seems that something further should be said about their non-resistant belief. "They could not take up the sword to kill even at the call of their country; Of government, there was no need by the Christian. Government was a necessity but only for the unrighteous. A Christian, however, could not be a magistrate because he opposed, resisted and would be compelled to mete out physical punishment. He could not take oaths, Christ taught him to say: "Yea, Yea; Nay, Nay." They approved of paying taxes and the cost of government.

Germantown laid out and settled first in 1683 is often given as the first Mennonite settlement in Pa. and also the first in America. While the Mennonite first settled there at that early date, it was in no sense a Mennonite project. Francis Daniel Pastorius, b. 1651 in Franconia (a lower Rhine province) Germany, an educated lawyer arrived at the port of Phila., Pa., 8-20-1683. He was the business representative and attorney of the Crefeld Co., and of the Frankfort Land Co., companies organized to purchase land and sell it for profit and speculation. Six of the original purchasers of lots in the original village of Germantown were Mennonites. After Pastorius' arrival, he was largely instrumental in having the village of Germantown laid out along a 60' street, each tract of land contained three acres, he having a double tract or six acres.

In 1684 there were 12 families of 42 persons in the new village. On 6-12-1689 the village was granted by William Penn, a borough charter, the first in the state of Pa. This charter went into effect in 1691. This was a closed corporation, providing for a perfect unit of government as the astute Penn always provided. A general Court was established to govern and direct all the affairs and business of said corporation. There was a Recorder, Clerk, Sheriff, Coroner, Bailiff, four Burgesses and six Committeemen. When the charter was put into effect, the Mennonites and Mennonite-Quakers would vote

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

but could not be induced to hold office. Pastorius was baptised as a Lutheran and is also known to have been a Pietist. The Pietists were a group of church people who advocated less formal services than was the custom of the times. The Quakers who also believed in a simple form of worship were always quite friendly to him. We find him writing as early as 1701 that he could not get men to serve the general Court for "conscience sake". The Mennonites and Mennonite-Quakers held the balance of voting power at first. Their reluctance to serve as local officers resulted in their borough charter being abandoned in 1707 or 1708. Germantown then remained under a township form of government until it was annexed to the city of Phila.

A log-church was built in 1686. One writer writes "We built a little chapel in 1686." This became the place of worship of four denominations. Charles Henry Smith in his book, "The Mennonites in America", published in 1909, says that "The Mennonites had withdrawn from the Quakers in 1690. On the 10th of Feb., 1702-3, Arnold Van Vossen delivered to Jan Neuss on behalf of the Mennonites a deed for three square perches of land for a church. A log-church was built on this land, probably soon after, but certainly not later than 1708," says Smith. The quantity of land was later increased since on 9-15-1714, Van Vossen conveyed 35 (square) perches to Hendrick Seller and Jan Neuss for a place to erect a meeting-house for use and services of said Mennonites and for a place to bury their dead. In 1717 Van Bebber gave 100 acres to the congregation for a place to bury their dead and also for all and every inhabitant of said township to build a school house and fence in a sufficient burying place. The school house was built in 1725.

Evidently the Mennonite congregation had considerable trouble at first in supplying preachers, for the Honorable Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, L.L.D., writes in 1899 that the Mennonite congregation sent to Amsterdam asking for a preacher and were advised that "no preacher was willing to take the long, dangerous journey" and that "they prayerfully select one of their number for the performance of these duties." It was in 1708 that they sought a preacher. On Sept., 1708 Jacob Gaetschalk, et. al., wrote for some "catechisms for the children and little testaments for the young." "There is no bible at the meeting-house and only one copy in the whole membership." They added: "The community is still weak and it would cost much money to get them printed while the members have spent everything coming here and all work in order to pay for the conveniences of life of which they stand in need." This was the beginning of the first Mennonite Church in America.

Germantown when first started was a village of mechanics and weavers. Soon the busy village was an important manufacturing place, chiefly engaged in weaving linen. Had we more intimate knowledge of these early settlers who became deeply rooted in the soil, presumably we would find most of them were conversant with one or more trades or crafts. We know that Bundeli was a gunsmith,

*Wendell Bowman[1], a coppersmith, Hans Hauri and Melchior Brenneman who came later to the Pequea settlement were wool-weavers. The fact that they were able to build substantial loghouses that endured for more than a century shows that there were craftsmen among them.

Skippack settlement was opened up on the Perkiomen Creek in what is now Perkiomen township, Mintgomery County, Pa. in 1702. This provided the Mennonites with land and the rural setting which they longed for. The experience of the Germantown settlement led the Mennonite to seek a place where they could worship in their own manner and use the German Language. Without going further into the Skippack settlement, the Mennonite was undoubtedly exploited by land sharks.

Häns Herr, Martin Kendig and the others of the Maria Hope group are said to have stopped at Germantown before coming to the Pequea settlement. No doubt that Hans Graff, Johan Rudolph Bundeli, and *Wendell Bowman[1], all of whom had been at Germantown for some time accompanied them to the banks of the Pequea. Whatever experience Hans Herr and Martin Kendig previously had in Europe, they were now conversant with Germantown having lost its charter because their brethren refused to hold public office; of their desire to segregate with those of their own language; of the land speculation; and, earlier were quite aware that their people suffered for want of ministers and bibles. Their group was provided with one minister and it is not likely they suffered for want of bibles.

It is to the credit of Häns Herr and Martin Kendig that they handled their land problems with integrity and there seems to be no indications that they profited inordinately. Believing as they did that government was only necessary as a matter of disciplining and punishing the offender, since these people were largely related to each other, the church family was quite a natural development. It is an unusual fact and probably cannot be duplicated elsewhere; the Swiss Mennonite never founded a town in Lancaster county. The first settle- was wholly agricultural and the villages and towns which were afterwards founded came into being after most of the land had been improved and placed in cultivation

The churches, mills, stores and similar community efforts founded by these Swiss Mennonites are today located in completely rural districts. The "Brick" Mennonite church near Willow Street as well as the other Mennonite churches thruout the county stand in the midst of the flowing fields of grain which are harvested annually. This is a tradition of remaining on the farm and not accumulating in towns, not to be duplicated by any other people and it is doubtless the reason that Lancaster County developed so rapidly and thoroughly as an agricultural county.

The Mennonite ministers married their own people at first and most likely continued to marry their own members at all times, altho the writer had found two instances about the middle of the eighteenth century when preachers had been fined and reprimanded for conducting the marriage ceremony, they not being considered by the provincial authorities as an orthodox sect. This may have

influenced their church in not keeping a public record. The church has no public record of marriages, nor baptisms nor of death; the family Bible is the only source from which such information, other than the tombstone record in the cemeteries, can be obtained. It has only been in recent years that the Mennonite Church has been keeping these records and they have for recent years as fine a record as any of the other Churches. This fact alone almost prevents the student of genealogy from fitting together the family tree of many of these early families. Settling in a community of their own people and believing as they did that their children should marry among members of their own faith, the author has found none of these early Swiss names who are not intermarried with others of the same name. Occasionally they are first cousins but usually they are of more distant relationship.

C. Henry Smith has mentioned that in the 1718 Assessment of 117 names in Conestoga Twp., Chester Co., which comprised the greater part of present Lanc. Co., that 28 of these names were designated as English, 12 as freeman without any reference to nationality, 78 were called Dutch, it would seem that at least 66 and perhaps more were Mennonites. He might have added that these Mennonites were Swiss. Until 1730 the Mennonites coming to Lancaster County were largely Swiss and not German. Even a large number of the Mennonites coming from both the Upper and Lower Palatinate in the middle of the Eighteenth century continued to be those having Germanic names, whose ancestors had previously come from Switz. Nearly all historians have called them German or German and Swiss. It seems that this is not only misleading but decidedly incorrect. The Swiss Mennonite settlements in Lancaster County became very important among Mennonites because they were so located that most of the immigrants, coming as they did by the port of Philadelphia, stopped in Lancaster County and sought land there before settling. Because of these settlements being isolated from their European brethren, they were largely a determining factor in the development of that Church in America.

It should also be remembered that these humble Swiss Mennonites who first settled Lancaster County, Pa., also settled in new lands further west and north in Pa., that they moved first into Frederick Co., Md.; then into the great valley (Shenandoah) of Va.; then across the Cumberland Gap, over the Ohio and later across the Mississippi — remaining a generation or more in one place — even establishing settled communities on the western frontier. Their names are found on the mailboxes in many communities widely distributed thruout the western states. They are known as industrious, frugal, and honest people. They have always been the dependable and able settlers. Humble craftsmen when they first arrived in this country, it was they — the unorthodox sect — that cradled and nursed the idea of freedom of religious conscience. All the other earlier denominations that came to worship and follow their own religion were sorely involved politically either before coming or afterwards.

The Swiss Mennonite who did believe and tried to follow the eschewing of

politics, soon found that it was impossible to live in the Island of Pa. without political participation in local affairs. He quite early in every community appeared among those who were Supervisor of Roads, Supervisor of the Poor and minor local officers. In recent years some have held county offices. One century after the first settlement was made, the date usually given is 5-30-1812, John Herr organized a more reactionary Mennonite Church, called the Reformed Mennonite Church. One of the more important reasons of their severance from the parent Church has been their continued objections to political participation on the part of their members.

"In 1712 the Swiss Mennonite settlers in the Pequea valley, near the site of Willow Street, in the present West Lampeter township, erected a log structure to serve the two-fold purpose of a meeting-house for religious worship on Sunday and for secular instruction during the week." This quotation is from Anna Lyle's Brief History of Lancaster County, published in 1892. They like other religious groups in early provincial times attempted to teach their children in the home and in the church. The German Bible was largely a text book and used as a primer. In consequence of their attitude toward preserving their own language and using it, the language barrier remained until after 1834 when the Legislature of the state passed the free school law. For more than a half century after the adoption of free schools, some Mennonite ministers continued to preach in both German and English. Consequently, about the turn of the nineteenth century we often find indications of Mennonites less literate than earlier generations. The Mennonites accepted the public schools and in the succeeding generations, they soon had their full share of members of rural school boards and rural teachers.

During the process of anglicizing these Germanic names, most names were translated phonetically and only occasionally according to their meaning. Consult "Americana—Germanica", V. 4 (1902) by Oscar Kuhns.

C. Henry Smith in his book, "Mennonites in America," p. 120, mentions, — "It is but fitting that the Mennonites who in the old world were among the first modern advocates of entire liberty of soul, should in the new world be the first to raise their voice in public protest against bondage of the body." On Feb. 18th, 1688, Gerrit Hendricks, a Mennonite, Abraham Opden Graff, a Mennonite-Quaker and others met in the house of Thones Künders, it is supposed, and drew up, so far as is known, the first public protest on record in America against the holding of slaves. This remonstrance begins immediately with the reasons for the opposition to the "traffick in menbody". Both the Quakers and Mennonites claim the credit of the authorship. The Quakers maintain that it was sent to their Monthly and Quarterly Meetings and that the original signers were all Quakers. The latter portion of their claim can certainly not be substantiated. It seems that the Quakers took no immediate action on this protest at that time. Francis Daniel Pastorius always quite close to Quaker affairs is said

to have presented this protest to the Quaker Meetings. There probably is sufficient honor for both these religious groups. The keeping of slaves was very rare among those with Mennonite names as indicated as "having slaves" in the first U. S. census taken in 1790.

These humble Swiss Mennonites were the radical and unorthodox sect at an early day, often suspected and many times investigated by provincial authorities, usually before and during all wars. Not one of these official reports of these investigating committees has been found that has not been complimentary to their creed, character, and loyalty. Ever since the establishment of our federal government they are considered orthodox. They have always been regarded as excellent farmers, frugal and honest, ever a dependable settler. Today their descendants occupy every kind of position in trade, business, and the professions.

Who can gainsay that they have contributed something besides the moil and toil of their bodies, the breed and blood of a nation, the faith of a religious belief? — They have contributed spiritual values to the nation.

End of Chapter II

CHAPTER III

*JOHN BOWMAN OF STRASBURG

CHAPTER III

*JOHN BOWMAN OF STRASBURG

Synopsis: Chapter III is divided into four Sections.

Sec. 1 covers the origin of the name Bowman, their Swiss background, a sketch of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg including the identity list of his nine children.

Sec. 2 Contains a sketch of *John Bowman^2, (John^1) and the identity list of his ten children.

Sec. 3 contains a sketch of *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) including the identity list of his eight chn.; a sketch of 2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1); a sketch of 5 Abraham Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) and his descendants; and a sketch of *9 John Bowman, 3rd^3, (1 John^2, John^1) including the identity list of his chn.

Sec. 4 continues further the descendancy of the chn. of *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) and *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) as follows: 2 Francis Bowman^4, 4 Henry Bowman^4, *5 Esther Bowman^4, and 8 Daniel Bowman^4 and concludes the Section.

Sec. 4 is followed by an Interpolation, showing the application and use of formulae.

The writer is greatly indebited to Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman of Toledo University, Toledo, Ohio, who has written him several informative letters from which a considerable part of this data has been assembled. The original spelling of the name in Switzerland was *Buman*. It originated from Bu=ground, earth, + man, i.e., — a man of or tiller of the soil, — an agriculturist.

Dr. Bowman made a trip to Switz. in 1925 and employed two genealogists to search Swiss records for his ancestors. From one of these scientists, Prof. Martin Bauman and his own research he concludes that he is possibly the twenty-fifth generation from Uli Buman (1269-1312). The writer and Dr. Bowman are of the same generation as is shown later.

The Coat of Arms represents a sower scattering seeds from a pouch at the waist with a tree and a rising sun for a background. The family motto is "Sublime Cures", i.e., — take care of the better or higher things. We are exhorted to choose the better part, i.e., — "the spiritual or cultural things." The spelling *Buman* appears in Swiss records until 1617 when the spelling changes to Bauman.

Bauman is the Germanic form that the name has taken. Bauman in Germany had a slightly different original meaning. It meant Bau (builder, architect) + man, — one who designs or builds; figuratively speaking a builder, also means an agriculturist. Both these forms became Bowman when Anglicized in America. Bowman is also of English origin; the name originated as Bow + man, — a man using or making a bow, much the same origin and meaning as the English name Bowen. It is well to remember that the English Bowmans as well as the German and Swiss Bowmans came to Lanc. Co., Pa. although the greater number of English Bowmans came to the early New England colonies.

However, in writing about the two Bowmans who were early immigrants to Lanc. Co., Pa. we refer to *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg in this Chapter and *Wendell Bowman^1 of Lampeter in Chapter VII. It is not within the scope of this book nor the knowledge of the writer to give a very exhaustive record of these two branches of the Bowman lineage. It is hoped by the writer that Dr. Bowman, who has made an extensive study of the Lanc. Co. Bowmans, may see fit in the near future to write a history of them.

The ten generations of Swiss Bowmans prior to their coming to Lancaster County, Pa. are: Uly Buman^1 on the Zimmerberg (1393-1401), Canton of Zurich, Switz.; he was the father of Häns^2 who by census reports occupied land on the Zimmerberg (1409-1420); the latter was the father of Peter^3 who occupied land on the Zimmerberg (1449-1501); the latter was the father of Uly^4 who owned land in the Zimmerberg and lived at Rennemattli (1449-1491); the latter was the father of Häns^5, b. 1491 at Sutersmoor and d. at Wydenbach in 1535; the latter was the father of Grosshäns^6, b. 1527 at Würibach and d. in 1559; the latter was the father of Cleyn-häns^7, b. 1557 and d. in 1606 at Kuhucidli near

Dürremoor; the latter was the father of Junghäns^8, b. 1575 and d. at Dürrenmoor in 1620; the latter was the father of Oswalt^9, b. 1600 and d. 1673; the latter was the father of Häns Bauman^{10}, b. 1637 at Dürrenmoor. The latter is known to have had male issue and that two of the descendants had removed to the Province of Pa. The exponent "1" as used here refers to the earliest generation noted in their native land instead of the first generation in America.

Dr. Bowman believes that Hans Bauman^{10} is possibly the father of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg. The writer suggests that he may be the grandfather as there are 44 years between the birth of Hans Bauman^{10}, b. in 1637 and 1681, the date of birth of *Wendell Bowman^1 of Lampeter. The latter is by Lancaster County tradition a brother of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg.

The record given above is from the tax-records on the Canton of Zurich and are confirmed by records found in the Frau-Munster Abtei of Zurich, (i.e., the Cathedral Abbey of the Virgin).

Dr. Bowman also mentions visiting two very ancient half-timbered houses and mills at Hirzel, a city close to Horgen, one called Speurmühle, another Tobelmühle. These properties are quite large and would house several families. He visualizes parents, children, and grandparents, all occupying one building. The Tobelmühle had fine gardens and fields about it, well kept grounds resembling a typical Lancaster County farmstead with a commodious house in its usual setting surrounded by garden, orchard, barns, and well kept fields. Horgen is one of the cities from which many Swiss Mennonites came to Lanc. Co., Pa. Dr. Gerberich and Charles D. Brenneman in their Brenneman histories, both mention Horgen as one of the cities from which the Brennemans first emigrated.

1620317

It is mentioned in the L.C.H.S. publication, V. 14, p. 41, that a minister of Hargerberg named Häns Rudolph Bowman in 1641 was taken to a Zurich prison and incarcerated. Whether the latter is of the same line of Bowmans as *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg is unknown; but it indicates that Mennonites of the same surname were persecuted on account of their religious beliefs.

Hans or *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg, as we call him, is mentioned among the names of Swiss immigrants who were in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1709, in Appendix III, of I. D. Rupp's "Collection of 30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French, and Other Immigrants to Pa. (1726-1776)," pub. in 1876. While this list has frequently been challenged as incomplete and incorrect, it should be considered as evidence that he arrived early or about that time.

In the three volume "History of Lanc. Co., Pa." by Dr. H. M. J. Klein, pub. in 1924 on p. 68, it is related that he is one of forty-six patentees whose patents were issued in 1716 , then thirty six are noted. As several other histories have made the same statement and listed the same thirty-six, it seems quite evident that one has copied from the other. This statement

should be challenged because *Häns Hauri[1] and others on this list are known to have arrived later. *Häns Hauri[1] was in Holland in 1711 and first entered his land 2-18-1717 -- P.A., s.2, V. 9, p. 622, (q.v.).

Dr. A. H. Gerberich in his History of the Brenneman Family says:"John Bowman[1] emigrated from Berne, Switz. in 1709." He no doubt has depended upon the statement in Rupp's Appendix III, "Collection of 30,000 Names, etc." for the date. Several historians mention that *Wendell Bowman[1], supposed to be his brother, emigrated from Thun, which is located on the northwest tip of the lake of the same name in the Canton of Berne, Switz. It is possible that *John Bowman[1] of Strasburg also came from Thun.

Dr. Bowman of Toledo Univ. has written the author, 7-20-1945 that James K. Bowman of Harrisburg, Pa. recently advised him that he has an obituary of his grandfather, 5 John Bowman, 4th[4] in which it is stated that the latter is the fourth succeeding generation of the name of John and that *John Bowman[1] and family came from Switz. in 1708. From what is known of *Wendell Bowman[1] as stated in Sec. 1, Chap. VII, it seems quite possible the two brothers may have been immigrants at the same time.

It has been explained elsewhere that we have no definite knowledge of the sailing of the early pioneers prior to 1727 when the provincial assembly made it obligatory to make complete lists of passengers arriving and manditorily required either an oath or affirmation of allegiance for all immigrants who were not British subjects.

Thus the author concludes that *John Bowman[1] arrived at the port of Phila. either in 1707 or 1708. He was b. about 1685. That he was then possessed of wife Barbara whose surname is unknown and a family of one or more chn. Where this family lived previous to their settlement on the banks of the Pequea is unknown. It is quite possible the family lived for some months or a few years at Germantown, Pa. before taking up their land.

In 1712 he purchased a tract of land, part of the Israel Taylor and Joseph Taylor tract of 1300 acres that was warranted to the latter men, 4-7-1716. This tract was located adjacent to and east and south of the most easterly tract of Martin Kendig of the original Pequea Settlement, laid out to the first nine Swiss settlers of present Lanc. Co., Pa.

*John Bowman's land occupied part of the eastern part of the present-day borough of Strasburg as well as land to the south thereof. In P.A., s. 2, V. 10, p. 758, (q.v.) -- we find that "John Bowman requests the grant of about 200 acres of land on Beaver Creek, he is an honest man and will pay (says John Herr), dated, 12-28-1728." This request may have been that of the original pioneer or that of his oldest son, *John Bowman[2], (John[1]).

*John Bowman[1] shortly after purchasing his land in 1712, built a loghouse that is still standing and in use (1943). It has been moved about sixty-five feet south from its original location, has been enlarged with two additions and

sidings added to the entire structure. As originally located, there was a living spring in the cellar, which has been covered and no trace of it is found. It is with difficulty that one discerns it was a loghouse. According to Ira Book who now occupies and owns his house and about forty acres of the original farm, a former owner moved the house because of a tax dispute with the borough of Strasburg. Because the corporation line of the borough passed thru the loghouse in its original location — notwithstanding, that the greater part of the house and most of the other buildings were in the township outside the borough — the borough authorities continued to tax all the improvements as borough property.

This loghouse, altho moved a short distance, is intact, in excellent shape, has been continuously used, and rivals the Christian Herr house of the Pequea Settlement as being the oldest house standing in Lanc. Co., Pa. The Christian Herr house has become a museum piece and cannot be considered in use. This house is located about one block south of the St. Michaels Lutheran church of Strasburg, Pa.

In Rupp's "History of Lanc. Co., Pa.," pp. 1245, we find that *John Bowman^{1} was naturalized, 10-14-1729. He gave the usual affirmation of the Mennonites instead of the oath of allegiance to the British crown and the Province of Pa.

Since the birth date of his oldest son, *1 John Bowman^{2} is given as 1705, we have reason to believe that he was m. prior to his coming to America. His wife Barbara, whose surname is unknown, was most likely of Swiss origin. They were Mennonites and quite likely all their chn. except the oldest was b. at their pioneer home, adjacent to and southeast of what afterwards became the borough of Strasburg, Pa.

*John Bowman^{1} predeceased his wife, *Barbara, dying early in January, 1738. His will was entered for probate, 1-10-1738.

*John Bowman^{1} and wife *Barbara were the parents of nine chn.:

*1 John Bowman^{2} was b. in 1705, most likely in Canton of Berne, Switz. or the Upper Palatinate of Germans; d. in 1749 at the homestead that he inherited and purchased from his father near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Barbara, whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chap.

2 Casper Bowman^{2} was b. in 1710 at the home of his parents; d. in 1761; was m. to a woman named Barbara, whose surname is unknown. They were the parents of five chn. named, — 1 John^{3}; 2 Casper, Jr.^{3}; 3 Esther^{3}, b. 1734, d. 1802, was m. to Samuel Herr, b. 1731, d. 1788; 4 Daniel^{3}, 5 Jacob^{3} was m. to Catharine Fox. Nfr.

3 Anna Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
4 Maria Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
5 Barbara Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
6 Frena Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
7 Margareta Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
8 Elizabeth Bowman^{2}. Nfr.
9 Eva Anna Bowman^{2}. Nfr.

Since seven of these chn. are dtrs., their names change with their marriage and cannot be easily traced. It is quite possible that one or more of the dtrs. were b. between 1705 and 1710.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. III.

*1 John Bowman^2, (John^1) was b. in 1705 which indicates that he was also an immigrant with his parents. He d. in 1749 at his home southeast of the present borough of Strasburg, Pa.; was m. about 1724 to a woman of Swiss or German origin named Barbara whose maiden name is unknown.

He obtained by inheritance and purchase the 210 acre homestead of his father after his death in 1738. Later he purchased 200 acres of land in Sadsbury Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. During the first two generations, no doubt much of this land was cleared and additional improvements were made to the original loghouse. He is said to have been a prosperous farmer and of the Mennonite faith. After his death *Barbara Bowman was m. secondly to Conrad Hoke. This marriage is indicated in 1751 at the final settlement of his estate.

*1 John Bowman^2, (John^1) and *Barbara, his wife were the parents of ten chn.:

*1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1725 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) who was b. about 1735 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. -- Of whom further in Sec. 3, this Chapter.

2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was first m. to John Groff, he dying, she was m. secondly to 5 Henry Brenneman^3, (* 4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) who was b. about 1740 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. — Of whom further in Sec. 3, this Chapter.

3 Benjamin Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. It is believed that he went west and settled in the vicinity of Dayton, O. Nfr.

4 Susanna Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

5 Abraham Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. in 1774 to Elizabeth Wagner and had eight chn. Of whom in Sec. 7, this Chapter.

6 Esther Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Frederick Schaeffer. Nfr.

7 Christian Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

8 Ann Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to John Buchanan. Nfr.

*9 John Bowman, 3rd^3., (1 John^2, John^1) was b., presumably about 1747, at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) who was b. in 1757 at the Conestoga homestead of her parents. Of whom further in Sec. 3, this Chapter.

10 Elizabeth Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present day Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

End of Sec. 2, Chap. III.

SEC. 3, CHAP. III

Note: The identity list at the end of Sec. 2 has disposed of the chn. of *1 John Bowman^2, John^1) and wife *Barbarba, -- numbered respectively, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, and 10 by Nfr. This section continues the descendancy of their chn.: namely, — *1 Henry Bowman^3, 2 Margaret Bowman^3, 5 Abraham Bowman^3 and *9 John Bowman, 3rd.^{3}.

*1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1725 at the homestead of his parents southeast of and adjacent to the present-day borough of Strasburg, Pa.; d. 11-23-1808 at his own homestead in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) who was b. about 1735 at the homestead of her parents in adjacent Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. For her lineage consult Part 4, Sec. 2, and Part 3', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

His sister, 2 Margaret Bowman^3 was m. secondly to his wife's brother, 5 Henry Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1); thus, the chn. of these two marriages are double first cousins.

*1 Henry Bowman^3 and *3 Eva Brenneman^3 were members of the Mennonite Church and known to have been prosperous and highly respected farmers of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

They were the parents of eight chn.:

1 John Bowman^4 who went west in 1799 and was never heard from afterwards. Nfr.

2 Francis Bowman^4 was b. in 1760 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1833 at his own homestead near Hessville, Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Sec. 4, this Chap.

3 Emanuel Bowman^4 was b. in 1761 or 62 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. single in 1845. He farmed in West Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., living with his sister Elizabeth (Bowman^4) Rohrer until her death in 1829. Nfr .

4 Henry Bowman^4 was b. 2-8-1763 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 9-21-1841; was m. to Esther Herr^4, (Christian^3, Rev. John^2, Hans^1) who was b. 5-21-1766 at Lime Valley, Pa. Of whom further in Sec. 4, this Chap.

*5 Esther Bowman^4 was b. in 1768 at the homestead of her parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She was the second wife of *6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) who was b. 2-17-1764. Of whom further in Sec. 4, this Chap.

6 Mary Bowman^4 was b. in 1770 at the homestead of her parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 4-23-1793 to Tobias Kendig who was b. in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. in 1855 on his farm near Newville, Cumberland Co., Pa. They were the parents of eight chn. During the Mennonite migration to Ontario, Canada in the early part of the nineteenth century, they removed from their Pennsylvania home

with their family of six chn. but returned in 1820 to Pa., settling on a 38-acre farm which was located three miles west of Newville, Cumberland Co. Here they lived and farmed the remainder of their days, nearby the farm of their son Henry Kendig^{5}. They were buried close to the Church of God, Green Spring, Cumberland Co., Pa. but years later while repairs were made to the church their tombstones were accidently broken and the exact spot of their grave was carelessly obliterated. Nfr.

7 Elizabeth Bowman^{4} was b. about 1772 at the homestead of her parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co. Pa.; d. in 1829; was m. to Jacob Rohrer of Strasburg, Pa. They were well known and highly respected farmers of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and reared a large family of chn. Nfr.

8 Daniel Bowman^{4} was b. 10-24-1777 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1808 to 8 Esther Bowman^{4}, (*9 John 3rd^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) who was b. 8-24-1782 and d. 11-5-1871. Of whom further in Sec. 4, this Chapter.

2 Margaret Bowman^{3}, (*1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. first to John Groff who d. in 1761; she was m. secondly in 2-23-1762 in Trinity Lutheran Church at Lancaster, Pa. by the Rev. Gerock to 5 Henry Brenneman^{3}, (*4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}) who was b. about 1740 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. The latter was a brother of *3 Eva Brenneman^{3} who m. *1 Henry Bowman^{3}, (1 John^{2}, John^{1}); thus, the chn. of these two marriages were double first cousins.

2 Margaret Bowman^{3} and John Groff had no issue. 5 Henry Brenneman^{3} and wife, 2 Margaret (Bowman^{3}) Groff lived their married life on a farm in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

They were the parents of six chn., surnamed Brenneman, whose names and further descendancy is given under 5 Henry Brenneman^{3}, (*4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}) in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 5',. (q.v.).

5 Abraham Bowman^{3}, (*1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. at the homestead of *1 John Bowman^{2} and wife Barbara near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. in 1774 to Elizabeth Wagner.

He is known to have been a veteran of the Revolutionary War. In P. A., s. 2, V. 13, p. 333, we find that "Abraham Bowman served as a private in Capt. John Withers' Company of Col. John Ferree's battalion (10th Battalion of Associators in Lancaster County); destined for the campaign in the Jerseys, mustered in Lancaster, 8-18-1776." Again, in P. A., s. 5, V. 7, p. 970, we read that "The Poor Associators of Strausburg Twp. extends relief for Abraham Bowman's wife and two children and that he went to the camp in Jersey in Col. John Ferree's 10th battalion in Aug., 1776 and relief is extended to their distressed family, a wife and two children."

He has no descendants noted in the "D.A.R. Lineage Book," so far as now printed in 1944 which includes V. 166, published at Washington, D.C. and which

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

includes all entries up to 1921. Each volume includes 1000 entries; volume 166 includes entries from 165,001 to 166,000. He is not to be confused with another Abraham Bowman who was b. in Lebanon, Pa. and is first listed in the "D.A.R. Lineage Book," V. 113, p. 30 and in other succeeding volumes thereof.

We have very little knowledge of this, 5 Abraham Bowman^{3} and his wife Elizabeth Wagner. In fact some relatives have a tradition that he was m. to a Miss Golder. If this is correct it is quite possible that the latter may have been the mother of some of his chn. He leaves a widow at the time of his death who was Elizabeth Wagner, who may or may not have been the mother of his chn.

The order of the birth of their eight chn. is speculative and dependent upon the knowledge that 1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4} was b. in 1775, that 2 Abraham Bowman, Jr.^{4} was the oldest son, that 6 Mary Bowman^{4} was b. in 1792 and that 8 Eva Bowman^{4} was b. 2-7-1795. The dates of the others' births are presumed to have intervened these dates. He was on 8-19-1776 as already stated the father of two chn. and was then resident in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

5 Abraham Bowman^{3} was the father of eight chn.:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4} was b. in 1775 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1843; was m. to John Stehman who was b. in 1775, d. in 1857. Of whom further below.

2 Abraham Bowman, Jr.^{4} was b. in 1776 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Leaman who was b. 6-20-1786, d. 12-23-1846. Of whom further below.

3 David Bowman^{4} was b. at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Bell. They lived at Harrisburg, Pa. and became the parents of five chn.:

1 David Bowman, Jr.^{5}, Nfr.

2 Esther Hannah Bowman^{5} was m. to a man named Wilson. They had a dtr. Esther Wilson^{6} who m. Howard Hartranft, son of John F. Hartranft who was a general in the Civil War and once governor of the state of Pa. Nfr.

3 Joseph Henry Bowman^{5}. Nfr.

4 Isaiah Bowman^{5}. Nfr.

5 Benjamin Franklin Bowman^{5}. Nfr.

3 David Bowman^{4} and Elizabeth Bell left a large descendancy of Bowmans many of whom became prominent. Nfr.

4 Catharine Bowman^{4} was b. at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Rehm of Strasburg, Pa., who was a stocking-weaver by trade. They had no issue. Nfr.

5 Anna Bowman^{4} was b. at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Barr who was b. in 1778, d. in 1874. Of whom further below.

6 Mary Bowman^{4} was b. in 1782 at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1867; was m. to a Quaker named Isaac Clark who was

b. in 1780, d. in 1862. Of whom further below.

7 Esther Bowman^{4} was b. at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Bishop Henry Metzler of the Mennonite Church. Of whom further below.

8 Eva Bowman^{4} was b. 2-7-1795 at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Gardiner. They are known to have been the parents of one dtr., — Esther Gardiner^{5} who m. Michael Andes of French Hugenot descent. The latter couple were the parents of three chn., — 1 David Andes^{6}, 2 Mary Andes^{6}, and 3 Michael Andes^{6}. The latter family of Andes has left a large descendancy in Lanc. Co., and elsewhere. Nfr.

The children in the identity list of 5 Abraham Bowman^{3}, (*1 John^{2}, John^{1}) numbered 3, 4, and 8 are disposed by Nfr., further discussion as to those numbered 1, 2, 5, 6, 7 follow:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4}, (5 Abraham^{3}, *1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. in 1775 at the home of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1843 in Strasburg Twp., was m. to John Stehman, b. in 1775, d. in 1857.

They were the parents of eight chn.:

1 John Stehman, Jr.^{5} was b. in 1802, d- 1828. Nfr.

2 Abraham Stehman^{5} was m. to Catharine Gorham. They moved to Richland Co., O. Nfr.

3 Peter Stehman^{5} was m. to Mary Warfel. They moved to and lived their married life in Phila., Pa. Nfr.

4 Esther Stehman^{5}, b. 5-12-1807 at the home of her parents in Strasburg Twp.; d. 5-11-1890; was m. first to Samuel Brubaker; after his death was m. secondly, 3-5-1843 to the widower, Rev. Joseph Weaver, b. 4-5-1792, d. 4-5-1872 at his home near Wheatland Mills, Pa. He was a minister in the Reformed Menno. Church and was previously m. 11-8-1813 to Barbara Barr, b. 3-2-1794, d. 3-4-1840. She is the dtr. of Jacob Barr and Anna Kendig. The author has no record of her chn. Nfr.

5 Barbara Stehman^{5}, twin to number 6, was m. to Andrew Charles. They lived their married life at Hastings, Richland Co., O. Nfr.

6 Elizabeth Stehman^{5}, twin to number 5 was m. to George Charles. They lived their married life at Hastings, O. Nfr.

7 Jacob Stehman^{5} was m. to Maria Myers. They lived at Soudersburg, Pa. They were the parents of chn., one of whom was Sarah Stehman^{6}, a maiden lady, who was a well known teacher in the public schools of Lanc. Co., Pa. for more than sixty years and was living at Ephrata, Pa. in 1940. Nfr.

8 Anna Stehman^{5} was b. in 1801 which indicates she may be the oldest or one of the oldest of the family. She d. in 1885. She was a spinster. Nfr.

The author has no knowledge as to the number of chn. any of the above Stehmans had.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4}, (5 Abraham^{3}, *1 John^{2}, John^{1}) and John Stehman.*

2 Abraham Bowman, Jr.^{4}, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1776 at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Leaman who was b. 6-20-1786, d. 12-23-1846.

They were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Leaman Bowman^5 d. in infancy.

2 Margaret Bowman^5 was m. to John Proudfoot.

3 Eliza Bowman^5 was m. to Christian Shaeffer.

4 Catharine Bowman^5 was m. to Martin Sweigart.

5 Sarah Bowman^5 was b. in 1807; d. in 1884; was m. to Stephen Futer who was b. in 1799, d. in 1872. They were the parents of fourteen chn. and left a large number of descendants by the name of Futer.

6 Isaac Bowman^5 was m. to Hannah Houck.

7 Daniel Bowman^5 was m. to Susan Porter.

8 Susanna Bowman^5 was m. to John Englerth (sometimes written Englert).

The author has no further knowledge, as to the number of chn. that these couples of the fifth generation had. (Nfr)

*2 End of the descendancy of 2 Abraham Bowman, Jr.^{4}, (5 Abraham^3, *John^2, John^1) and Elizabeth Leaman.*

5 Anna Bowman^4, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Barr who was b. in 1778 at Strasburg, Pa., d. in 1874 at the advance age of 96 years and 6 months.

The name Barr is found in several languages. There were Hugenots named Barr from France -- during more than a century of religious persecution -- who moved into northern England and southern Scotland in the time of James I of England and at an earlier period. They were originally of Galli or Celtic blood. From Scotland they later moved into northern Ireland during the religious persecution of the Catholics. From northern Ireland, they emigrated to America during the early part of the eighteenth century where they again met Swiss Barrs on the American frontier. The Irish Bar means excellence, which is Gilbair (bar), anglicized as Barr or Barre.

The Swiss Barrs also French Hugenots, moved into Switz. in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, became Mennonites and were there persecuted for their Mennonite belief. Dr. Gerberich claims that the Swiss Mennonites by the name of Barr took their name from the town of Barr, Alsace about 20 miles southwest of Strasbourg whereto many Swiss Mennonite refugees fled in the seventeenth century.

Jacob Barr and wife as well as their ancestors were Mennonites. He was well known as "Lame Jacob" Barr, having suffered from early youth with white swelling of the leg. His father whose name is not known to the writers of Lancaster County histories is said to have moved to the farm of Moses Bair in 1785 when his son, Jacob, was a small lad. This farm was a short distance

east of present-day Quarryvulle, Pa. His father followed farming and also was a teamster or wagoner, hauling freight over the inland trail between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. The care of the horses fell to Jacob's lot at a very young age and Lame Jacob Barr had a reputation as a wagoner over the same route as his father.

Jacob Barr continued to live on the same farm after his marriage and it is believed that his children were born there.

Martin Barr, said to be a cousin (degree not given) of Jacob Barr's father in 1790, built a large stone house in 1790 that still stands in northeast Quarryville and is now used as an apartment building. This building was dubbed "The Ark" by a local wag named Longenecker and the name has stuck. Martin Barr some years earlier purchased a tract of land nearly a mile wide that extended about two miles north of the Ark and two miles south thereof. This tract as described was between 2000 and 2500 acres.

Martin Barr died about the turn of the century (1800). While there is no record of the testate or intestate settlement of his estate in the county courthouse, the legend is that he divided this large tract among his four sons. The historians differ as to the names of these four sons.

An account of the Manor house and the family is found in V. 2, L.C.H.S. publications, 1898. By a cemetery record given there, the chn. of Martin Barr are:

1 Christian Barr, b. in 1765; d. in 1816; was m. to Susan Brenneman who d. in 1846. Consult 11 Susanna Brenneman[4], (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd.[3], *2 Christian[2], Melchior[1]) in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2.

2 Abram Barr, b. in 1770; d. in 1836.

3 Jacob Barr, b. in 1771; d. in 1826; was m. to Elizabeth who d. in 1836.

4 Martin Barr, Jr., b. in 1773; d. in 1836.

Further on this account mentions that Adam Barr, son of Martin Barr received his share of land upon which the Ark was built. This is repeated in several other histories.

Another version comes to the writer from a descendant of Lame Jacob Barr, taken from a Lancaster County history (author not given) which lists the chn. of Martin Barr as:

1 Christian Barr, d. in 1816.

2 Adam Barr, d. in 1836.

3 Martin Barr, Jr., d. in 1826.

4 Abram Barr, d. in 1836.

This version is that Adam Barr was successor to that part of Martin's estate upon which he built the Ark. Adam Barr, in addition to farming the land, began quarrying lime stone and burning it. Quarryville is on the southern edge of the Trenton limestone which underlies much of Lanc. Co. He found it very profitable to burn lime that was hauled and extensively used on the less fertile

land to the south in Lancaster, York, and Chester counties in Pa. as well as in northern Md.

Shortly after the death of Adam Barr in 1836, Lame Jacob Barr purchased the Ark property. The latter continued to farm the land and operated the quarries, burning lime and supplying a evergrowing demand until he retired in 1852 from all business.

The Ark as originally built consisted of three attached buildings: the main residence 55' X 55' and 30' high with a deep basement; on the north side a kitchen 24 feet square with second story; attached to the east end is another two story building 50' X 50' which was the "still-house". The still-house covered one of the finest springs in the neighborhood. The entire interior finish was of hard wood, mostly walnut, fastened with wooden pegs and pins instead of nails. Thru the center of the main part was a hall 12' wide with spiral wooden stairways to the upper floors. On each side of the hall were two large square rooms with open hearths served by mammoth chimneys. In each of these four rooms were large walnut cupboards upon the panels were inscribed "1793-B". The walls of these buildings, two feet thick, were of large barren stone. About 100' west of the manor house a large staunch stone barn was built.

Mr. Haines used the name Quarryville in applying for a post office for the busy village in 1837. The post office was established officially in 1849 using the same name. There were more than one hundred men employed in quarrying stone and burning lime at this time. Quarryville was at that time a village with more stone houses than other villages or towns in Lanc. Co.

5 Anna Bowman^{4} and Jacob Barr were the parents of twelve chn.:

1 Anna Barr^{5} was m. to Frederick Stively. They lived on a farm in the vicinity of Quarryville where they reared a family of chn. Whether she was the oldest or not is not known to the author. She d. at Carmargo in 1898. Nfr.

2 Frances Barr^{5} (called Fanny) was b. about 1800 at the home of her parents near where Quarryville, Pa. is now located; was m. to Thomas Lyle whose father and mother were immigrants. The father having been born in northern Ireland and the mother in Wales. Of whom further below.

3 Elizabeth Barr^{5} was m. to David Tennet. Nfr.

4 John Barr^{5} was m. to Anna Kaufman. Nfr.

5 Benjamin Barr^{5} was m. to Martha Barr. Nfr.

6 Mary Barr was m. first to John Harsh; secondly m. to Oliver Watson. Nfr.

7 Jacob Barr, Jr.^{5} was m. to Elizabeth McMichael. Nfr.

8 Martha Barr^{5} was m. to Jacob King and they settled in Ill. Nfr.

9 Christian Barr^{5} was m. to Mary Miles. Nfr.

10 Esther Barr^{5} was m. to Jacob Landis. Nfr.

11 Augustus Barr^{5}. Nfr.

12 Tobias Barr^{5}. Nfr.

"Many of these Barrs of the fifth generation", as said by one descendant, "moved their families to the west and little is known of them." The author has made no effort to continue their lineage further.

2 Frances Barr^5 and Thomas Lyle were farmers. He taught school as a young man and after his marriage followed the dual occupation of teaching school and farming. About fifteen years after his marriage, he moved his family to the vicinity of Williamsport, Pa. with the intention of purchasing a farm and settling there. He was superintendent of a lumber camp. While taking a cross-cut saw from his wagon, his horses shied and ran away. He was fatally hurt, dying from excessive bleeding while being taken home by friends.

After his death, 2 Frances Barr^5 returned to Quarryville, Pa. with her two daughters where she lived the remainder of her days.

2 Frances Barr^5 and Thomas Lyle were the parents of two dtrs.:

1 Lydia Anna Lyle^6 was b. Sept., 1836 at or near Quarryville, Pa.; d. in 1924. She quite early in life dropped the name of Lydia and was known as Anna Lyle. She began teaching public school at the age of sixteen; graduated from the Millersville State Normal School; was a high school teacher at Columbia, Pa. and Wilkesbarre, Pa. She was called to the faculty of her Alma Mater at Millersville where she taught history for more than forty years and had attained the ripe age of four score years.

It is said that her fiance, a young Lancaster lawyer was killed in the Civil war. She never married. She was the author of "A Brief History of Lancaster County", 1892, an excellent county history adapted for secondary schools. This bright, kindly, and gracious woman was known to all Lancaster County teachers for more than two generations.

2 Margaret Narcissa Lyle^6, the second dtr. of Frances Barr^5 and Thomas Lyle, was b. 4-19-1840 at Quarryville, Pa.; d. there, 7-7-1910 and is buried in the Quarryville cemetery. She was m. to Samuel Witmer who was b. in April, 1837, d. 8-2-1900, and is buried in the Quarryville cem. beside his wife.

2 Margaret Narcissa Lyle^6 and Samuel Witmer were the parents of Charles McClellan Witmer^7, b. 1-18-1862, d. 3-23-1944, who was m. 3-2-1893 to 6 Emma Frances Esbenshade^4, (Abraham^3, *1 Henry^2, Peter^1). Consult No. 6, Part 2, Sec. 3, Chap. X.

Also, they are the parents of Laura Witmer who was the second wife of 4 Ira Buckwalter^4 (Ephraim Buckwalter m. 3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^3, *1 Henry^2, Peter^1). Consult No. 4, Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. X.

*End of descendancy of 5 Anna Bowman^4, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) and Jacob Barr.*

6 Mary Bowman^4, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1782.at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there in 1867; was m. to Isaac Clark who was b. in 1780, d. in 1862 at Strasburg , Pa. He was a Quaker and followed the trade of a brickmason. This family lived at Strasburg

where it is believed their chn. were born.

6 Mary Bowman^4 and Isaac Clark were the parents of ten chn.:

1 Eliza Clark^5 was m. to Moses Long; they lived at Strasburg, Pa. and reared a family of five chn. Nfr.

2 Hannah Clark^5. Nfr.

3 Cyrus Clark^5 went to Tennessee where he died. Nfr.

4 Hiram Clark^5 was a sailor and d. at sea. Nfr.

5 Abraham Clark^5. Nfr.

6 Sarah Clark^5 was b. in 1814; was a spinster; moved with the family of her brother, 10 Albia Clark^5 to Bloomington, Ill. where she died. Nfr.

7 John Clark went to Louisiana where he died. Nfr.

8 Enos Clark^5 moved to Cincinnati, O., where he died. Nfr.

9 Mary Ann Clark^5 was b. in 1820; was a spinster; moved with the family of her brother, 10 Albia Clark^5 to Bloomington, Ill. where she died. Nfr.

10 Albia Clark^5 was b. in 1825; was m. to a Miss Yoder; moved their family to Bloomington, Ill. He was a carpenter by trade and he and his wife d. in Bloomington, Ill. They were the parents of six chn., some of whom became prominent. They were a widely distributed family. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 6 Mary Bowman^4, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) and Isaac Clark.*

7 Esther Bowman^4, (5 Abraham^3, *1 John^2, John^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Bishop Henry Metzler of the Mennonite church. This family lived near the Strasburg Mennonite church which he served as minister for many years.

They were the parents of six chn.

1 Barbara Metzler^5, a spinster d. at Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

2 Susan Metzler^5 was m. to Henry Spielman. Nfr.

3 Esther Metzler^5 was m. to a man named Garber; they moved to Ohio. Nfr.

4 Henry Metzler^5 was m. first to Esther Witmer by whom there were four chn.; was m. secondly to Eliza Eby by whom there were eight chn. Nfr.

5 Eve Metzler^5 was a spinster. Nfr.

6 Abraham Metzler was m. to a woman whose surname was Warren; they were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 5 Abraham Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) and Elizabeth Wagner.*

*9 John Bowman, 3rd^3, (1 John^2, John^1) was b. presumably about 1747, at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; d. 11-11-1813, intestate at his own homestead near New Holland, Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1780 to *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) who was b. in 1757 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She d. in Dec., 1824. Her lineage is found under No. 10, Part 6, Sec. 2 and Part 10", Sec. 3, Chap. V., (q.v.).

We have no exact date as to the birth of *9 John Bowman, 3rd^3. His father is known to have died in 1749 and he is known to have been one of the younger children, 10 Elizabeth^3, his sister being younger.

He served at the battle of Ticonderoga and on the Canadian expedition during the Revolutionary War; he enlisted 1-5-1776 with the 5th Battalion Lancaster County militia and was returned to Chester Co., 3-24-1777. His Revolutionary War record entitles his numberous descendants to become members of the D.A.R. or the S.A.R. None of his descendants have used his war record to become members of these organizations.

*9 John Bowman, 3rd^3 and *10 Eve Brenneman were farmers, shortly after marriage they began farming in Conestoga Twp. on land near her people. He became a farm owner there. In 1793 they purchased a small farm near New Holland in Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. to which they removed. This is the farm upon which they removed their family and lived until his death in 1813. This small farm was sold after his death on 3-21-1814 to Peter Diller. Some of their chn. were already married, the others married soon afterwards and their chn. became widely dispersed.

While we have no record of his religious belief, she was a Mennonite and a number of their chn. are known to have been of that faith.

"The Brenneman History" by Albert H. Gerberich, pub. in 1938 states on p 657 that this John Bowman was a son of Samuel Bowman and grandson of the pioneer immigrant Jacob Bowman^1 of Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman, who provided Dr. Gerberich with this lineage, has since had a researcher reinvestigate the intestate settlement of the estate and study the earlier deeds of the property of *9 John Bowman, 3rd^3. The report is that the John Bowman in question is not a descendant of the pioneer Jacob Bowman^1 of Earl Twp. The researcher has further certified that this John Bowman is one of the younger sons of *1 John Bowman^2, (John^1) of the Strasburg lineage.

*10 Eve Brenneman^3, widow of *9 John Bowman, 3rd^3, petitioned the Orphans' Court of Lanc. Co., Pa., at Sessions 11-16-1813, to appoint Administrators of his estate. The court appointed her oldest son, 5 John Bowman, 4th^4 and 3 Emanual Bowman^4, a bachelor nephew of her late husband (the latter being the son of *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) of Strasburg, Pa.) as administrators of his estate. The court also appointed her brother, 13 Henry Brenneman^3 as guardian for her two minor chn. 8 Joseph^4 and 9 Isaac^4 (they being under 14 years of age). 7 Abraham Bowman^4, the other minor child being over 14 years of age chose his own guardian; he chose his own brother-in-law, *3 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) of the Lampeter Bowman lineage. For the sketch of the latter consult Sec. 4, Chap. VII, (q.v.) For the lineage of 13 Henry Brenneman^3 consult the identity list Part 6, Sec. 2 and for further sketch consult Part 13" , Sec. 3 of Chap. V, (q.v.).

The appointment of 3 Emanuel Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) of the

Strasburg lineage of Bowmans as one of the administrators of this estate should be considered as further corrobatory evidence that *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} was not a descendant of the pioneer settler, Jacob Bowman^{1} of Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

*9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} and *10 Eve Brenneman^{3} were the parents of eleven chn., two of whom were named Henry, one lived two years and the other twelve years. These two Henrys' position is between numbers 3 and 5 on the list below.

Note: that in presenting the other nine chn., in order to shorten the text, the usual identity list has been omitted. Their chn. are numbered in order of birth; the descendancy of each being given or referred to other Sections and Chapters in sequential order.

The names of their nine chn., who grew to adult age, and their descendants are:

*1 Anna Bowman^{4}, (9 John, 3rd^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. 5-28-1781 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-12-1865; was m. 9-29-1801 to *3 Joseph Bowman^{4}, (3Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) who was b. 7-12-1777 at the homestead of his parents near the village of Lampeter, d. 12-17-1831 at his farm home in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Further discussion of this family and the identity list of their chn. is found in Chap. VII, Sec. 4, (q.v.).

2 Esther Bowman^{4}, (*9 John, 3rd^{3}., 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. 8-24-1782 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 11-5-1871; was m. in 1808 to her first cousin 8 Daniel Bowman^{4}, (*1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) who was b. 10-24-1777 in then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. Sept., 1829. The identity list of their chn. and further discussion of their descendancy is found under that of 8 Daniel Bowman^{4}, (*1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) in Sec. 4, this Chapter, (q.v.).

3 Maria Bowman^{4}, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. 10-9-1783 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-23-1873; was m. to Anthony Wayne Baldwin of London Grove, Chester Co., Pa., who was b. 4-25-1784, d. 7-12-1867 at Strasburg, Pa. He was the fifth child of Anthony Baldwin and Mary Harlan. Anthony Baldwin, the father was a farmer and a well known clockmaker.

Anthony Wayne Baldwin was like his father a clockmaker, and they lived their married life in Lampeter and Strasburg Twps., Lanc. Co., Pa. where he farmed and made clocks. Several of their chn. d. in infancy and were buried beside their parents in the New Providence Mennonite cemetery.

3 Maria Bowman^{4} and Anthony Wayne Baldwin were the parents of seven chn. who grew to adult age. Their names are:

1 John Charles Baldwin^{5}, b. 11-1-1808; d. 10-18-1900; m. first 11-9-1841 at Lancaster, Pa. to Elizabeth Herr, b. 3-17-1812, d. 9-26-1879. She was the dtr. of Martin Herr and wife Susan Herr who was also nee Herr. There were ten

chn. by this marriage. He was m. secondly to Susan H. Sherk, b. 1841, d. 1913. There was no issue by this marriage. Nfr.

2 Harlan Baldwin^5, b. 11-25-1809; d. 3-18-1886; was m. to Mary Straher who was b. in 1816 at Shiloh, O. They have many descendants in O., Mich., and Ind. Nfr.

3 Eliza Baldwin^5, b. 7-17-1814; was m. to George Augustus Urban who d. young without issue. Nfr.

4 Maria Baldwin, Jr.^{5}, b. 1-12-1818; was m. to John Eberley of Lancaster, Pa. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

5 Anthony Baldwin^5, b. 1-6-1820; was m. to Mary Aument of Strasburg. He was a storekeeper at Lancaster, Pa. They were the parents of four chn. They were interred in Woodward Hill cemetery in that city. Nfr.

6 Levi Baldwin^5, b. 2-23-1823; d. 12-21-1867 was m. to Ann Dawson. They were the parents of two sons and are interred at New Providence, Pa. Nfr.

7 William H. Baldwin^5, b. Jan., 1826; d. 9-25-1869; was m. first to Martha Hoak, b. 1830, d. 1864; m. secondly to Pamela Martin, b. in 1830, d. in 1905. There were six chn. by the first marriage and two by the second. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 3 Maria Bowman^4 (*9 John 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) and Anthony Wayne Baldwin.*

4 Susanna Bowman^4, (*9 John 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1785 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-7-1820; was m. to Joseph Erb, a farmer of Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa., who was b. in 1785 and d. in 1851. They were the parents of five chn. She and her husband are buried in the Reformed Mennonite cemetery at Lampeter, Pa. Joseph Erb, after the death of his first wife, m. secondly Sarah Bowers, b. in 1784, d. in 1852. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

5 John Bowman, 4th^4, (*9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1), was b. 6-12-1788 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 10-16-1861; was m. to Martha Herr, b. 8-15-1788, d. 11-29-1871, who was a dtr. of Christian Herr and Fannie Menard (Mennert).

5 John Bowman, 4th.^{4} was one of the administrators of his father's estate as already mentioned. He was a miller by trade while living in Lanc. Co. In 1820 he moved his family to Cumberland Co., Pa. where he entered a large tract of land in the area south of Mechanicsburg, Pa. They were buried in a cemetery at Cocklin's Union near Shepherdstown, Pa. They were the parents of nine chn. of whom there are numerous descendants in York and Cumberland counties, Pa. as well as widely distributed elsewhere. Nfr.

6 Elizabeth Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 4-15-1789 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-23-1870; was m. 3-18-1824 to Jesse Tweed of New Providence, Pa. who was b. in 1789, d. in 1870. Both are buried at New Providence, Pa. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

7 Abraham Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 8-17-1795 at the homestead of his parents near New Holland in Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 2-22-1875 at his home near Halifax, Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna Elizabeth Frost who was b. 9-21-1802, d- 10-25-1875. This family moved to a farm near Halifax, Dauphin Co. where both died. They were the parents of eight chn. and have many descendants in that county and elsewhere. They were buried at Fetterhoff's Church cem. near Fisherville, Pa. Nfr.

8 Joseph Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 12-10-1799 at the homestead of his parents near New Holland, Pa.; d. 4-16-1892 at Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Anna Brua who was b. 2-26-1800, d. 2-8-1885. He was a farmer but was also a notable clockmaker, residing in the borough of Strasburg, Pa. where he was Burgess of the borough for many years. His clocks were to be found not only in Lanc. Co., Pa. but in other parts of the state as well as in the central western states.

8 Joseph Bowman^4 and Anna Brua were the parents of nine chn.:

1 John Bowman^5 was b. in 1821 at the home of his parents at Strasburg, Pa.; d. in 1859; was m. to Rebecca Garver at Oxford, Chester Co., Pa. He was a clockmaker by trade. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

2 Edwin Baldwin Bowman^5, b. in 1821 at the home of his parents in Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Miss Clark, they lived at Sterling, Ill.; and were the parents of three sons. Nfr.

3 Catharine Bowman^5, b. in 1828 at the home of her parents in Strasburg, Pa, d. in 1911; was m. to Wesley F. S. Warren who was b. in 1824, d. in 1856. He was Secretary to Pres. James Buchanan. They were the parents of one son who d. at the age of twenty-three years. After the death of her husband, 3 Catharine (Bowman^5) Warren lived with her father at Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

4 Emma Bowman^5, b. in 1830 at the home of her parents in Strasburg, Pa.; d. in 1918; was m. to John E. Girven who was b. in 1829, d. in 1905. He was a well-to-do seedman at Phila., Pa. Nfr.

5 Harriet Bowman^5, b. in 1833 at the home of her parents in Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to John A. Carothers, Allegheney City, Pa. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

6 Frank B. Bowman^5, b. in 1834 at the home of his parents in Strasburg, Pa.; d. in 1872; was m. to Emilie Smythe who was b. in 1832, d. in 1902; they lived at Oxford, Chester Co., and at Phila., Pa. Nfr.

7 Salome Bowman^5 was b. in 1835 at the home of her parents in Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Amos A. Daveler. They had no issue. They moved to Sterling, Ill. where both died. Nfr.

8 Elam Bowman^5 was b. in 1837 at the home of his parents in Strasburg, Pa.; d. in 1916; was m. to Emma Baldwin. They were the parents of one dtr. This family moved from Lanc. Co., Pa. to Plymouth, Mich., where the parents are believed to have died. Nfr.

9 Anna Bowman^5 was b. in 1842 at the home of her parents in Strasburg, Pa.; d. there in 1875. She was a spinster who lived with her father and her widowed sister, 3 Catharine (Bowman^5) Warren at Strasburg. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 8 Joseph Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) and Anna Brua.*

9Isaac Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 11-22-1802 at the homestead of his parents near New Holland, Pa.; d. 3-5-1879 at his home in Camargo, near New Providence, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1829 to Anna Musser who was b. 10-18-1805, d. 4-6-1875. She was the dtr. of John Musser who was a farmer and well-known barn builder and contractor. This family lived at New Providence. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

End of Sec. 3, Chap. III.

Note: The identity list of the chn. of *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) and *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. in Sec. 3, this Chap. has respectively disposed of their chn. numbered, — 1, 3, 6, 7, by Nfr. This section continues the descendance of the rest of their chn., — namely, 2 Francis Bowman^4, 4 Henry Bowman^4, *5 Esther Bowman^4, and 8 Daniel Bowman^4.

The identity list of the chn. of *9 John Bowman, 3rd.^{3}, (1 John^2, John^1) and *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) in Sec. 3 has disposed of all their nine chn. by Nfr. except *1 Anna Bowman^4 whose descendance is continued under that of her husband, *3 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) in Sec. 4, Chap. VII and except 2 Esther Bowman^4 whose descendancy is continued under that of her husband, 8 Daniel Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) in this Sec. and Chap.

2 Francis Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. in 1760 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1833 on his own farm near Hessville, Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth whose surname is unknown, who was b. 7-12-1766 and d. 3-20-1857. They were well known farmers and lived on their own farm near Hessville, Pa.

They were the parents of twin sons:

1 George Bowman^5 and 2 Henry Bowman^5 who were b. 10-28-1794.

These twins became the heirs of their parents' estate after the death of their mother in 1857. They, with the assistance of a housekeeper, farmed the home farm until their death. They were familiarly known in the neighborhood as "Buck" and "Berry". They were bachelors and had the reputation of being eccentric. 2 Henry Bowman^5 d. 4-1-1873 and 1 George Bowman^5 d. 9-10-1876.

Their estate was settled by Sheriff Henry Bowman who may have been of the same line of Bowmans. Their first cousin, *5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry, widow of *6 Abraham Howry^4 at the time, was astonished by being notified that she was the recipient of $40,000 from the estate of Buck and Berry. This windfall came to her so unexpectedly that she did not know what to do with the money. She, quite selfless as she always was, finally decided to distribute the money among her children.

*5 Esther (Bowman^4) Keagy was a sister to 2 Francis Bowman^4, father of Buck and Berry. This story came quite recently to the author as a Howry tradition about his grandmother, *5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry.

*End of the descendancy of 2 Francis Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1)*

4 Henry Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 2-8-1763 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 9-1-1841; was m. to 5 Esther Herr^4, (Christian^3, Rev. John^2, Hans^1) who was b. 5-21-1766 at the homestead of her parents near Lime Valley, Pa., d- 12-16-1846. Her mother was 1 Maria Bowman^3,

(2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) b. 10-24-1738 at the Mansion House of her parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Her lineage is found in Sec. 2, Chap. VII, (q.v.).. 4 Henry Bowman^{4} and his wife, 5 Esther Herr^{4} lived in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

They were the parents of five chn.:

1 John Bowman^{5} was b. 5-9-1791 in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. Oct., 1897; was m. first to a widow named Elizabeth Winters who d. in 1868. They were the parents of three chn. She divorced him and later she m. Jonathan Suessholz. He m. secondly, Elizabeth Hall of Strasburg, Pa. and they were the parents of three chn. He was a teamster with the Conestoga covered wagon, plying with freight between Lancaster and Philadelphia, Pa. He made his home and resided for years at Smithville, Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Henry Bowman^{5} was b. 19-8-1795 at the home of his parents in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He became a bishop in the Reformed Mennonite Church and lived at Refton, Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further below in this Sec. and Chap.

3 Mary Bowman^{5} was b. 9-14-1803 at the home of her parents in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-6-1888 at Union, Montgomery Co., O.; was m. 4-23-1835 to Samuel M. Herr^{6}, (Daniel^{5}, Isaac^{4}, Henry^{3}, Isaac^{2}, Henry^{1}) who was b. 1-27-1805; d. 3-11-1875 at Union, O. He has a double Herr formula. The other one is Samuel M. Herr^{6}, (Daniel^{5}, Isaac Herr^{4} m. Susanna Groff^{3}, Michael Groff m. Elizabeth Herr^{2}, Christian^{1}). This couple were the parents of three chn. and removed their family to Union, O. where they died. Nfr.

4 Esther Bowman^{5} was b. 7-24-1805 at the home of her parents in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Harnish, b. 2-13-1801, d. 8-29-1870. The latter was the son of Jacob Harnish and Anne Shenk. They lived at Midway, O. and were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Bowman^{5} was b. 9-16-1810 at the home of her parents in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-16-1849 at Conestoga Center, Pa.; was m. to George Rathfon of Lancaster, Pa., who was b. 2-2-1817 and d. 1-27-1896 at his home in Conestoga Center, Pa., where the family lived. There was no issue by this marriage. Nfr.

2 Henry Bowman^{5}, (4 Henry^{4}, *1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}) was b. 10-6-1795 at the home of his parents in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 8-4-1863 at his own home near Refton, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was buried in the cem. of the Bowman Meetinghouse, which he founded in Providence Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

He was m. three times. He was m. first, 5-13-1819 to Elizabeth Weaver, b. 3-10-1794 near Refton, Pa., d. 9-9-1820 at her home near Refton. There was one son, -- 1 Jacob Bowman^{6}, b. 7-3-1820 at Refton, d. 9-23-1868 by this first marriage. Of whom further below.

Elizabeth Weaver is the dtr. of Jacob Weaver, Jr., b. 7-4-1750 — son of Jacob Weaver and Magdalene Barr -- and Esther Neff, b. 9-27-1756, d. 2-2-1817.

After the death of his first wife, 2 Henry Bowman^{5} was m. secondly, 11-12-

1822 to Susanna Weaver who was b. 1-6-1797, d. 1-13-1832 at her home near Refton, Pa. She is the dtr. of John Weaver and Anna Landis. There were five chn. by this second marriage. Of whom further below.

After the death if his second wife, 2 Henry Bowman^5 was m. thirdly, 9-21-1834 to Mary (Bare) Brenneman, widow of Rev. Jacob Brenneman of Franklin Co., Pa. She is the dtr. of Jacob Bare and wife, Mary and was b. 1-10-1794, d. 4-6-1850 at her home near Refton. Some records state this name is Barr instead of Bare.

2 Henry Bowman^5 and Mary Bare were the parents of two chn.:

1 Francis Bowman^6 was b. 10-29-1835 at the home of his parents near Refton, Pa.; d- 11-21-1909 at Bird-in-Hand, Pa.; was m. 11-7-1859 to Anna Herr, b. 8-21-1837, d. 3-21-1886 at her home near Bird-in-Hand. This family is not extended. Nfr.

2 Amos Bowman^6 was b. 9-25-1837 at the home of his parents near Refton, Pa.; d.4-18-1913 at Lampeter, Pa.; was m. 1-31-1869 to Barbara Weaver, b. 3-27-1844. This family lived at Lampeter and is not extended. Nfr.

2 Henry Bowman^5 and Susanna Weaver, his second wife were the parents of five chn. all of whom were b. at their home near Refton, Pa.:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^6 was b. 8-31-1823 d. 11-5-1895 at her home in Wheatland Mills, Pa.; was m. 12-22-1850 to Henry Frank Trout, b. 4-5-1825 at Strasburg, Pa., d. 2-27-1912 at Georgetown (Bart), Pa. He is the son of John Trout and Mary Free of Strasburg. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

2 John Bowman^6 was b. 1-2-1825; d. 2-24-1897 at Forgy, O.; was m. to Maria P. Frick. They moved their family to a farm near Forgy, Clark Co., O. They were the parents of twelve chn., whose families are now widely dispersed over the central western states. Nfr.

3 Anna Bowman^6 was b. 1-16-1827; d. 7-29-1856 at her parents' home near Refton, Pa. She was never married. Nfr.

4 Esther Bowman^6 was b. 12-26-1828; d. 10-8-1863 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 11-22-1852 to Christian Kreider, b. 5-4-1830, son of John Kreider and Nancy Houser. Nfr.

5 Henry Bowman^6 was b. 10-21-1830; d. 3-9-1894; was m. first 11-22-1853 to Susanna Frantz, b. 1-29-1834, d. 11-1-1855. She was the dtr. of Christian M. Frantz and Elizabeth Miller. He was m. secondly, 10-28-1858 to Susanna Barr, b. 4-24-1834, d. 4-26-1900. She is the dtr. of Martin Barr and Lizzie Harnish. Nfr.

1 Jacob Bowman^6, the only child of 2 Bishop Henry Bowman^5 by his first wife, Elizabeth Weaver, was b. 7-3-1820 at the homestead of his parents near Refton, Pa.; d. 9-23-1868; was m. to Maria Frantz, b. 11-5-1821. She is the sister to the wife of her husband's half-brother, 5 Henry Bowman^6.

1 Jacob Bowman^6 followed very much in the footsteps of his father and followed the dual occupation of farmer and preacher. He was ordained in 1851 as a minister in the Reformed Menno. Church and was known as a highly respected

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

minister in that church. This family is not extended.

Note: The dates of births, marriages, and deaths of 2 Bishop Henry Bowman^{5} *and his three wives as well as the dates of births and deaths of his chn. were copied by the author from the records in the bishop's family bible. This bible is in the possession of one of his g. gr.-dtrs., 2 Maude Ethel (Trout*^{7}*) Derst, 14 Parkside Ave., Lancaster, Pa. Her Howry ancestry is found under 9 Phoebe Ann Howry*^{6}*, (5 Christian Keeports*^{5}*, 2 Samuel*^{4} *. . .) in Part 2, Sec. 4, Chap. IX. (q.v.).*

2 Henry Bowman^{5} was a man with very little schooling. He grew up upon his father's farm in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and is known to have been very devout and religious in his youth. When a mere lad of sixteen he split with the Mennonite Church and joined the Reformed Mennonite Church. He became one of its early members when this denomination was first organized in 1812; was ordained as a minister in 1827; was confirmed as a bishop in 1830. He followed the dual occupation of farming and preaching. He was highly intelligent and very prominent in the affairs of the Reformed Mennonite Church in its early day. He was instrumental in building the Bowman Meeting-house near Refton, Pa. in 1832 and was buried in its cem.

The dissention in the Mennonite Church, beginning about 1785 under the leadership of Francis Herr, b. 11-6-1748, d. 1-2-1810, culminated in the formal organization of the Reformed Mennonite Church on 5-30-1812 by his son, John Herr. This meeting was held in the home of the latter on his farm about one-half mile north of Strasburg as afterward laid out. This farm was part of the original 300 acre tract entered by Hans Hauri in 1717. John Herr was b. 9-18-1871, d. 5-3-1850 near Humbertson, Ontario, Canada. He was ordained the first minister and was confirmed as a bishop in 1812.

The first church building built by the new denomination was built on land owned by John Longenecker and was known as Longenecker's Reformed Mennonite Church. The first service was held in the new church on 11-7-1812. The land upon which it was built was formerly part of Francis Herr's farm, which was part of the original grant to Christopher Franciscus in 1710 of the first Mennonite Settlement in what afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa. It is located about one and one-half miles northwest of Strasburg in present-day West Lampeter Twp.

Bishop John Herr was overtaken by death on the last of several missions to Canada. His body was brought back as far as Williamsville, N. Y. and was buried in the village cem. there. It was fitting that 2 Bishop Henry Bowman^{5} was one of the bishops who addressed the funeral gathering at his home. In 1856 the remains were exhumed and the body of Bishop John Herr was brought home and buried in the Longenecker's Reformed Mennonite Cem. Reference: pamphlet No. 4, V. 49, L.C.H.S. pub. (1945), (q.v.).

End of the descendance of 4 Henry Bowman^{4}*, (*1 Henry*^{3}*, 1 John*^{2}*, John*^{1}*) and 5 Esther Herr*^{4}*, (Christian*^{3}*, Rev. John*^{2}*, Hans*^{1}*).*

*5 Esther Bowman^{4}, (1 Henry^{3}, Hohn^{2}; John^{1}) was b. in 1758 at the homestead of her parents in what was then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She was the second wife of *6 Rudolph Keagy^{3}, 3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}) who was b. 2-17-1764, d. 8-5-1816 at his home near Strasburg, Pa. He was buried in the old abandoned cemetery of the first Methodist Episcopal Church built in Strasburg, which is located near the south borough-line on the East side of South Decatur St. It is now (1943) a one and one-half story duplex house occupied by Isaac Sweigart and family.

There is little doubt that he was, as his father and mother were Methodist and that he was a member of the small congregation that occupied this first Methodist church built at Strasburg.

*5 Esther Bowman^{4} is known to have been a Methodist. The proof of this has come recently to the author in an old obituary of his mother. The mother of *5 Esther Bowman^{4} and grandmother, * Susanna Brenneman were early followers of the Rev. Martin Boehm^{2} as stated in Chap.V, Sec. 2, Part 2. While we do not have the date of her death nor the place of her burial, it is quite reasonable to presume she was buried in the cemetery of this abandoned church and that her grave is unmarked.

Note: The numerator in the fraction preceding the names of her chn. represents the number order of her chn. while the denominator represents the number order of his chn. The identity list of these chn. is found in Chap. IV, Sec. 3, and further sketches of their descendants are found in Chap. IV, Sec. 4, under her husband's name.

*5 Esther Bowman^{4} and *6 Rudolph Keagy^{3} were the parents of five chn.:

1/4 Henry Keagy^{4} was b. 1-26-1800 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d.7-29-1847 near Lebanon, Warren Co., O.; was m. 8-18-1823 to Sarah Sides of Strasburg, Pa.

2/5 Abraham Keagy^{4} was b. 2-9-1802 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 5-12-1866 at his home near Reistertown, Md.; was m. 5-13-1824 to Sarah Herr who was b. 3-3-1803.

3/6 Isaac Keagy^{4} was b. 5-14-1804 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; went to New Orleans, La., while still a young man and nothing further is known of him.

4/7 Levi Keagy^{4} was b. 5-27-1806 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 1-31-1825, without issue and is buried in the abandoned M. E. cemetery on South Decatur St., Strasburg, Pa.

*5/8 Anna Keagy^{4} was b. 9-22-1809 at the homestead of her parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 7-17-1892 at her home in Lancaster, Pa.; was m. 11-29-1836 to *5 Abraham Howry^{4}, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}) who was b. 7-3-1806 at the homestead of his parents north of Strasburg, Pa. Their chn. and descendancy is found in Chap. IX, Sec. 4, Part 6, (q.v.).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

8 Daniel Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) was b. 10-24-1777 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. Sept., 1829 at his home in Warwick Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1803 to 2 Esther Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1) who was b. 3-24-1782 at the home of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. 11-5-1871 at the home of her son, 3 Reuben Bowman^5 near Landisville, Pa.

They were first cousins plus second cousins to each other. Their fathers were brothers as readily observed by comparing their formulae above; their mothers were respectively *3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and *10 Eve Brenneman^3, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) who were first cousins to each other.

For the lineage of *3 Eva Brenneman^3 consult Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 4 , and Sec. 3, Part 3'. For the lineage of *10 Eve Brenneman^3 consult Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 6 , and Sec. 3, Part10".

They were farmers at first near Hessville, Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., and later they removed to their own farm near Lititz in Warwick Twp. where he died in 1829. Some of their chn. were born in Strasburg Twp., the younger were born in Warwick Twp.

Some years after the death of her husband, 8 Daniel Bowman^4, his widow, 2 Esther Bowman^4 was m. secondly to a widower, Christian Summy, whom she outlived a number of years. She then made her permanent home with her son, 3 Reuben Bowman^5. She was much interested in her chn. and their families whom she frequently visited in her latter years.

8 Daniel Bowman^4 and 2 Esther Bowman^4 were the parents of four chn.:

1 Henry Bowman^5 was b. 5-18-1804 at the home of his parents near Hessville, Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 4-22-1880 at his home in Dayton, O.; was m. to Catharine Glass. They became the parents of five chn. They removed to Dayton, O. with their family where they lived until his death. Nfr.

2 John Bowman^5, was b. 1-6-1812; d. 5-3-1886 at his home near Kissel Hill in Warwick Twp.; was m. to Susan Lausch who was b. 11-13-1815, d. 8-17-1879 at her home home near Kissel Hill. They were farmfolks, lived near Kissel Hill and were the parents of five chn., whose names are, 1 Mary^6, 2 Catharine^6, 3 Esther^6, 4 Daniel^6, and 5 Annie Bowman^6. Nfr.

3 Reuben Bowman^5 was b. 12-19-1814 at the homestead of his parents in Warwick Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 4-18-1895 at his home near Landisville, Pa.; was m. 9-22-1839 to Fannie Minnich of Landisville, who was b. 11-29-1817, d. 6-9-1885 at her home near Landisville. Of whom further below.

4 Esther Bowman^5 was b. 12-12-1819 at the home of her parents in Warwick Twp.; d. there in infancy in 1820. Nfr.

3 Reuben Bowman^5, (8 Daniel^4, *1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, 1 John^1) and Fannie Minnich lived nearby the Landisville camp meeting grove which has since been removed. She was the dtr. of Jacob Minnich and Catharine Gamber. He was a miller and millwright

by trade, operating a mill near the Landisville Methodist camp meeting grove.

3 Reuben Bowman^{5} and Fannie Minnich were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Catharine Bowman^{6} was b. 9-18-1840 at the homestead of her parents near Landisville, Pa.; d. 3-20-1906 at her home, Mt. Pleasant, Ia.; was m. to Ephraim Golden who was b. in 1832, d. in 1910 at Mt. Pleasant, Ia. He moved to Mt. Pleasant, Ia. where he followed the dual occupation of farmer and carpenter. They were the parents of eleven chn. whose descendancy is now widely dispersed.

2 Henry Minnich Bowman^{6} was b. 4-24-1843; d. 10-8-1926 at Mt. Pleasant, Ia. was m. first to Amanda Cleaver who was b. in 1848, d. in 1880; they were the parents of three chn.; was m. secondly to Leona Rhoads who was b. in 1855, d. in 1928. He was the operator of the grain elevator and a dealer in coal, lumber, and building material as well as a dealer in grain at Mt. Pleasant, Henry Co., Ia. Nfr.

3 Ophelia Bowman^{6} was b. 10-30-1845 at the home of her parents near Landisville, Pa.; d. 10-27-1899 at her home in Mt. Pleasant, Ia.; was m. to Andrew Jackson Kauffman, who was b. in 1844, d. in 1921 at Mt. Pleasant, Ia. He was a partner of his brother-in-law, 2 Henry Minnich Bowman^{6} in the operating of the elevator, coal and lumber yard. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

4 John Will Bowman^{6} was b. 9-6-1848; d. in 1927 at Chicago, Ill.; was m. to Emma Minnich who was b. in 1852, d. in 1934. He was an undertaker and merchant and lived in Chicago, Ill. for a number of years. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

5 Franklin Pierce Bowman^{6} was b. 9-27-1852 at the home of his parents near Landisville, Pa.; d. 2-17-1916 at Kankakee, Ill.; was m. to Elizabeth Smith who was b. in 1852, d. in 1935 at Kankakee. He was a foreman for the Bradley Manufacturing Company in the manufacture of harvestry machinery at Kankakee, Ill. They were the parents of one child,—Ada Bowman^{7} who became a public schoolteacher at Kankakee, Ill. Nfr.

6 Reuben B. Bowman, Jr.^{6} was b. at the home of his parents, Landisville, Pa.; was never married; lived at Kankakee, Ill. for many years prior to his death there, 11-17-1935. Nfr.

7 Phares Minnich Bowman^{6} was b. 7-11-1859 at the home of his parents, Landisville, Pa.; d. there, 1-22-1933; was m. to Ellen Musser who was b. in 1863 at Landisville, Pa. They had no chn. Nfr.

8 Andrew Minnich Bowman^{6} was b. 8-10-1862 at the home of his parents in Landisville, Pa.; d. 7-12-1936 at Lancaster, Pa.; was m. 12-24-1884 in Lancaster, Pa. to Kate Howard Hiestand who was b. 4-13-1866 at Centerville, Lanc. Co., Pa. They lived most of their married life at Lancaster. After his death she lived in Lancaster until her last illness when she lived with her dtr. 3 Ellen Kathrine (Bowman^{7}) King at Bethelem, Pa., where she, after an illness with relapses

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

lasting seven months, died of heart failure, 1-23-1945. Both are buried in Riverview Cem., Lancaster.

He was a Building Contractor in Lancaster, Pa. and at Yonkers, N. Y. for more than forty years. He built the present Y.W.C.A. building and other well known buildings at Lancaster as well as several important buildings at Yonkers, N. Y.

8 Andrew Minnich Bowman[6] and Kate Howard Hiestand were the parents of three chn.:

1 Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman[7] was b. 11-3-1886 at the home of his parents in Landisville, Pa.; was m. 7-28-1928 in New York, N. Y. to Edna Katherine Lockwood of Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, N. Y. Of whom further below.

2 John Andrew Bowman[7] was b. 5-13-1891 at Lancaster, Pa.; was m. 7-8-1920 at Bethelem, Pa. to Emily Heisler who was b. 8-8-1901 in Bethelem, Pa., where she lived at the time of her marriage. He is Asst. Mgr. of the Lacawanna Steel Plant of the Bethelem Steel Co. They lived at Bethelem until 1927 and since then at Buffalo, N. Y.

They are the parents of one child:

1 Emily Katherine Bowman[8] was b. 8-21-1921 at Bethelem, Pa. She is now (1946) in the service of her country as a Woman Accepted for Volunteer Emergency Service (W.A.V.E.S.), N.3/C, U.S.N.R. stationed at 2162 Broadway, New York, N. Y. Nfr.

3 Ellen Katherine Bowman[7] was b. 1-24-1894 in Lancaster, Pa.; was m. 6-25-1927 at Lancaster to Walter Cornelius King who was b. in 1895 at Bethelem, Pa. Previous to her marriage she was Librarian in the Lancaster Public Library from 1912 to 1917; and, Head Librarian for Franklin and Marshall College at Lancaster from 1917 to 1919, inclusive. He graduated in 1919 with the degree of B.S. in Chemistry at Lehigh Univ., Bethelem, Pa. Since 1936 until the present (1946) he has been engaged as a Chemist for the Bethelem Steel Co. at Bethelem where this family reside.

They are the parents of one child:

1 Anne Cornelia King[8] was b. 7-21-1929 in Lancaster, Pa. She is a junior in high school at Bethelem and a talented pianist. Nfr.

1 Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman[7] was b. 11-3-1886 at the home of his parents in Landisville, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 7-28-1928 in New York, N. Y. to Edna Katherine Lockwood of Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, N. Y. She was b. 1-8-1881 at Cold Spring Harbor. She was an Instructor from 1924 to 1928 at the Univ. of Minn. at Minneapolis, Minn.

He received the Ph.B. in Biology in 1913 at Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa.; M.S. degree in 1914 and Ph.D. degree in 1917 at the Univ. of Penna., Phila., Pa. He was Instructor in Botany at F. and M. College in 1914-15; Asst. Prof. at the Univ. of Penna. in 1915-17; Prof. of Biology at Heidelberg Col., Tiffin, O., 1917-18; stationed at Carnegie Institute in 1918-19 for experimental evolution and with the Medical School at Washington, D. C. during World War I in the marine corps of U. S. A. at Washington, D. C. Since 1919 he has been Prof.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

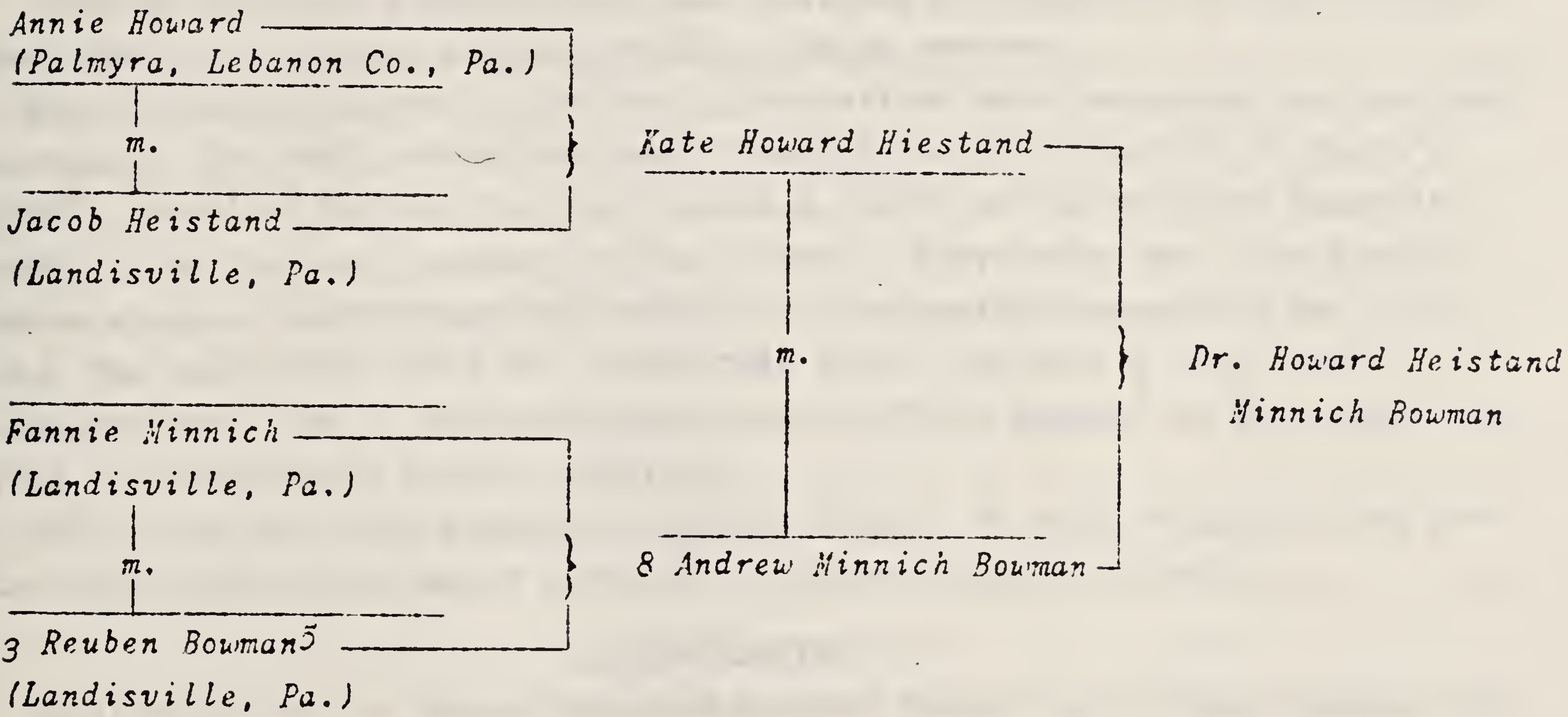
and head of dept. of Biology at Toledo Univ., Toledo, O.

He is a member of Sigma Xi, an honor fraternity and A.F. & M. (Mason), the author of books on biology, ecology, and kindred subjects. For a further biography consult "American Men of Science, Seventh Edition, the Science Press, Lancaster, Pa., 1944 and Who is Who in Science, 1945 and 1946.

He has been for one-fourth of a century or more a student of the Bowman descendancy in Lanc. Co., Pa. and other Bowmans. He has catalogued more than 6000 Bowman descendants. It is to him that the author is indebted for much of the data within this Chap. and Chap. VII, (q.v.). It is hoped, that sometime, in the not too distant future, he writes the history of Bowman families.

1 Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman^7 and Edna Katherine Lockwood have no chn.

He explains the manner in which he was named in the following unique manner:



Reading the surnames in column one downward, you have his name, Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman^7.

The Minnichs and Heistands as the Bowmans are of Swiss Minnonite descent. The Howards are no doubt of the English or possibly Scotch-Irish lineage. Dr. Bowman has not determined his Howard lineage.

*End of the descendancy of 8 Daniel Bowman^4, (1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) and 2 Esther Bowman^4, (*9 John, 3rd.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1).*

This chapter is not intended to be a comprehensive history of the descendants of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg. While there are several books written about Bowman families in Lanc. Co., Pa., none have been written about the descendants of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg.

In order to have written such a history it would have been necessary to study the records of the settlement of testate and intestate estates, as well as the deed conveyances of the first and second generations. This was not done.

Few of his early descendants have reached the pages of biographies and histories. True, the Pennsylvania Archives give their entrance to land the their Revolutionary war records and the L.C.H.S. publications refer to them as petitioners for highways or as having served on important committees. But these are of almost no value. Thus the author has confined himself, in the preparation of this chapter, largely to the information received from Dr. Bowman^7 and the records found in the "History of the Brenneman Family" by Dr. A. H. Gerberich, published in 1938.

Little is known as to the church affiliation or membership when not mentioned. The date of death and place of burial of the author's g.gr.-mother, *5 Esther Bowman^4 who m. *6 Rudolph Keagy^3 is unknown. The Keagys were Methodists at a very early date as is explained in Chapters IV and V. The latter was buried in the abandoned Methodist Episcopal cemetery on South Decatur St., Strasburg, Pa. And, it is quite possible that she, too, was buried there in an unmarked grave, for this cemetery was essentially a Keagy cemetery.

Few of the descendants of the early generations were recognized as important personages. The most eminent one was 2 Henry Bowman^5, (4 Henry^4, *1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) of Refton, Pa., who became a bishop in the Reformed Mennonite Church during the early history of that church. There were two other Bishop Bowmans who were contemporaneous with him. Also another Bowman who was a bishop a few years later than he. Since then there have been a large number of Bishop Bowmans, some of whom are descendants of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg, but beyond the descendancy herein explained.

This being the first chapter of family lineage, we have enlarged a few formulae that explain the use of formulae in determining relationship.

INTERPOLATION.

Relationship of Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman^7 and 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^7.

The author has thruout this book called the reader's attention to the relationship of contributors to himself. By consulting the genealogical chart in Chapter I, it is readily observed that the author is twice a descendant of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg and once a descendant of his brother *Wendell Bowman^1 of Lampeter. Since these two brother pioneers are of the first generation, the author and Dr. Bowman^7 being both of the seventh generation, the latter is twice sixth cousin of the author.

In the formulae that follow: 1A and 2A are the author's Bowman formulae and 1B and 2B are H.H.M.B.'s Bowman formulae.

The star (*) preceding a name is only used for the nearest ancestor to the author for each family name. Where the name has changed by marriage, the m. has been given a correct Bowman exponent which includes the generation between commas.

1A: 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^7, (*8 Benjamin Esbenshade^3 m.^{6} *2 Esther Ann Howry^5, 6 Abraham Howry^4 m.^{5} *5/3 Anna Keagy^4, 6 Rudolph Keagy^3 m.^{4} *5 Esther Bow-

man^{4}, 1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}).

2A: 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^{7}, (*2 Esther Ann Howry^{5} m.^{6} *8 Benjamin Esbenshade^{3}, 1 Henry Esbenshade^{2} m.^{5} *1 Catherine Bowman^{5}, 1 Anna^{4}, 9 John, 3rd^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}).

1B: H.H.M.Bowman^{7}, (8 Andrew Minnich^{6}, 3 Reuben^{5}, 2 Esther Bowman^{4} m. 8 Daniel Bowman^{4}, *1 Henry^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John ^{1}).

2B: H.H.M.Bowman^{7}, (8 Andrew Minnich^{6}, 3 Reuben^{5}, 8 Daniel Bowman^{4}, m. 2 Esther Bowman^{4}, *9 John, 3rd^{3}, 1 John^{2}, John^{1}).

Comparing formula 1A with formula 1B, *5 Esther Bowman^{4} of 1A and 8 Daniel Bowman^{4} of 1B are sister and brother, hence their generation is the generation of collateral incidence or the zero point for counting the cousin relationship to each other. Thus, the author and H.H.M. Bowman^{7} are third cousins to each other by comparing these two formulae.

Comparing formula 2A with formula 2B, *1 Anna Bowman^{4} of 2A and 2 Esther Bowman^{4} of 2B are sisters of the fourth generation. Thus, the author and H.H.M. Bowman^{7} are again third cousins to each other by comparing these two formulae.

But for third cousin relationship formula 1A should not be compared with formula 2B neither should formula 2A be compared with 1B, since the same relationship has already been expressed by comparison of formula 1A with formula 1B and formula 2A with formula 2B. Thus, the author and H.H.M. Bowman^{7} are twice third cousins.

Comparing formula 1A with formula 2B, *1 Henry Bowman^{3} of 1A and *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} of 2B are brothers of the third generation. Thus, the author and H.H.M. Bowman are fourth cousins.

Comparing formula 2A with formula 1B, *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} of 2A and *1 Henry Bowman^{3} of 1B are brothers of the third generation. This comparison applied as it is, in reverse order of the previous comparison thus, provides another fourth cousinship. Formula 1A should not be compared with 1B, neither should formula 2A be compared with 1B for fourth cousin relationship because the comparison represents descendancy from the same individual and not from brothers of the third generation. Thus, the author and H.H.M.B. are twice fourth cousins.

In the five formulae that follow: 1A', 2A' and 3A' are the author's Brenneman formulae and 1B' and 2B' are H.H.M.B's Brenneman formulae.

1A': 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^{7}, (*8 Benjamin Esbenshade^{3} m.^{6} *2 Esther Ann Howry^{5}, 6 Abraham Howry^{4} m.^{5} *5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}, 6 Rudolph Keagy^{3} m.^{4} *5 Esther Bowman^{4}, 1 Henry Bowman^{3} m. *3 Eva Brenneman^{3}, 4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}).

2A': 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^{7}, (*2 Esther Ann Howry^{5} m.^{6} *8 Benjamin Esbenshade^{3}, 1 Henry Esbenshade^{2} m.^{5} *1 Catherine Bowman^{5}, 1 Anna^{4}, 9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} m. *10 Eve Brenneman^{3}, 6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}).

3A': 5 Edward Bowman Espenshade^{7}, (*8 Benjamin Esbenshade^{2}, m.^{6} *2 Esther Ann Howry^{5}, 6 Abraham Howry^{4} m.^{5} *5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}, Rudolph Keagy^{3}, 3 Abraham Keagy^{2} m.^{3} *3 Anna Brenneman^{3}, 2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1B': H.H.M.Bowman^{7}, (8 Andrew Minnich Bowman^{6}, 3 Reuben^{5}, 8 Daniel^{4}, *1 Henry Bowman ^{3} m. *3 Eva Brenneman^{3}, 4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}).

2B': H.H.M.Bowman^{7}, (8 Andrew Minnich Bowman^{6}, 3 Reuben^{5}, 8 Daniel Bowman^{4} m. 2 Esther Bowman^{4}, *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} m. *10 Eve Brenneman^{3}, 6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}).

It will be observed that the author is a descendant of the three Brenneman brothers of the second generation, namely,--*4 Adam^{2}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, and *2 Christian and that H.H.M. Bowman^{7} is a descendant of two of these brothers,--*4 Adam^{2} and *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}.

In similar manner as before comparing formula 1A' with formula 2B': *4 Adam^{2} applies to 1A' when his brother, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} applies to 2B'. Comparing formula 2A' with formula 1B': *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} applies to 2A' when his brother, *4 Adam^{2} applies to 1B'. Comparing formula 3A' with formula 1B': *2 Christian^{2} applies to 3A' when his brother, *4 Adam^{2} applies to 1B'. Comparing formula 3A' with formula 2B': *2 Christian^{2} applies to 3A' when his brother, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} applies to 2B'. Thus these four comparisons of formulae, each being brothers of the second generation, indicate four fifth cousin relationship between the author and H.H.M. Bowman^{7}.

Formula 1A' is not compared with formula 1B' neither is formula 2A' compared with 2B' since they indicate descendancy from the same individual in the second generation. Thus, the author and H.H.M. Bowman^{7} are four times fifth cousins because of the Brenneman relationship.

Totaling these Bowman and Brenneman cousinly relationship between the author and Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman^{7}, we have: twice third cousin plus twice fourth cousin plus four times fifth cousin plus twice sixth cousin.

These are the simple but not the total cousinly relationship between the author and Dr. Bowman because among the ancestors of both cousins married cousins which provides an additional cumulative cousinship not herein considered.

The data used in the preparation of the formulae for Dr. Bowman^{7} is found within this chapter and in the references in the text to Chap. V. The data used in the preparation of the formulae for the author is found in Chapters III, IV, V and references in the text to Chapters VII, IX and X.

In similar manner, formulae as here explained and used can be prepared and adapted for comparison for a large number of the individuals named in this book. The formula as here used, which is virtually a chart in another form, is simple, easily grasped and enables one to explain relationship more clearly than by language which soon becomes involved and extremely confusing.

It is suggested that the reader and researcher come back to this explanation of cousin relationship, after studying other chapters, to practice its possibilities.

End of Chap. III.

CHAPTER IV

*HÄNS KÄGI OF CONESTOGA

CHAPTER IV

*HÄNS KÄGI OF CONESTOGA

Synopsis: Chapter IV is divided into four Sections.

Sec. 1 contains the origin of the name Kägi or Keagy, their Swiss background, and a sketch of *Häns Kägi[1] or *John Rudolph Kegay[1], including his will and the identity list of his seven children.

Sec. 2 is divided into four Parts.

Part 1, Sec. 2 contains a sketch of 1 Jacob Keagy[2], (*John Rudolph[1]) and sketches of some of his descendants.

Part 2, Sec. 2 contains a sketch of 2 Rudolph Keagy[2], (*John Rudolph[1]) and sketches of some of his descendants.

Part 3, Sec. 2 contains a sketch of *3 Abraham Keagy[2], (*John Rudolph[1]), including an identity list of his eleven children.

Part 4, Sec. 2 contains a sketch of 4 Henry Keagy[2], (*John Rudolph[1]) and sketches of some of his descendants.

Sec. 3 is divided into eleven Parts.

Parts 1 to 11, inclusive Sec. 3, each contains sketches of one of the eleven chn. of *3 Abraham Keagy[2], (John Rudolph[1]) found in the identity list at the end of Part 3, Sec. 2 and some of his or her descendants.

Sec. 4 contains sketches of the chn. of *6 Rudolph Keagy[3], (3 Abraham[2], John Rudolph[1]) by his two wives as found in the identity list at the end of Part 6, Sec. 3 and sketches of some of his or her descendants.

Conclusion of Chapter IV.

SEC. I, CHAP. IV.

The writer is greatly indebted to Franklin Keagy, author of the "History of the Kägi Family" (1899) and to Dr. Albert H. Gerberich, author of the "History of the Brenneman Family" (1938) for a large portion of the data herein presented about the Keagy descendants.

Franklin Keagy mentions in his history that he recently learned from several letters written by Ur Kägi, Jacob Kägi, and Thomas Kägi, all from the vicinity of Ruppen, Canton of Zurich, Switzerland as to the origin of the name Kägi as it was originally spelled and is so spelled today in Switz. The tradition is that more than three centuries ago, there was a young man named Kaller, who loved and m. a maiden named Gibler, a child was b. of this union. Afterwards the couple disagreed and separated; the young woman was so incensed at the thought of having the child named Kaller, that she asked the cantonal

court to have the child's name changed. The court in deference to her request ordered that the first two letters of Ka(ller) and the first two letters of the name Gi(bler) be combined, thus forming a new name, — Kägi. It is a significant fact, however, that we do not find this name listed with other Swiss names of which the origin and meaning are given. This is a good story and may be a valid explanation of the origin of the name Kägi.

Jacob Kägi, of Ruppen, Switz. wrote in 1899 that there are today about thirty-five families within a three mile radius bearing the name Kägi. Some are farmers, others follow the industrial trades, especially knitting wearing material, using American made knitting machines, and producing knitted apparel for the American market; all the honored professions, merchants, school-teachers, ministers, and business men as well as tradesmen are well represented; some have shown literary taste, are of decisive character, of humorous lively disposition, and fond of society. The Swiss Kägis as a rule average above medium stature, strong of limb and live to be aged, some having attained the century mark. The largest number are members of the Reformed church but in Switz. as in America they are represented by every Protestant denomination. So we may conclude that the Kägis came from the Canton of Zurich where many of them still live and have lived for centuries.

The name has changed in the U. S. during the process of anglicizing and we find it taking the forms: Kägi, Kagy, Kagey, Kaga, Kagay, Kagie, Kegay, Keagy, Keaggy, Caigy, Caigey, Cagy, and probably a few more forms. The Keagys are widely distributed thruout the country. The Kägi History referred to discusses the descendants of five immigrations, but this book is only concerned with a few of the descendants of the earliest Kägi, *Häns Kägi or *John Rudolph Kegay who came to Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1715. The latter spelling is the same as he used in his will and is used to differentiate him from Johannes Kägi who arrived in 1739, came to Lanc. Co., Pa. and was frequently called Häns. For this text the name of John Rudolph Kegay[1], abbreviated to John R.[1] is used for our pioneer ancestor and elsewhere the name "Keagy" has been used to simplify the text.

*John Rudolph Kegay[1] emigrated from the Canton of Zurich, Switz., arriving at the port of Phila., Pa. in 1715. The year of arrival is obtained from the Reminiscences of the Rev. Henry Boehm[3], (Martin[2], Jacob[1]) a grandson of Jacob Boehm[1], immigrant pioneer who is said to have come on the same vessel. As these two families were closely connected by marital and church ties, there seems to be little doubt as to the year of his arrival. Both the Kägis and Boehms are said to have come from the Canton of Zurich.

Shortly after his arrival he entered his first tract of land. Franklin

Keagy in his "History of the Kägi Family", 1899 mentions that he was m. in 1716/7 to *1 Rebecca Patterson, dtr. of *James Patterson^1. This was a very unusual act for a Mennonite immigrant since the church did not countenance marriages outside of their membership.

*James Patterson^1 was a well known Indian trader of Scotch Irish descent and one of the chief actors in the boundary dispute between the Proprietary provinces of Pa. and Md., known as the Cresap war. Franklin Keagy states that *1 Rebecca Patterson is the dtr. of *James Patterson^1 and Susanna Howard. This could not have been for the latter was *James Patterson's second wife and was only a few years older than *1 Rebecca Patterson^2. These conflicting statements about this family are discussed in Sec. 1, Chap. VI, — *James Patterson of Donegal, (q.v.).

John Rudolph Kegay^1 was an energetic, frugal pioneer and continued to add to his holding by purchase until he was the possessor of 400 acres of land in Conestoga Twp., Chester Co., that later became Lanc. Co., Pa. The original Conestoga tract that he entered was No. 42 of the Conestoga Manor. It was about two miles southerly from Postlewaite's tavern the original county seat of Lanc. Co., Pa. The Conestoga creek cuts off the northwest corner of the tract.

It was upon this tract No. 42 that he and his wife *1 Rebecca Patterson lived, improved it, and reared their family. He acquired an additional tract of land near Yorktown, now York, York Co., Pa. These two holdings of land, one in Lanc. Co., and the 400 acres in the vicinity of York are the chief part of his estate when his will was witnessed, 10-31-1748. He evidently d. in the latter part of 1748.

This will copied from History of the Kägi Family.

Will of John Rudolp Kegay — 1748

"JOHN KEGAY, — I, JOHN KEGAY in the County of Lancaster and Province of Penna., Township of Conestoga being very sick & weak in body but of Perfect mind and memory. Thanks be unto God for it, do make this Last will and testament & desires it may be Recev$^{d.}$ by all as such. Imprimis it is my will and I do order that in Ye first Place All my Just Debts and funeral charges be pa$^{d.}$ and Satisfied.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved son, ABRAHAM KAGEY, my plantation whereon I now Lives upon to Possesst by him & his heirs and assigns for Ever, containing 200 Acres, Ye land & Plantation is to valued by two or three men chosen by Ye Elders of our Church or Meeting & Whatsoever they shall

value it at above a hundred Pounds he shall pay unto my Ex$^{\underline{rs}}$ hereafter mentioned within four years after my Death. His mother shall live with him dureing and he shall Provide firewood for her & he shall give fifteen Bushells of wheat every year & six bushels of Malt. Three Barrells of Syder, half a Barrel of Still$^{\underline{d}}$ Liqure, 100 weight if meat either Beef or Pork at her choice to be paid to her yearly & every year during her pleasure to live with him. He shall keep a Cow for her and give her choice of Ye Cowes; Every he Shall keep a mare for her dureing Ye Term & shall give her four Apple trees Every year bearing fruite at her own choice & give her half an acre of ground for flax and half Ye garden.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my son HENRY KEGAY Two Hundred acres of Land to him his heirs and assigns for ever joining Ye Above s$^{\underline{d}}$ Lands to be valued by our Elders as afores$^{\underline{d}}$ and he to pay according within four years after he shall settle upon or ocquepie Ye Same.

"Item. I give and Bequeathe unto my Eldest Son JACOB and my Son RUDOLPH my tract of Land Situate on Ye West side of Susquehannah River joyning Yorktown to be equall Divided between them to be valued by the Elders of such men as they choose afors$^{\underline{d}}$ & they to pay Each of them as above s$^{\underline{d}}$ to.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter SUSANNAH Ye sum of one hundred pounds Lawful money to be paid within five years after my decease.

"Item. I give & bequeath unto my Daughter ANNE the Sum of one hundred pounds Lawful money to be paid when she Comes of Eage.

"Item. I give unto my Daughter Barbara Ye Sum of one hundred pounds Lawful money and I appoint Jacob Myers & Jacob Beam my whole and Sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 8th day of May 1748.

his
Jho. J. R. X Kegay, (L.S.)
mark

"Signed Sealed & Delivered in the Presence of us Ye subscribers Adam Prenneman, John Jones. Personally appeared before me Adam Prenneman & John Jones, the witness to ye above Will & the said Adam Prenneman on his Solemn affirmation and the s$^{\underline{d}}$ John Jones on his oath declared they were present & saw and heard John Keagy the Testator sign, Seal, Publish and declare the same as his will & Testament and that at the doing he was of sound and Disposing mind and memory according to Ye best of their Knowledge, 31, October, 1748.

Befor Tho. Cookson,
Dep. Reg$^{\underline{r}}$."

Notwithstanding the fact that *John R. Kegay^1 provided generously for his widow with worldly goods: three barrels of "Syder", a half barrel of "Still$^{\underline{d}}$ Liqure", 100 lbs. of meat, choice of "Cowes", mare, etc.; the redoubtable widow, *1 Rebecca (Patterson^2) Kegay, very soon after his death m. a man named George Polson. The date of this second marriage is given in the Keagy history as 1748 or 9. Even tho it occurred as late as 1749, the widow received very little benefit from the personal bequests provided in her husband's will. Further information as to this second marriage is found in Chap. VI, Sec. 2, Part 1. —*James Patterson of Donegal. (q.v.).

His will was indited on 5-8-1748 and witnessed 10-31-1748. Evidently, he died in the latter part of 1748. We do not know where he is buried. According to the will *John Rudolph Kegay^1 and wife, *1 Rebecca Patterson^2 were the parents of seven chn. Franklin Keagy in his history of the Kägi family gives

the order of the sons as: 1 Jacob^2, 2 Abraham^2, 3 Rudolph^2, 4 Henry^2. From the dates of birth given in his book and those given in the History of the Brenneman Family by Dr. Albert H. Gerberich, the author has arranged the sons in the order given below. It is quite evident from the will and the correction of dates that Jacob, the eldest son and Rudolph, the second son, received by inheritance and purchase the York Co. holdings while Abraham and Henry obtained the Lanc. Co. holdings of their father. Early genealogists were in the habit of naming the sons first and the dtrs. last. It is quite likely that Barbara and Susanna one or both may have been born between the dates for the births of Jacob and Henry. However it is known that 7 Anne Keagy^2 was the youngest child and a minor at the time that her father's estate was settled.

*John Rudolph Kegay^1 and *1 Rebecca Patterson were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Jacob Keagy^2 was b. 9-13-1719 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. about 1745 to Feronica Stehman, — four chn. Of whom further in Part 1, Sec. 2, this Chap.

2 Rudolph Keagy^2 was b. about 1722 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown, — three chn. Of whom further Part 2, Sec. 2, this Chap.

*3 Abraham Keagy^2 was b. 5-2-1726 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. to *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1), b. in 1730 at the nearby homestead of her parents, — eleven chn. Of whom further in Part 3, Sec. 2, this Chap.

4 Henry Keagy^2 was b. 11-11-1728 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. 2-2-1756 to Barbara Stoner^3, eleven chn. Of whom further in Part 4, Sec. 2, this Chap.

5 Susanna Keagy^2 was b. at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents. The dates of birth, death as well as her marital status is unknown. Nfr.

6 Barbara Keagy^2 was b. at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents. The dates of birth, death as well as her marital status is unknown. Nfr.

7 Anne Keagy^2 was b. at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents. She was a minor child at the time her father's estate was settled. The dates of her birth and death as well as her marital status is unknown. Nfr.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. IV.

PART 1, SEC 2, CHAP. IV.

1 Jacob Keagy^{2} (*John R.^{1})was b. 9-13-1719, d. 12-28-1788 ; about 1745 he m. Feronica Stehman. The date of his birth is obtained from the death record in the family Bible that records his death thus: "Fell asleep in Jesus on the 28th day of December in the year of the Lord Jesus Christ, 1788, aged 69 years, 3 months, and 15 days."

Jacob Keagy^{2}, (*John R.^{1}) and Feronica Stehman were the parents of three sons and one daughter whose names are:

1 John Keagy^{3}, (1 Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. in 1746, m. Sarah Sneider, a native of Canada. Of whom further below.

2 Jacob Keagy, Jr.^{3} (1 Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 4-21-1760 in York Co., Pa.; he was m. 9-10-1785 to Susanna Grovestin (Grove), b. 5-26-1767. They became the parents of 9 chn. In his later years he moved with his wife to the vicinity of Hagerstown, Md. where he d. about 1803. After his death his widow m. Philip Stam. Susanna (Keagy) Stam d. in 1840. It should be noted here that there are 14 years between the date of his birth and that of his older brother. There may have been other chn. b. between these two dates. Nfr.

3 Abraham Keagy^{3}, (Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. about 1762 in York Co., Pa. and was m. about 1785 to Elizabeth Hershey of York Co., Pa. They were the parents of 12 chn. Nfr.

4 Anna Keagy^{3}, (1 Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}). Nfr.

1 John Keagy^{3}, (1 Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. in 1746, was m. to Sarah Sneider a native of Canada. In the year 1783, 1 John Keagy^{3} and his wife Sarah moved with their family from York Co., to their new home in the vicinity of Myersdale, now located in Somerset Co., Pa. That part of Pa. was then a wilderness, sparsely settled; there being only about ten families in the entire settlement. 1 John Keagy^{3} who was a Dunkard preacher appointed a day, a place of meeting and organized the "Liebermohl Communion", the first religious meeting west of the Allegeheny mountains. This small settlement took the name "Brunderthal" or "Brother's Valley." A Twp. retains the name Brother's Valley Twp. This small Dunkard Society that began in 1783 increased, divided, and sub divided and Franklin Keagy states that there are (1899) thirty distinct organizations of Dunkards. 1 John Keagy^{3} moved from his Somerset Co., Pa. home to Montgomery Co., O. in 1810 with one of his sons-in-law, John Orlinger. He died soon after this and his wife died there about 1835.

All their chn., except the youngest, were born in York Co., Pa.

1 John Keagy^{3}, (1 Jacob^{2}, *John R.^{1}) and Sarah Sneider were the parents of six chn.:

1 Jacob Keagy^{4} was b. about 1770 in York Co., Pa. Of whom further below.

2 Maria Keagy^{4} was b. at the home of her parents in York Co., Pa. Nfr.

3 Sarah Keagy^{4} was b. at the home of her parents in York Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Ann Keagy^{4} was b. at the home of her parents in York Co., Pa. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Keagy^4 was b. 8-2-1781 at the home of her parents in York Co., Pa. Nfr.

6 Eve Keagy^4 was b. at the home of her parents near Myersdale, Somerset Co., Pa. Nfr.

1 Jacob Keagy^4, (1 John^3, 1 Jacob^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. about 1770 at the home of his parents in York Co., Pa.; moved to Somerset Co., Pa. with his parents in 1783; was m. to Susan Markley.

He was considered a mechanical genius and could mold almost anything in wood, stone, iron or steel. He died while young, leaving one son, 1 John Keagy^5, (1 Jacob^4, 1 John^3, Jacob^2, *John R.^{1}) who was b. about 1795. The latter was m. about 1815 to Margaret Mesee and they continued to live in Somerset Co., Pa..

1 John Keagy^5 owned a store, more than one mill, and was a member of A. F. and A. M. (Masons). This statement shows the movement of the pioneer as he ever moved westward and the changes in religious belief that was repeatedly taking place among the descendants of the early Mennonites.

1 John Keagy^5 d. 12-6-1822 at Salisbury, Somerset Co., Pa. They were the parents of four chn.: 1 Edward^6, 2 Anthony^6, 3 Patrick^6, and 4 Sarah Keagy^6, all of whom were b. in Somerset Co., Pa. Nfr.

It should be noted that only one line of the descendants, that of the oldest sons, has been continued.

End of Part 1, Sec. 2, Chap. IV.

PART 2, SEC. 2, CHAP. IV.

2 Rudolph Keagy^2, (*John R.^{1}) was b. about 1722 and was m. to a woman whose name is unknown. Very little is known of him; he is known to have signed his name Richard Keagy instead of Rudolph in a signature connected with the settlement of the estate of his brother, *3 Abraham^2, (John R.^{1}). From other documents, a Richard Keagy or Cagey is known to have lived in Fayette Co., Pa. This Richard Cagy is believed by Franklin Keagy, author of the "History of the Kägi Family (1899)", to be 2 Rudolph Keagy^2.

This Richard Cagey of Fayette Co., Pa. was the father of three chn. whose names are:

1 Abraham Cagey^3 who m. a Catharine Bowman, b. in 1743 and d. 10-15-1834 aged 91 years. They lived and d. in Fayette Co., Pa. The identity of this Catharine Bowman is unknown to the author. 1 Abraham Cagey^3 and Catharine Bowman are known to have had two dtrs. who seem to have spelled their name Keagy and both lived in Lanc. Co., Pa.

1 Abraham Cagey^3 and Catharine Bowman were the parents of two chn.:

1 Catharine Keagy^4, b. about 1785; d. in 1867; was m. to John Hess, a first cousin of Christian Hess who m. her sister, 2 Sarah^4. They became the parents of three chn. They were farmers and lived near Conestoga Centre, Lanc. Co., Pa.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

and are buried in a cemetery in nearby Turkey Hill. The identity of this family and their connection with Richard Cagey comes largely thru the chn. of

1 Catharine Keagy^4. Nfr.

2 Sarah Keagy^4, b. 3-30-1787, d. 8-24-1850, was m. to Christian Hess, b. 6-19-1784, d. 10-29-1848. They were farmers and lived in the vicinity of Safe Harbor, Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Michael Cagy^3. Nfr.

3 Catherine Cagy^3. Nfr.

End of Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. IV.

PART 3, SEC. 2, CHAP. IV.

*3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) was b. 5-2-1725 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; d. there, 11-8-1784; was m. to *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1), b. in 1730 in the nearby homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Her lineage is found in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 2 and Sec. 3, Part 3. (q.v.).

*3 Abraham Keagy^2 received the homestead of his father, a 200 acre plantation by the terms of his father's will. The patent for this farm was obtained, 10-18-1749 by the heirs of *John Rudolph Kegay^1 after the latter's death.

It was upon these paternal acres in Conestoga Twp. that *3 Abraham Keagy^2 and *3 Anna Brenneman^3 lived, farmed, and reared their family. In his will, dated 10-30-1784, probated, 11-12-1784, he ordered that his property, personal and real shall be sold and divided equally between his eleven chn. At the time of his death he was the owner of considerable property and rated as a wealthy man. The will provided that his servant-man, Thomas Munks shall be free six months after his death. He appointed his son, 4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} and his son-in-law, Christian Shenk as executors and guardians over all his chn. in their minority. Six of his chn. were minors at the time his will was indited.

*3 Abraham Keagy^2 and *3 Anna Brenneman^3 were the parents of eleven chn.:

1 Anna Keagy^3 was b. 12-19-1748 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents; was m. to Christian Shenk, b. 2-5-1749. Of whom further in Part 1, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

2 Christian Brenneman Keagy^3 was b. 8-5-1751; was m. to Mary Resh. Of whom further in Part 2, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

3 Henry Keagy^3 was b. 1753/4. Of whom further in Part 3, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} was b. 7-4-1757 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. to 5 Barbara Boehm^3. Of whom further in Part 4, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

5 Barbara Keagy^3 was b. in 1760 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to George Urban. Of whom further in Part 5, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

*6 Rudolph Keagy^3 was b. 2-17-1764 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was first m. to Elizabeth Miller; she dying, he m. secondly, *5 Esther Bowman^4, (1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) who was b. in 1768. Of whom further in Part 6, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

7 Veronica Keagy^3 was b. in 1766 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents. Of whom further in Part 7, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

8 Mary (Polly) Keagy^3 was b. 1-15-1768 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents. Of whom further in Part 8, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

9 John Keagy^3 was b. 1-20-1770 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. first to Elizabeth Smith; was m. secondly to Magdalena Neff, a widow. Of whom further in Part 9, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

10 Susanna Keagy^3 was b. on a date unknown to the author at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents; was m. to John Stehman. Of whom further in Part 10, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

11 Elizabeth Keagy^3 was b. on a date unknown to the author at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Adam Litzenborg. Of whom further in Part 11, Sec. 3, this Chapter.

End of Part 3, Sec. 2, Chap. IV.

PART 4, SEC. 2, CHAP. IV.

4 Henry Keagy^2, (*John R.^{1}) was b. 11-11-1728 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. at his Smith's Creek home, Shenandoah Co., Va.; was m. 2-2-1756 to 4 Barbara Stoner^3, 4th child of 5 Catherine Breneman^2, (*Melchior^1) and John Steiner (Stoner). 4 Barbara Stoner^3 was b. Dec., 1732 on the 150 acre homestead that her gr. father, *Melchior Brenneman^1 had granted, 3-26-1730 to her father and mother which was located south of the Long Lane near New Danville, Lanc. Co., Pa. — Chap. V., Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

4 Henry Keagy^2 and 4 Barbara Stoner^3 lived on the paternal homestead of *John R. Kegay^1 near Postlewaite's tavern until 1767 when they sold their Lanc. Co. holdings and emigrated to Smith's Creek in Shenandoah Co., Va., where they purchased a 404 acre farm. The price paid for this land was five shillings, money of Va. and the additional fee of one ear of corn each year upon the feast of Christmas, if the same should be lawfully demanded.

4 Henry Keagy^2 built a mill on Smith's Creek and followed the dual occupation of farmer and miller. Some of their chn. were born in Lanc. Co., Pa.; the others were born in Shenandoah Co., Va.

4 Henry Keagy^2 and 4 Barbara Stoner^3 were the parents of eleven chn.:

1 Rev. John Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 3-7-1757 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of his parents; was m. to 2 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (2 Abraham^3, 1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1). Of whom further below.

2 Henry Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 9-24-1758 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of his parents; was m. to Catharine Graybill, b. in 1765, d.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1835. They left the Smith's Creek homestead and moved to what is now known as Roanoke Co., Va. where he d. July, 1844. They were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 10-3-1760 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of his parents; d. 3-12-1815 at Smith's Creek; was m. to 3 Christiana Brenneman^{4}, (2 Abraham^{3}, 1 Christopher^{2}, *Melchior^{1}). They were the parents of seven chn. Of whom further below.

4 Anna Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 6-25-1762 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of her parents; was m. to John Roof. They were farmers and parents of eight chn. Nfr.

5 Abraham Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 7-7-1764 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; d. 9-15-1831 at his homestead at New Market, now Page Co., Va.; was m. to Anna Neff who predeceased him a few days, dying 9-1-1831. They were the parents of nine chn. Of whom further below.

6 Christian Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 8-22-1766 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. to Catharine Neff who was b. 12-1-1777, d. 8-2-1872. They were farmers and lived on their own farm, south of his father's farm at Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

7 Rudolph Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. at the home of his parents near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; d. 12-11-1828 and was buried in a family graveyard of John Henry Keagy near Quicksburg, Va., known as the Keagy graveyard. He was m. first about 1787 to Eve Roof who d. at the age of forty years. There were four chn. by this marriage. He was m. secondly after the death of his first wife to Barbara Burkholder who d. 5-26-1852 at the age of 79 years, 5 months, and 16 days. She is buried beside her husband in the Keagy graveyard near Quicksburg, Va. There were nine chn. by this second marriage. Nfr.

8 Barbara Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 2-27-1770 at the home of her parents near Smith's Creek, Va.; was m. to Daniel Beery, a millwright who had walked there from southeastern Pa. He and his brother stopped at the home of her parents and built for them the old "Keagy Mill" at Smith's Creek. Daniel Beery returned to Pa. and again came to Smith's Creek and claimed the hand of 8 Barbara Keagy^{3}. They made their home during their married life in Rockingham Co., Va. They were the parents of ten chn., — five sons and five dtrs. Nfr.

9 Isaac Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 4-12-1772 at the home of his parents at Smith's Creek, Va.; was never married. He was for many years a miller and operated the old Keagy Mill at Smith's Creek, Va. He was a slave-owner and as far as known the only early Keagy other than his uncle, *3 Abraham Keagy^{2} to have owned slaves. Nfr.

10 Martin Keagy^{3}, (4 Henry^{2}, *John R.^{1}) was b. 8-26-1774 at the homestead

of his parents; d. in his youth, single without issue. Nfr.

11 Elizabeth Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 12-5-1776 at the homestead of her parents at Smith's Creek, Va.; was m. to Martin Myley. They were the parents of one child, also named Martin who died at the age of 14 years. Previous to this marriage she became the mother of a son, 1 Zachariah Shirley^4. The latter's father and his father's brother, Thomas Shirley were wealthy bachelors who at their death bequeathed their estate to 1 Zachariah Shirley^4. 1 Zachariah Shirley^4 m. Barbara Keagy^4, the eldest dtr. of 6 Christian Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) who was his first cousin. Nfr.

1 Rev. John Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 3-7-1757 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of his parents; was m. 12-24-1782 to 2 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (2 Abraham^3, 1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1) — Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 1 (q.v.).

He became a minister in the German Baptist Church, a man of exalted piety, revered by old and young, rich and poor, white and black, and wherever he went was affectionately known as "Father Keagy." Father Keagy as he was called, d. 10-11-1845 at his home in Shenandoah Co., Va., aged 88 years, 7 months, and 4 days. He had devoted more than 40 years to the ministry of his community where he served his people. He was buried near New Market, Shenandoah Co., Va. His wife predeceased him, dying 3-29-1836 at Smith's Creek in her 78th year.

1 Rev. John Keagy^3 and 2 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 were the parents of six chn.:

1 Henry Keagy^4 was b. 5-1-1785; was m. Sept., 1815 to Catharine Seibert. They moved with their family of chn. to Knox Twp., Columbiana Co., O. in 1838, where he died. They were the parents of four chn., — 1 Anna^5, 2 Mariah^5, 3 Elizabeth^5, and 4 Sarah Keagy^5. Nfr.

2 Barbara Keagy^4 died at the age of four years. Nfr.

3 Anna Keagy^4 was b. 3-28-1788 at the homestead of her parents near Smith's Creek; was never married and remained at home much of her life. She nursed her father and was a constant companion to Father Keagy during the last seven years of his life which was spent in blindness. She too was similarly afflicted before her death. She d. 7-11-1858 at New Market, Shenandoah Co., Va. Nfr.

4 Elizabeth Keagy^4 was b. 11-12-1789 at the homestead of her parents near Smith's Creek; was m. in 1807 to Anthony Ryan. They moved to Coshocton, O. with their family in Oct., 1818 where they lived the remainder of their lives. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

5 Abraham Keagy^4 was b. 7-4-1792 at the homestead of his parents near Smith's Creek; d. there, 11-17-1859; was m. 4-10-1823 to Frances Yount, b. 3-27-1802, d. 3-12-1840 at her home near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va. She was the dtr. of Benjamin Yount and wife Barbara. 5 Abraham Keagy^4 received the home place of his father. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

6 Barbara Keagy^4 was b. 3-9-1795 at the home of her parents near Smith's Creek; d. there, Sept., 1826. She was never married. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Rev. John Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1} and 2 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (2 Abraham^3, 1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1).*

3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 10-3-1750 at the Conestoga Manor farmstead of his parents; removed with them to Smith's Creek, Va. in 1767; d. there, 3-12-1815. He m. 3 Christina Brenneman^4, (2 Abraham^3, 1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1) who was the sister of the wife of his brother, 1 Rev. John Keagy^3. Her lineage is found in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 1. (q.v.). She was b. in July, 1763 and d. 3-19-1816 at Smith's Creek, Va. They were buried in a cemetery near the latter place. They were Mennonites, he having followed the dual occupation of farmer and preacher for many years.

3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^3 and 3 Christiana Brenneman^4 were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Abraham Keagy^4 was b. 10-1-1786 at the home of his parents near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; was m. 1-17-1816 to Catharine Gochenour who was b. 11-27-1794, d. 10-24-1857 at their home in Ohio, said to have been in the vicinity of Cleveland.

He with his brother, 7 Isaac^4, his cousin, 1 Henry Keagy^4 son of the 1 Rev. John Keagy^3 drove to Ohio and returned. In the year 1818, he moved his family to the vicinity of Cleveland, O. where he died. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

2 Henry Keagy^4 was b. 12-16-1787 at the homestead of his parents near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; was m. to Elizabeth Gochenour whose sister Catharine had m. his brother, 1 Abraham Keagy^4. They had no chn. and lived and died at Smith's Creek, Va. Nfr.

3 Barbara Keagy^4 was b. 1-8-1790 at the homestead of her parents near Smith's Creek, Va.; was m. to Dr. David Neff of Smith's Creek, Va. She d. young.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Dr. Jacob Neff^5, who m. and had three chn., — 1 Anna Eliza^6, 2 Kate^6, and 3 Armand^6. Nfr.

2 Abraham Neff^5, who m. a widow Rinker whose maiden name was Mary Ann Lantz. She was the mother of six chn. by her first husband. There was no issue by her second marriage. Nfr.

3 Christena Neff^5 was b. 4-27-1811; was m. 8-26-1836 to Joseph Funkhouser. He became a United Brethren minister; after the Civil War he became a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He d. in 1882 in Shenandoah Co., Va. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

4 Jacob Keagy^4 was b. 1-8-1791 at the home of his parents near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; was m. 5-16-1812 or 1813 to Susanna Johnson who was b. 6-28-1796, d-1-16-1865. He d. 12-27-1866. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Keagy^4 was b. 9-7-1792 at the home of her parents at Smith's Creek, Va.; d. 7-4-1881 at Bristol, Trumbull Co., O. She journeyed on horseback from her Va. home to visit her brother, 1 Abraham Keagy^4 and other relatives, who had previously settled in Ohio, in the spring of 1819 and returned

in the fall to Va. She used her own horse for which she paid $100 and sold the horse after the trip for the same amount.

During her trip to Ohio she attracted the attention and won the heart of a young frontiersman named Gabriel Barb whose father had settled in Trumbull Co., O. in 1805. In 1820 the young man journeyed to Smith's Creek, Va., sought the hand of Elizabeth, and they were m. 9-20-1820 at the home of the bride at Smith's Creek, Va. The newly married couple returned to Ohio in Feb., 1821 to Bristol, Trumbull Co., O. where they lived the remainder of their lives.

Gabriel Barb had taken up a tract of forest land and commenced to clear the land for his log cabin. The first tree that he cut fell upon another tree, breaking off a large limb, which when thrown swiftly back by the recoil of the tree he was felling, struck him, mashed his arm, hurt his head, dislocated his hip, and pinioned him to the ground. This happened about two miles from the home of his brother-in-law, 1 Abraham Keagy[4] where he had informed his wife and parents in the morning that he expected to spend the night. In his helpless state he was pinioned for many hours, fainting and losing blood, until he was rescued owing to his cries being heard by a neighbor family living about one-half mile from the scene. He was rescued about night-fall after many hours of suffering. After a long interval of recovery, he with the assistance of his friends cleared the land and built his log cabin in the autumn of 1821.

Franklin Keagy writes that in 1899 the old log cabin has since given place to a far more commodious house, now the home of their grandson, Joseph S. Barb.

Gabriel Barb was b. 2-15-1794 and d. 7-11-1834 in Bristol Twp., Trumbull Co., O. He was a highly respected and successful farmer during his short lifetime.

5 Elizabeth Keagy[4] and Gabriel Barb were the parents of three chn.:

1 Isaac Barb[5] was b. 12-18-1822 in Bristol Twp., Trumbull Co., O.; was m. 11-30-1848 to Elizabeth Norton who was b. 10-22-1825 and d. in the home of his parents near Bristol, Trumbull Co., O. 1 Isaac Barb[5] d. many years previous to her death and was the recipient of the homestead of his parents.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Clarissa M. Barb[6] who was b. 7-3-1849; was m. 2-21-1874 to Joseph W. Gale. There were two chn. by this marriage. Nfr.

2 Joseph S. Barb[6] who was b. 3-5-1850; was m. 4-12-1891 to Lydia A. Coffman, b. 12-17-1850 in Pa. She and her first child newly born, d. 9-30-1892. He was m. secondly, 10-15-1895 to Eliza Clapper who was b. 9-20-1852. Nothing further is known as to whether there were chn. by this second marriage. Nfr.

2 Henry L. Barb[5] was b. 1-14-1826 in Bristol Twp., Trumbull Co., O.; was m. to Jane A. Thomson. They were the parents of two daughters whose diminutive names were Hattie Barb[6] and Nettie Barb[6]. Nfr.

3 Elizabeth Barb[5] was b. 1-22-1830 at the home of her parents in Bristol Twp., Trumbull Co., O.; was m. to the Rev. John Diehl, a minister in the Disciples of Christ Church. They removed from Trumbull Co., O. in 1868 to Lanc. Co.,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Neb. where they spent the remainder of their days. They were the parents of of four chn.: 1 William S. Diehl^5, 2 Henry G. Diehl^5, 3 Isaac E. Diehl^5, and 4 Charles P. Diehl^5. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 5 Elizabeth Keagy^4, (3 Rev. Jacob^3, 4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) and Gabriel Barb.*

6 John Keagy^4 was b. 10-1-1796 at the home of his parents, Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; d. in Oct., 1825 at his own home in Trumbull Co., O.; was m. in 1817 to Mary Gochenour whose sisters, Catherine and Elizabeth had already m. respectively his brothers, 1 Abraham^4 and 2 Henry^4. She d. 8-31-1844 in Trumbull Co., O. where she and her husband lived their entire married life.

They were the parents of five chn., — two sons and three dtrs. Nfr.

7 Isaac Keagy^4 was b. 9-30-1800 at the homestead of his parents near Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va.; He went in 1818 with his brothers, 1 Abraham^4, 2 Henry^4 and 6 John Keagy^4 to Trumbull Co., O. He lived in the vicinity of his brothers during his mature years. He never m. and d. there, 10-25-1825

*End of the descendancy of 3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) and 3 Christina Brenneman^4 (2 Abraham^3, 1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1).*

5 Abraham Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 7-7-1764 at the Conestoga homestead of his parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; moved to Smith's Creek, Va. with his parents; was m. to Anna Neff, a dtr. of Dr. Jacob Neff. He d. at his homestead near New Market, now in Page Co., Va. She predeceased him dying there, 9-1-1831.

Franklin Keagy in his "Kägi Family History" states that Anna Neff was the dtr. of 1 Dr. Jacob Neff^5 and a gr. dtr. of 3 Barbara Keagy^4 and Dr. David Neff. This could not have been for this 3 Barbara Keagy^4, (3 Rev. Jacob^3, 4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 1-8-1790 and her son, Dr. Jacob Neff^5 was b. a few years before 4-27-1811, when his youngest sister, 3 Christena Neff^5 was born. 1 Dr. Jacob Neff^5 did have a dtr. christened, 1 Anna Eliza Neff^6 who was not likely to have been b. before 1830 and the Anna Neff who m. 5 Abraham Keagy^3 died 9-1-1831 and was then the mother of nine chn. Had this happened as explained in his book, then 5 Abraham Keagy^3 was m. to his niece's grandchild, something that is quite unlikely considering the time element. However, he may have m. Anna Neff who was the dtr. of a Dr. Jacob Neff and the grand dtr. of a Barbara Keagy. For there were at this time numerous Neffs and Keagys living in Shenandoah Co., Va.

5 Abraham Keagy^3 and Anna Neff lived their married life on their farm near New Market, Page Co., Va. where their chn. were born.

They were the parents of nine chn.:

1 Henry Neff Keagy^4 was b. 7-4-1804; was m. in 1839 to Mary Neff. They were the parents of five chn., — one son and four dtrs. Nfr.

2 Jacob Keagy^4 was b. 2-6-1806; was m. in 1827 to Barbara Neff who d. 8-11-

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1888, having been an invalid sixteen years with paralysis. They were farm folks in Shenandoah Co., Va. He was noted for his gentle, obliging disposition and his consistent Christian character. They were the parents of four chn., — two sons and two dtrs. Nfr.

3 Abraham Neff Keagy^4 was b. 7-20-1807 at the homestead of his parents near New Market, Page Co., Va. where he lived until he was twenty-two years of age when he removed to Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O. He was m. there 4-15-1832 to Anna Fanslar whose father and grandfather had previously emigrated from Va. Of whom further below.

4 David Neff Keagy^4 was b. 2-27-1809; was m. 12-18-1834 to Mary Miller who was b. 3-13-1817, d. 9-3-1896 near Dayton, Va. He d. there, 3-17-1864. They were Dunkards and the parents of fourteen chn. Nfr.

5 Barbara Keagy^4 was b. 2-11-1811; never m.; lived for many years with the family of her brother 4 David Neff Keagy^4. The latter sold his home to his brother, 1 Henry^4 and removed to Bridgewater, Rockingham Co., Va. After the latter's wife's death she returned to the household of her brother, 1 Henry^4. She was a member of the German Baptist Church (Tunker). She d. 4-27-1892 at the home of her niece, Mrs. L. H. Zirkle and was buried in Cedar Grove cem. near her old home. She was for many years the constant companion of her sister, a deaf mute who lived more than sixty years. She was noted for her many kindly charitable acts during a long life. Nfr.

6 Isaac Keagy^4 was b. 2-7-1813; was m. 5-15-1834 to Magdalena Neff, a native of Shenandoah C^o., Va. where they lived until 1837. They then moved to Harrison Co., Ind. where they lived twenty eight years and where their chn. were born. In the spring of 1815 they moved to Arcola, Ill. where they died. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

7 Anna Keagy^4 was b. 11-17-1814; was m. 2-25-1836 to Isaac Kochenour of Rego., Orange Co., Ind. They were the parents of four chn., — two sons and two dtrs.

8 Mary Keagy^4, twin to 9 Elizabeth^4 was b. about 1815; remained single and d. without issue in the Shenandoah valley in Va. Nfr.

9 Elizabeth Keagy^4, twin to 8 Mary^4 was b. about 1815; remained single and d. in the Shenandoah valley in Va. Nfr.

3 Abraham Neff Keagy^4, (5 Abraham^3, 4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 7-20-1807 at the homestead of his parents near New Market, Page Co., Va. where he lived until he was twenty-two years of age. He then removed to Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O. where he was m. 4-15-1832 at the home of the bride to Anna Fanslar. She d. there, 3-30-1838. He d. at his home in Stafford Co., Kans., 1-15-1893.

He was a blacksmith in the village of Bristolville, an inland town much the same today, located about one mile from Bristol, O. Here, the stout, sturdy blacksmith with a more bristly beard than either Longfellow or his hero, plied his trade at the village smithy. He continued at his trade in Bristolville

until 1853 when he went to Calif. where he plied his trade serving the gold miners until 1856. He returned in that year to Va., visited his relatives there and met his youngest child 3 Mary E. Keagy^5, both returned to Bristolville, O. His eldest child, 1 Barbara Anna^5 had already m. and moved to Nebraska territory while he was in Calif. In Oct., 1756, he homesteaded on 80 acres of land bordering the Kans.-Neb. territory line in what is today Richardson Co., Neb. Here and at Nebraska City, Neb., they made their home until 1885.

In that year he purchased a farm in Edwards Co., Kans. that bordered on the boundary of Stafford Co., Kans. His P.O. address was Plattsburg, Stafford Co., Kans. He was a devout Methodist during his entire life, noted for his sterling qualities and his moral character. He d. at his Kans. home, 1-15-1893.

3 Abraham Neff Keagy^4 and Anna Fanslar were the parents of four chn.:

1 Barbara Anna Keagy^5 was b. about 1833 at Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O.; d. 1-22-1882; was first m. to Allen Mayhew of O. in 1852. They lived their married life in the vicinity of Nebraska City, Neb. They were the parents of eight chn., — 1 Edward^6, 2 Henry^6, 3 a girl d. in infancy, 4 Charles^6, 5 Thomas^6, 6 Hannibal^6, 7 Herschel^6, and 8 Albert Mayhew^6.

Her husband d. a comparitively young man and she m. secondly Calvin Bradway, a native of Ia. There were three chn. by this marriage, — 1 Elmer^6, 2 a girl d. in infancy, 3 Calvin Bradway, Jr.^{6}. Nfr.

2 John Henry Keagy^5 was b. 3-15-1835 at Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O.; never was m.; d. 8-19-1859 at Harper's Ferry, Va. Of whom further below.

3 Mary E. Keagy^5 was b. in 1837 at Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O.; d. 9-6-1869 in the vicinity of Nebraska City, Neb.; was m. to a man surnamed Davis. They were the parents of three chn.

1 Elizabeth Davis^6. Nfr.

2 Lloyd Davis^6. Nfr.

3 Harriette Davis^6. Nfr.

This family was reared and lived near Nebraska City, Neb. Nfr.

4 A child^5, b. and d. 3-30-1838 at the time of the mother's death. Nfr.

2 John Henry Keagy^5, (3 Abraham Neff^4, 5 Abraham^3, 4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) was b. 3-15-1835 at Bristolville, Trumbull Co., O.; never was m.; d. 8-19-1859 at Harper's Ferry, Va. As a young lad he was given the usual common school education of his native village. His mother d. 3-30-1838 when he was a few days over three years of age. Being an excellent student of bright and alert mind, his uncle, Jackson Neff sent him to an academy in the Shenandoah Valley, Va.

After attending academy about two years, he is said to have had a working knowledge of the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages and to be versed in the natural sciences. He was a student on his own account and had learned to be a shorthand writer. He taught school about two years by contract, beginning at the age of seventeen years, in the valley at Hawkinsville, Va. He was unable

to continue as a teacher in Va. because of his pronounced anti-slavery views and returned to his native village of Bristolville, O. where he continued to study and teach the German and French languages and began to read law.

In 1855, he was at the State Constitutional Convention at Lexington, Ky., taking down in shorthand and reporting the proceedings to the press. He was at this young age recognized as a fluent speaker and able debater. He was admitted to the bar somewhere in the West and is a practicing lawyer at Nebraska City, Nebraska Territory in 1856.

The border trouble in Kans. was much in evidence at that time. He was at Topeka, Kans., 7-4-1856, a deeply interested witness of the dissolution by military force of the free State legislature that had reassembled there. Acting upon orders from Washington, D.C., Col. Edwin Sumner appeared before that body and commanded members to disperse, declaring at the time, "This is the most disagreeable duty of my whole life." His heart was evidently not in the work that his government had commanded him to perform.

2 John Henry Keagy[5], whose father and the latter's brothers and sisters spelled their surname Kegay, now changed his name to John Henri Kägi. He used the form of his Swiss ancestors in spelling his surname. He became assistant editor of the Kansas Tribune at Topeka about this time; reported for the New York Tribune over the signature of "Potter", for the N. Y. Evening Post, signed, "Kent", for the National Era, Washington, D. C., signed by the initial "K". He also contributed to the Chicago Tribune, the Cleveland Leader, and the Republican at Lawrence, Kans. Many of his private letters to his family and correspondence to these newspapers are found in the "Ohio Archaelogical and Historical Quarterly.", Vol35,Jan. 1925, pub. in 1926 by Fred J. Heer, Columbus, O., which has devoted 155 pages to his life in the Kans.-Neb. Border warfare and his anti-slavery action.

The free State men had appealed in vain to the ballot-box. Their efforts to assemble delegates that had been chosen at an election presided over by bona-fide residents of the territory, all free State men were brought to naught by military force. To Kägi's mind, force must be met by force and he soon afterwards joined Co. B. in the 2nd Reg. of the free State Volunteers in the army of Gen. James H. Lane.

When Gov. John White Geary arrived in Kans., the free State men withdrew from the field, a large number of them were arrested, among them 2 John Henri Kägi[5]. He continued his reporting to newspapers while prisoner by secreting his writings in a plug of tobacco and exchanging plugs with visitors.

The store of a free State man had been robbed at Tecumseh, a village about four miles from Topeka, Kans. The owner could get no redress from the courts because he was known to be a free State man. After all efforts failed to bring the thief to justice, the owner applied to the "Topeka boys" for justice. The "Topeka boys" sent word that an investigation must be made or they would visit

and burn the town. As soon as this warning was given and received, a committee was appointed, consisting of one free State man, the person suspected of the robbery and Ex-Judge Rush Elmore as chairman. The evidence full and explicit was given, the free State man deciding in favor of restitution of the stolen goods, the accused man opposing it, and the Ex-Judge declaring his inability to decide the case.

Kägi in commenting to the press, the National Era under his subriquet "K", commented that "Pres. Pierce need not have sought a pretext to dismiss Elmore on account of extra judicial investments as it was self-evident that a man who could not decide a case where the clearest evidence was given, whether a convicted robber should restore stolen goods or retain them, was hardly qualified for a seat on the Supreme bench of a Territory."

Elmore, greatly incensed by this comment, arranged a meeting with Kägi at Tecumseh. As Kägi was unwittingly going to meet him, Elmore appeared before him on the courthouse steps, and said "Are you the man who writes under the signature 'K'?" Being answered affirmatively, he struck Kägi over the head with a heavy gold-headed cane, felling him. Stunned and half blinded by the brutal blow, Kägi shot the judge in the groin; the bullet could not be extracted and he carried it to his grave. Several shots were exchanged between them, one from the judge's pistol struck Kägi in the region of the heart, passed thru his coat, vest, and a memorandum book about one-inch thick and glanced around one of his ribs.. His friends hurried him to Topeka where Kägi removed the bullet with his own penknife. The perfidy of this attack can only be estimated when it is known that Elmore sought the interview and came prepared with cane and gun for the encounter.

One who shared the same trials, privations and dangers in Kans. prison with him says of him: "He was truly a model man, in temperance and good morals, I never heard him sneer an oath nor saw him drink intoxicating liquors, chew nor smoke tobacco. He was a brave, fearless man, a warm, true, and steadfast friend, he suffered many hardships in marching and fighting to make Kansas a free State. He was not afraid of death and was a firm believer in the doctrine as taught by Thomas Paine, Voltaire, and other free thinkers."

He first went to the territory of Neb. with Gen. James H. Lane who took a party to Kans. via of Neb. It was about this time that Col. Titus had invaded Kans. with the avowed purpose of drawing out the free State men or killing them. Kägi looked upon the attempt of the pro-slavery men to force slavery upon the Territory of Kans. with detestation and abhorrence and at once enrolled his name as a member of Co. B., 2nd Reg. of Kans. Volunteers under Col. Stevens, then known as Col. Whipple. His force was opposed to Titus and was following him in the northeastern part of the state when about Oct. 1, 1856 by order of Gov. John White Geary, Kägi with others were arrested. Gov. Geary's forces to whom they looked for protection, took them to LeCompton where they were imprisoned. One of the paradoxes of this strange Border War, the prisoners were placed under the

guard of Col. Titus whom they had attempted to capture. They were confined in a new building, just enclosed and illy-fed and without fire until Dec. when they were taken to Tecumseh for trial.

He was charged with murder for having killed one of Titus' men in battle but at the time of the battle Kägi had not yet entered the service (of his country as he called it). He was asked to prove it, something not in exact keeping with the idea of equity and at great variance with law. This he did by the testimony of a woman and her son who gave evidence in his behalf.

At the bogus Legislature which met at LeCompton, Kägi was correspondent for the newspapers already mentioned. He being a rapid shorthand writer reported its proceedings freely with comments. This provoked the ire of the distinguished Judge Elmore who was one of its members. The latter rose and moved that the person who was reporting the proceedings of the legislature be arrested and summarily dealt with. Kägi had taken the advice of a friendly woman and had gone to Topeka that day, thus frustrating the designs on his life.

After these events Kägi was very actively engaged with John Brown in running slaves from Kans. to Iowa and then to Canada as part of the underground railroad during 1857. In the spring of 1858 he went with him and others to Chatham, Canada, where was held the Convention of the "Friends of Freedom." This organization had a full set of cabinet officers and congressmen chosen. Kägi was chosen Sec. of War of the provisional government that was to take over the government of the U. S.

In June 1859 he went to Chambersburg, Pa. with John Brown and engaged board and room at the house of Mrs. Mary Rittner on East King St. where he remained most of the time until the first week in Oct. He received his mail through a friend enclosed in sealed letters addressed within to John Henri, having now dropped his surname. He was at this time described as a man of more than medium height and build, large blue gray eyes, with a full round face covered with a dark-brown beard, full of expression during animated conversation for which he was noted but somewhat careless in his dress.

During the Border War in Kans. he returned to his native village of Bristolville, O. and was much chagrined to find the young woman, whom he no doubt intended to marry, had married another man during his absence. This made him a fatalist and said nothing mattered now. He returned to Kans. and entered the struggle there with greater determination.

The well known historical writer, Oswald Garrison Villard said that "Kägi was the best educated of all the men that went with John Brown of Harper's Ferry."

From Chambersburg, Pa. where the raiders rendezvoused several times in an abandoned stone quarry during the summer of 1859, they moved to the Kennedy place in the mountains not far from Harper's Ferry. There on 10-16-1859 they made their attack upon the arsenal. John Henri, the Sec. of War, had ten men besides himself and was assigned to capture the rifle factory about one mile above the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ferry. The raid was a complete success at first, having taken about sixty civilians as prisoners to be used as hostages. The next day they encountered the Va. militia but remained in control until the 18th of Oct. when Col. Robt. E. Lee arrived with the marines.

Twenty-two men participated in the raid; ten were killed, seven including John Brown were captured, and five escaped. John Henri and six of his men were among those killed near the east bank of the Shenandoah river, having nearly escaped from the west bank of the river. As ten men were killed, it was the detachment of John Henri that suffered most, nearly all of whom were killed. These seven bodies were taken from the river and buried on the east bank of the Shenandoah in a shallow grave.

John Brown and six captured with him were convicted of treason and murder in the first degree. He being the first tried at Charlestown, Va. (now W.Va.) was hanged there, 12-2-1859. His body was shipped to his former home at East Elba, N. Y. and buried on the land of his father, Owen Brown. Forty years afterwards with the permission of the federal government, the bodies of John Henri and the six others in the shallow grave were disinterred by a nephew of one of the escaped participants of The Harper's Ferry raid and their bones were shipped and buried at East Elba besides those of John Brown. Two of these bodies were those of sons of John Brown.

John Brown was a descendant of Peter Brown^1, one of the passengers of the Mayflower. John Henri had a Scotch and Swiss ancestry in this country since the early part of the eighteenth century. John Brown's and John Henri's bodies lie a-smouldering in their graves. But their souls go marching on.

The father of 2 John Henri Keagy^5,—3 Abraham Neff Keagy^4; 6 John Miller Keagy^4, the scholar in Sec. 3, Part 4, (q.v.); and *5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry, the author's grandmother in Sec. 4 were mutual second cousins. Franklin Keagy^5 who wrote the Kägi Family History and 2 John Henri Keagy^5 were third cousins.

*End of the descendancy of 5 Abraham Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}). End of Part 4, Sec. 2, end of Sec. 2, Chap. IV.*

SEC. 3, CHAP. IV

*Note: Sec. 3, Chap. IV as mentioned in the Synopsis at the beginning of this Chap. is divided into eleven Parts. Each of the eleven Parts contains further discussion of one of the eleven chn. of *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) and *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) found in the Identity List at the end of Part 3, Sec. 2.*

PART 1, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV

1 Anna Keagy^3, (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 12-19-1748 at the Conestoga Manor home of her parents; d. 8-4-1824 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Christian Shenk who was b. 2-5-1749, d. 8-8-1833. They were farmfolks and lived and farmed in Conestoga Twp.; were members of the M. E. Church; and were

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

buried in the Marticville M. E. cemetery.

1 Anna Keagy^3 and Christian Shenk were the parents of ten chn. whose names are:

1 Susanna Shenk^4 was b. 9-20-1772; d. 6-17-1861; was m. to Frederick Mennert (Maynard) who was b. 3-15-1762, d. 4-1-1829. They were the parents of five chn. After the death of her husband she was m. secondly to Jacob Good. There was no issue by this second marriage. Nfr.

2 Christian Brenneman Shenk^4 was b. 8-21-1773; d. 5-29-1850. He was blind from his fourth year. Nfr.

3 John Shenk^4 was m. to Barbara Kreider. Nfr.

4 Barbara Shenk^4 was b. in 1776; d. 7-23-1862; was m. first to Jacob Mennert (Maynard); they were the parents of three chn. After his death she was m. in 1809 to George Hoffman who was b. 3-9-1784 in the village that afterwards became Strasburg and d. there 6-30-1845. George Hoffman after his marriage was a merchant at Safe Harbor, Pa. for a period of five years when he removed to Strasburg, Pa. and continued to be a merchant until his death. He was appointed by Gov. Snyder in 1816 as a Justice of Peace, a position that he held until 1827 when he was elected a member of the state legislature. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and respected in his community by the constituents whom he represented. There were seven chn. by this second marriage. Nfr.

5 Ann Shenk^4 was m. in 1802 to Abraham S. Mylin. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

6 Rudolph Shenk^4 was b. at the Conestoga Manor home of his parents; was m. to Catherine Smith. They removed to Erie Co., Pa. in 1830 and reared a family of chn. Nfr.

7 Abraham Shenk^4 was b. at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown to the author. They were the parents of a dtr., Kate Shenk^5 who m. Adam Rockafield. This family lived at Lampeter, Lanc. Co., Pa. and were the parents of ten chn. Adam Rockafield d. in his 83rd year, date not given. Nfr.

8 Henry Shenk^4 was b. 4-14-1788 at the Conestoga manor homestead of his parents; d. 8-30-1868; was m. to Mary Wesley, b. 11-24-1790, d. 12-1-1868. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

9 Jacob Shenk^4 was b. at the Conestoga manor homestead of his parents; was m. to Sarah McCardle, dtr. of Terrence McCardle and Mary Phillips. They were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

10 Michael Shenk^4 was b. at the Conestoga manor homestead of his parents; was m. to Susan Wesley. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

End of Part 1, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 2, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV

2 Christian Brenneman Keagy^3, (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 8-5-1751 at

the Conestoga manor homestead of his parents; d. 8-31-1805 at his home in Franklin Co., Pa. He was m. about 1776 to Mary Resh of Lanc. Co., Pa. She d. in Franklin Co., 6-27-1833, and is buried there. He was buried in a cemetery near Woodbury, Bedford Co., Pa.

They removed their family from Lanc. Co. to a new home, one mile from Waynesboro on the Baltimore and Pittsburgh pike on the East side of the historic "Antietam Creek", in what is now Franklin Co. They were the parents of nine chn., the four oldest of whom were b. in Lanc. Co., the five youngest of whom were b. at their new home near Waynesboro, Pa.

2 Christian Brenneman Keagy^3 and Mary Resh were the parents of the following nine chn.:

1 Henry Keagy^4 was b. 8-23-1778 at the Lanc. Co., Pa. homestead of his parents; was m. to Mary Keagy^4, (2 Jacob^3, 1 Jacob^2, *John R.^{1}) who was the widow of his brother, 6 Abraham Keagy^4 by whom she had four chn. Nfr.

2 Ann Keagy^4 was b. 10-6-1781 at the homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. there, 1-2-1782. Nfr.

3 Susanna Keagy^4 was b. 3-10-1783 at the homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Ann (Nancy) Keagy^4 was b. 3-29-1786 at the homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. 6-27-1833. Nfr.

5 Maria Keagy^4 was b. 1-23-1789 at the homestead of her parents near Waynesboro, Pa. and d. 10-11-1852 at her home near Williamsburg, Blair Co., Pa. She was m. to Jacob Royer, b. 12-25-1780, d. 3-12-1861 near Williamsburg, Blair Co., Pa. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

6 Abraham Keagy^4 was b. 11-9-1797 at the homestead of his parents near Waynesboro, Pa.; was m. to Mary Keagy^4, (2 Jacob^3, 1 Jacob^2, *John R.^{1}) who, after his death, was m. secondly to his brother, 1 Henry Keagy^4 as previously explained. 6 Abraham Keagy^4 and Mary Keagy^4 were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

7 Christian Keagy^4 was b. 4-8-1794 at the homestead of his parents near Waynesboro, Pa. Nfr.

8 John Keagy^4 was b. 9-10-1796 at the homestead of his parents near Waynesboro, Pa.; d. 4-2-1864 and was buried in the Cedar Grove Cem., Chambersburg, Pa. He was m. to Jane Greer of Emmitsburg, Md., who was b. 5-19-1800. They were the parents of two dtrs. He was a miller by trade and was the owner of a mill on the historic "Antietam Creek" about one-half mile east of Waynesboro, Pa. Nfr.

9 Elizabeth Keagy^4 was b. 1-8-1801 at the homestead of her parents near Waynesboro, Pa.; was m. to Jacob Bausler, b. 12-18-1795, d. 8-27-1836. This family lived at Williamsburg, Blair Co., Pa., where they died. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

End of Part 2, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 3, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

3 Henry Keagy^3, (* 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 1753/4 and is said to have remained single and d. some time in 1799 in Hanover Twp., York Co., Pa. There is a grave in the Hanover cemetery among other Keagy graves marked: H. Ky d. 1799. This abbreviated grave inscription has been considered in Franklin Keagy's history as evidence of the date of his death. The high point in the history of this bachelor's life from the same source follows:

"Henry Keagy^3 was a skilled marksman. During the Revolutionary War, his rifle which was exceedingly heavy was conscripted by the Provincial government for the Continental army. The rifle was so heavy that the army rejected it. A bald eagle made its appearance in the neighborhood of his home at Hanover and all the hunters were anxious to get a shot at the wary bird. Henry saw the eagle upon the top branch of a high dead tree several hundred yards distant and decided to shoot him at that distance. He loaded his rifle with an extra charge of powder, took a steady aim at rest, and pulled the trigger. The bird was seen to fall and on approaching, it was seen to be wounded and showed readiness to fight. Henry Keagy with the stock of his gun tried to finish the eagle, but the eagle held the stock so tightly with his taylons, that he had to cut off the eagle's taylons and subdue the eagle."

Note: That this valorous man is only a collateral relative and left no descendants. Had the rifle been accepted by the Continental Army it is quite possible that Henry Keagy3 would not have been able to have performed this wonderful feat. The distance is uncertain, the weight of rifle is unknown, the spread of the eagle's wings is unmentioned and the time is uncertain but it does show the formidable adversaries that the early pioneers encountered. Nfr.

End of Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 4, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 7-4-1757 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; d. 9-23-1820 in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. 5-23-1781 at Strasburg, Pa. to Barbara Boehm^3, (Rev. Martin^2, Rev. Jacob^1) b. 12-12-1752. Jacob Boehm^1, immigrant pioneer was a fellow traveler on the same vessel with Häns or*John Rudolp Kegay^1, arriving in 1715 at the port of Phila., Pa.

Rev. Martin Boehm^2 was at first a distinguished Menno. minister and was expelled from the Mennonite Church because of his emotional evangelism. He and his dtr., Barbara (Boehm^3) Keagy were instrumental in founding the United Brethren Church in 1791; this church was afterwards named the United Brethren in Christ Church. Barbara Boehm^3 was the only dtr. of Rev. Martin Boehm^2. Further mention of Rev. Martin Boehm^2 is found under number 5, Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} graduated at the Univ. of Pa., Phila., Pa., became

a practicing physician at first in Lanc. Co., Pa. and afterwards at New Castle, Del. He owned a flour mill at New Castle and also one on Brandywine Creek. He was engaged there in the milling business during the War of 1812-15 and when the Capitol was burned by the British, it is said that he moved shortly afterwards to the mountain fastness of Clearfield Co., Pa., so as to be at a remote distance from the danger of a foreign enemy. Here he became the owner of two sawmills and one gristmill.

He also continued his practice of medicine and was a local minister in the M. E. Church. All of his nine chn., except the youngest child, 9 Henry Boehm Keagy^4 were b. in Lanc. Co., Pa. He was the victim of a runaway accident while driving a sulky in Huntingdon Co. and was killed, 9-23-1820. He was buried in the family cem. at Glen Hope, Clearfield Co., Pa. Further information about Barbara (Bohm^3) Keagy is found under 5 Eve Steiner^3, Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) and Barbara Boehm^3, (Rev. Martin^2, Rev. Jacob^1) are the parents of nine chn.:

1 Anna Keagy^4 was b. 3-4-1782 at the home of her parents south of Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 3-31-1802 to William Wright at Strasburg, Pa. They settled on land near her parents at Glen Hope, Clearfield Co., Pa. in 1815 where they lived until 1863 when both died there. They were the parents of five chn., — four sons and one dtr. Nfr.

2 Catharine Keagy^4 was b. 11-10-1783 near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 11-29-1803 to Benjamin Hershey. They removed to the Potomac river -- state not given — where they lived for a number of years. They are said to have owned mills on the Potomac river. They moved west later and all trace of them has been lost. They were the parents of five chn., — two sons and three dtrs. Nfr.

3 Martin Boehm Keagy^4 was b. 8-3-1786 near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 10-29-1816 to Elizabeth Wright Thomas, b. 10-31-1795. They were the parents of seven chn., all of whom except Martin Boehm Keagy^5 who moved to Okla., emigrated to Ill. Nfr.

4 Mary Keagy^4 was b. 6-15-1788 near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 12-14-1813 to Samuel Walker of New Castle, Del. They moved to Mo. where she died. Nothing is known of her descendants. Nfr.

5 Abraham Stoner Keagy^4 was b. 7-11-1790 near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 7-16-1855 at his home near Glen Hope, Clearfield Co., Pa.; was m. Feb., 1825 to Elizabeth Shoff, b. 12-17-1800, d. 7-23-1882. He was a miller by trade and moved to Glen Hope with his parents in 1815 where he operated his father's mill. After his marriage in 1825 he moved upon the old homestead of his parents about one mile below Glen Hope where he lived the remainder of his life. He was an ardent Methodist; was the founder of the M. E. Church in Clearfield Co., Pa. He was buried in the Keagy graveyard near Glen Hope. They were the parents of fourteen chn., among whom there were three pair of twins. Nfr.

6 John Miller Keagy^4 was b. 8-31-1792 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. about 1830 to Helen M. Hulings, Lewistown, Pa. Of whom further below.

7 Eliza Lavina Keagy^4 was b. 8-20-1796 near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. in 1817 to Abraham Stayman of Carlise, Pa. at the home of her parents near Glen Hope, Clearfield Co., Pa. They lived at Glen Hope for a number of years, afterwards they moved to Baltimore, Md. where she died. They were the parents of seven chn., — three sons and four dtrs. Nfr.

8 Adam Litzenborg Keagy^4 was b. in Jan., 1799 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was a graduate of a medical college at Baltimore, Md. Shortly after his graduation as a doctor, a cholera epidemic broke out in New Orleans, La.; there was a call for the nations's physicians and he responded by gratuitously offering his services until the scourge disappeared. He later removed to Jackson, Miss. where the cholera had also become epidemic and where he remained until its disappearance. In 1832 in similar manner the city of New Orleans was stricken by a yellow fever epidemic. He devotedly labored with yellow fever patients until he himself fell victim and d. at New Orleans, La. He is said to have been buried in an unmarked and unknown grave. He was never m. and left no descendants. His contribution to society was one of skill and kindliness until death against the ravages of two scourges of the southland at the time. Nfr.

9 Henry Boehm Keagy^4 was b. 8-12-1809 at New Castle, Del. and lived only a few hours. Nfr.

The author would be very remiss not to further mention No. 6 above, an outstanding scholar and educator, first cousin to his grandmother, *5/8 Anna Keagy4, (6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}).

6 John Miller Keagy^4, (4 Abraham, Jr.^{3}, *3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 8-31-1792 near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 1-18-1837 at his home in Phila., Pa., of pulmonary tuberculosis; was m. about 1830 to Helen M. Hulings, Lewistown, Mifflin Co., Pa. After his death she m. secondly Dr. Joseph B. Ard, a practicing physician at Lewistown, Pa. Dr. Ard was a widower at the time. She d. 6-21-1880 at Lewistown and is buried by the side of her first husband, 6 John Miller Keagy^4 in Laurel Hill Cem., Phila., Pa.

Dr. Joseph B. Ard was m. first to 2 Eliza Riddles (3 Mary Potter^4, 2 Mary Patterson^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1). Further about this family is found under 3 Mary Potter^4 in Chap. VI, Sec. 2, Part 2, (q.v.).

6 John Miller Keagy^4 like his father was a graduate of the Univ. of Pa., Phila., Pa.; was for a few years trained in medicine. He became a classical scholar trained in Hebrew, German, and French languages. Quite early in life he turned to the field of education and afterwards was a distinguished teacher and writer in that field. He was an early follower of the Pestalozzi (Swiss educator) method of teaching more than a half century before it was followed generally in the public schools of Pa. After graduation at the Univ. of Pa. he

taught in the Classical Academy at Harrisburg, Pa.; at Asbury College, Baltimore Md.; and at the Friends H. S. in Phila., Pa.

While teaching at Harrisburg he taught the renowned naturalist and linguist, 1 Samuel Stehman Haldeman^5, b. 8-12-1812 at Chickies, Lanc. Co., Pa. The lineage of the latter is found under 6 Maria Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd.^{3}, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) in Chap. V., Sec. 3, Part 2, (q.v.).

6 John Miller Keagy^4 was a trustee of Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. from 1833-35. It was the first Methodist college in America. He was called to the chair of natural sciences in the latter college when overtaken by death.

6 John Miller Keagy^4 and Helen M. Hulings were the parents of three chn.:

1 Ellen Keagy^5 was b. about 1832 most likely in Phila., Pa.; was never married and died very suddenly in young womanhood at the home of her parents in Lewistown, Pa. Nfr.

2 Thomas Keagy^5 was b. about 1834 at Phila., Pa.; was never married; was of very delicate health and lived the life of a scholar. He spent much of his mature years in the libraries of Baltimore, Md. where he d. in 1886 in the home of his sister, 3 Rebecca (Keagy^5) McPheeters. Nfr.

3 Rebecca Keagy^5 was b. about 1836 at Phila., Pa.; was m. in 1854 to J. C. McPheeters, a St. Louis, Mo. businessman. They were the parents of two chn.,— 1 Ella McPheeters^6 who was single in 1888 and was then traveling in Europe with her sister, 2 Florence (McPheeters^6) Padelford; 2 Florence McPheeters^6 who m. Edward M. Padelford. The latter is said to have been a man of large wealth and a native of Ga. This family resided in Baltimore, Md. Nfr.

Thus, the name of Keagy disappears for the descendancy of this well known writer and scholar, 6 John Miller Keagy^4. He was a convert of the M. E. Church at the age of fifteen and in addition to his many accomplishments was an ordained minister of the M. E. Church. He was highly respected and much appreciated for his spiritual attainments. For a more extended biography the reader is referred to the "Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. X, p. 266 and the "Kägi Family History." Nfr.

End of Part 4, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 5, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV

5 Barbara Keagy^3, (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. in 1760 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to George Urban. They were farmers and lived their lives in Lanc. Co., Pa.

They were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Susan Barbara Urban^4 was b. 3-5-1798 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 2-1-1864 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Peter Miller, Jr., b. in 1792, d. 3-1-1840. He was the son of Peter Miller and Veronica Bear. 1 Susan Barbara Urban^4 and Peter Miller, Jr. were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

2 Polly Urban^4 was m. to John Henry. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

3 Elizabeth Urban^4 was m. to Peter Zercher. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

4 Jacob Urban^4 was m. to Rachael Russel. Nfr.

5. Benjamin Urban^4 was b. 10-10-1806 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 2-5-1882; was m. to Eliza Mylin, b. 12-29-1811, d. 1-26-1846. She was the dtr. of Christian and Anna Mylin. Nfr.

6 Catharine Urban^4 was b. 8-13-1809 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 7-14-1891; was m. to Benjamin Charles, b. 9-9-1796. Nfr.

7 Fannie Urban^4 was b. in 1814 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1853; was m. to Elias Harnish, b. 1808, d. 1877. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

8 Louis Urban^4 was b. 7-15-1819 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-18-1873; was m. to Martha Burkholder, dtr. of John Burkholder and Esther Landis. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

End of Part 5, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 6, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV

*6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 2-17-1764 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 8-5-1816 at his home near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. first to Elizabeth Miller, b. in 1766; she dying; he m. secondly to *5 Esther Bowman^4, (1 Henry^3, John^2, John^1) of the Strasburg lineage of Bowmans. — Chap. III, Secs. 3 and 4, (q.v.).

He is buried in an abandoned Methodist Episcopal cem. at Strasburg, Pa. and it is presumed his second wife is buried there in an unmarked grave. The first church built by the Methodists at Strasburg is now a one and one-half story duplex residence occupied in 1943 by Isaac Sweigart, 128 S. Decatur St. The author visited the site of the abandoned cem. in July, 1943 and found hidden in shrubbery a stack of seven gravestones, four with inscriptions. The above date of his death, believed to be correct is from the tombstone record of the abandoned cem. found in Vol. 9, p. 176, at the L.C.H.S. rooms in Lancaster, Pa., prepared by Wörner. This death date differs from the one given by Franklin Keagy in the "Kägi Family History", pub. in 1899.

The latter book mentions that Elizabeth Miller was b. in 1766, was m. to *6Rudolph Keagy^3 about 1785 she dying he m. again and later gives the date of her death 1841. Evidently, there is one or more errors here. If she d. and he m. again, the date of her death was probably 1797 instead of 1841 (a typographical error in printing). This date would agree with the fact that she d. and he m. again and with the dates of birth of his chn.

*5 Esther Bowman^4 was b. in 1768 at the homestead of her parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. The date of her death and place of burial is unknown and it is quite possible that she, too, is buried in this abandoned cem. in an unmarked grave. She is one of the author's four g. gr-mothers.

*6 Rudolph Keagy^3 was a farmer and lived in the vicinity of Strasburg, Pa.

He and his second wife, *5 Esther Bowman^{1} were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Strasburg, the one which has been abandoned.

*6 Rudolph Keagy^{3} and Elizabeth Miller were the parents of three chn.:

1 Jacob Keagy^{4} was b. 3-19-1786 at his parents' home near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Frank. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

2 John Keagy^{4} was b. 4-1-1789 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was never married and died 3-24-1819 at Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

3 Rudolph Keagy, Jr.^{4} was b. 7-3-1794 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. first about 1824 to Sarah Douglas; was m. secondly to Sarah Sweitzer. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

*Note: In the identity list below the denominator represents the number order of the chn. of *6 Rudolph Keagy3 while the numerator represents the number order of the chn. of *5 Esther Bowman4.*

*6 Rudolph Keagy^{3} and *5 Esther Bowman^{4} were the parents of five chn.:

1/4 Henry Keagy^{4} was b. 1-26-1800 in the vicinity of Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Sarah Sides. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

2/5 Abraham Keagy^{4} was b. 2-9-1802 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Sarah Herr. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

3/6 Isaac Keagy^{4} was b. 5-14-1804. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

4/7 Levi Keagy^{4} was b. 5-27-1806 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 1-31-1825 at Strasburg, Pa. and is buried in the abandoned M. E. cem. on Decatur St., Strasburg. He was never married. Nfr.

*5/8 Anna Keagy^{4} was b. 9-22-1809 at the homestead of her parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 11-29-1836 to *6 Abraham Howry^{4}, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Hans^{1}) of Strasburg. Of whom further in Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

End of Part 6, Sec. 3, Chap IV.

PART 7, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

7 Veronice Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}), sometimes called Fannie, was b. in 1766 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Stoner. They reared a family whose names are unknown to the author. It is believed this family lived in Lanc. Co., Pa. The dates and places of his birth and death and the place of their burial is unknown. Nfr.

End of Part 7, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 8, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

8 Mary Keagy^{3}, (*3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}), was b. 1-15-1368 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents; d. 2-28-1828 in Lancaster, Pa.; was m. about 1795 to Jacob Haverstick, b. 11-10-1760 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., d. 3-22-1833 at his home in Lancaster. They were farmers and lived on the homestead farm of his father, Michael Haverstick^{1} in Conestoga Twp.

8 Mary Keagy^{3} and Jacob Haverstick were the parents of seven chn.:

1 John Haverstick^4 was b. 11-5-1796 on the homestead farm of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1883; was m. about 1817 to Magdalena Neff, b. 10-24-1799, d. 3-15-1893. They were the parents of seven chn.: 1 Henry^5, b. 1-18-1818, d. 5-9-1900, was m. to Elizabeth Bausman, b. 3-11-1817, d. 1-15-1905; 2 Jacob^5; 3 John^5; 4 Levi^5; 5 Elizabeth Neff^5; 6 Mary^5; and 7 Abraham Haverstick^5. Nfr.

2 Abraham Haverstick^4 was b. about 1798; was m. to Susan Miley, b. 9-20-1795, d. 6-5-1843. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

3 Jacob Haverstick, Jr.^{4} was b. 11-21-1799; was m. to Elizabeth Rush, b. 3-14-1804, d. 3-27-1876. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

4 David Haverstick^4 was m. and is known to have had a son, David C. Haverstick^5 who was m. Anna St. John. The latter couple are known to have had several chn. whose names are unknown to the author. Nfr.

5 Catharine Haverstick^4 was m. to a man whose surname was Bair. They lived at Hagerstown, Md. and were the parents of several chn. Nfr.

6 Anna Haverstick^4 was m. to John Shenk. They were known to have had a son, John Shenk, Jr.^{5} who m. Barbara whose surname is unknown. Nfr.

7 Elizabeth Haverstick^4 was m. to Christian Herr. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

End of Part 8, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 9, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

8 John Keagy^3, (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 1-20-1770 at the Conestoga Manor homestead of his parents; d. 10-24-1860 on his homestead near Hamilton, Province of Ontario, Canada; was m. first to Elizabeth Smith who was b. 1-2-1773 in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 1-19-1823 at their home near Hamilton, Canada. He emigrated in 1800 with his family to Canada where he purchased a large tract of land in an unsettled wilderness in the vicinity of Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. Here, he improved his land and built a comfortable home.

He became in early life one of the converts of the Rev. Martin Boehm^2 to Methodism, continuing active in that church during his lifetime. His brother-in-law, the Rev. Henry Boehm^3, (Rev. Martin^2, Rev. Jacob^1) whose sister, Barbara Boehm^3 m. his brother 4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3} (q.v.) and other great missionaries of Methodism made his home their stopping place and a place of worship while traveling in that part of Canada.

9 John Keagy^3 after the death of his first wife, Elizabeth Smith was m. secondly 10-9-1828 to Magdalena Neff, a widow who was b. 7-30-1781 and d. 3-15-1874. There were no children by this union.

9 John Keagy^3 and Elizabeth Smith were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Jacob Keagy^4 was b. 4-8-1792 in Lanc. Co., Pa. He as well as his brother, 2 John^4 participated in the War of 1812 on the British side on Canadian soil. He visited his home in May, 1815 and afterwards mysteriously disappeared; it

is believed that he met with foul play for he never returned. Nfr.

2 John Keagy^4 was b. 11-22-1794 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-1-1859 in Canada; was m. 7-12-1832 to Mary Binkley who was b. 2-10-1805, d. 11-18-1863 in Canada. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 on the British side. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

3 Magdalena Keagy^4 was b. 11-26-1796 at the home of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; moved to Canada with her parents; d. 5-31-1887 in Ontario, Canada; was m. Oct. 1827 to William Bawtenheimer a native of the state of N. J. of U. S. A. He was b. 8-15-1799 and d. 2-18-1875 in Nelson Twp., Halton Co., Ontario, Canada. He shortened his name to William Bahimer. They were farmers for most of their years in Halton Co. and were the parents of three chn., two of whom died in their infancy. Nfr.

4 Catharine Keagy^4 was b. 1-11-1801 at the home of her parents near Hamilton, Ontario; d. 5-31-1887 in Beverly Twp., Halton Co., Ontario, Canada; was m. 5-25-1822 to Daniel Cornell who was b. in 1801 and resided during most of his life in Beverly Twp. They were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

5 Ann (Nancy) Keagy^4 was b. 6-16-1805 at the home of her parents near Hamilton, Ontario, Canada; was never married; d. 8-16-1826 in Canada. Nfr.

6 Elizabeth Keagy^4 was b. 6-24-1808 at the home of her parents near Hamilton, Ontario, Canada; was m. first to John Cornell who d. about 1836. They were the parents of two dtrs. She was m. secondly to William McKay, b. in 1796. She d. 1-13-1845 in Canada. They were the parents of one son and two dtrs. Nfr.

7 Abraham Keagy^4 was b. 3-23-1812 at the home of his parents near Hamilton, Ont., Can.; d. 9-10-1835; was never married. Nfr.

8 Mary B. Keagy^4 was b. 1-14-1815 at the home of her parents near Hamilton, Ont., Can.; was m. in 1832 to John Neff. She died 5-11-1863. They were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

End of Part 9, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 10, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

10 Susanna Keagy^3, (*3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. on a date unknown to the author at the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents; d. and is buried in the M. E. cem. at Marticville, Pa.; was m. to John Stehman. Nothing is known as to the number of their chn. Nfr.

End of Part 10, Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

PART 11, SEC. 3, CHAP. IV.

11 Elizabeth Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. on the Conestoga Manor homestead of her parents; was m. to Adam Litzenborg. Nothing is known as to the number of their chn. They were buried in the M. E. cem. at Marticville, Pa.

End of Part 11. Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

End of Sec. 3, Chap. IV.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1 Jacob Keagy^4, (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 3-19-1786 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Frank who was b. 10-18-1792, d. 2-3-1874 at Lykens Valley, Pa. This family lived until 1817 in Lanc. Co., Pa., when they moved to Lykens Valley in Dauphin Co. He d. there in 1872. They are buried in the Salem Evangelical cem. at Killinger, Dauphin Co., Pa.

1 Jacob Keagy^4 and Elizabeth Frank were the parents of five chn.:

1 Catherine Keagy^5 was b. 3-20-1812 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1832 to John Miller who was b. 11-6-1808. They resided at Lykens Valley, Dauphin Co., Pa. and were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

2 Sarah Keagy^5 was b. 4-16-1814 at the homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 10-28-1893 at Lykens, Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. about 1838 to Jacob Miller. They resided near Lykens and were the parents of 6 chn. Nfr.

3 John Keagy^5 was b. 12-11-1817 at the home of his parents near Lykens, Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. first to Rebecca Lukenbaugh who was b. in 1820 in York Co., Pa. She d. about 1859. They were the parents of four chn. He m. secondly Mollie Wandrow in 1876. She d. 2-19-1895. These families lived at Lykens, Dauphin Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Henry Keagy^5 was b. at the home of his parents near Lykens, and d. there at about six or seven years of age. Nfr.

5 Susanna Keagy^5 was b. at the home of her parents near Lykens, Dauphin Co., Pa.; she died there at about the age of seven years.

*End of the descendancy of Jacob Keagy^4, (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}).*

2 John Keagy^4 (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) has already been disposed by Nfr. in the identity list in Part 6, Sec. 3, this Chap.

3 Rudolph Keagy, Jr.^{4} (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 7-3-1794 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was first m. about 1824 to Sarah Jane Douglas who was the dtr. of a Revolutionary soldier and a descendant of the royal house of Douglas of Scotland. They were the parents of twins, one d. in infancy, the other twin named Isaac Keagy^5 lived. Sarah Jane Douglas d. about 1826 and her son was reared by her sister, Mary Jane Douglas who was very devoted to her nephew, Isaac Keagy^5.

3 Rudolph Keagy, Jr.^{4} was m. secondly, 1-15-1832 to Sarah Sweitzer, who d. 3-25-1855 at Mercerburg, Pa. She was the dtr. of Peter Sweitzer of Waynesboro, Franklin Co., Pa. 3 Rudolp Keagy, Jr.^{4} d. 6-17-1866 and was buried in Mt. Zion cemetery near his home in Franklin Co., Pa.

3 Rudolph Keagy, Jr.^{4} and Sarah Sweitzer were the parents of twelve chn.:

1 An infant^5 who died in infancy. Nfr.

2 Mary Ann Keagy^5 was b. 3-17-1834 at the home of her parents near Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. 9-13-1853 to John L. Metcalf who was b. 1-8-1831 somewhere in

England, emigrated with his parents to Franklin Co., Pa. He was mechanically inclined, was the inventor of the Metcalf Threshing Machine, afterwards manufactured by the Frick Co., at Waynesboro, Pa. They were the parents of three sons and lived with their family near Quincy, Pa. She d. 12-3-1898 and he d. 8-26-1894. Nfr.

3 Rudolp Keagy, 3rd^5 was b. 6-19-1836 at the home of his parents in Franklin Co., Pa.; d. 6-2-1848 at Hagerstown, Md. He was a courageous and brilliant child who died at a tender age. Nfr.

4 Franklin Keagy^5 was b. 9-30-1837 at the home of his parents in Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. 5-15-1860 to Ann Eliza Funk of Chambersburg, Pa. She was b. there, 4-20-1838. Of whom further below.

5 Henry Keagy^5 was b. 1-9-1839 at the home of his parents in Franklin Co., Pa.; d. 5-25-1893 at Canton, O. and is buried beside his chn. in Cedar Grove cem. near Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. 12-4-1860 to Margaret E. Moore of Chambersburg, Pa. He moved his family in June, 1889 to Canton, O. where his wife was living in 1899. He enlisted, 2-31-1864 in Co. L, 21st Pa. Cavalry in Gen. Gregg's brigade, Gen. Warren's Corps. and was in six important battles of the Civil War. They were the parents of seven chn. who were born in Franklin Co., Pa. Some of them were buried in Cedar Grove cem. near Chambersburg, Pa. Nfr.

6 George W. Keagy^5 was b. 1-15-1840 at the home of his parents near Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. 12-29-1863 to Louisa Snowberger of Quincy Twp., Franklin Co., Pa., who was b. 5-26-1846. He served in Co. G., 158th Reg. of Pa. Volunteers under Col. David B. McKibben of Gen. Spinola's brigade under Gen. Foster. He was mustered into the service, 11-4-1862 and was mustered out of the service in Aug., 1863, serving as a Union soldier at Newbern and Little Washington, N. C. He was a member of the Tunker church; his wife was a member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church. They were parents of eight chn. Nfr.

7 Elizabeth Keagy^5 d. in infancy. Nfr.

8 Susan Keagy^5 d. in infancy. Nfr.

9 Armand Keagy^5 d. in early childhood. Nfr.

10 An infant^5 who d. in infancy. Nfr.

11 An infant^5 who d. in infancy. Nfr.

12 Abraham Keagy^5 was b. 6-19-1850 at the home of his parents near Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Franklin Keagy^5, (3 Rudolph, Jr.^{4}, *6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}), b. 9-30-1837 in Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. 5-15-1860 to Ann Eliza Funk of Chambersburg, Pa., b. 4-20-1838 at Chambersburg. He was a little short man with a long beard and walked with a quick step. He left a legacy to posterity by writing the "Kägi Family History" upon which he worked twenty three years. The author is indebted to him for much of his Keagy data.

He was a millwright and architect by profession, lived and practiced his

profession at Chambersburg, Pa. He was for many years historian of the Keagy Association in America, a position that provided him with much of the source material in the "Kägi Family History", published in 1899. He is a nephew to the author's grandmother, *5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry.

4 Franklin Keagy^5 and Ann Eliza Funk were the parents of 6 chn.:

1 Sarah Ann Keagy^6 was b. 1-14-1862; d. 8-9-1862. Nfr.

2 Mary Eliza Keagy^6 was b. 6-14-1864 at Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. 2-25-1886 to Cyrus C. Patterson of Franklin Co., Pa. They were the parents of two sons prior to 1890 whose names are:

1 Ralph Herbert Patterson^7, b. 3-4-1888 at Chambersburg, Pa. Nfr.

2 Norman Edgar Patterson^7, b. 8-7-1890 at Rest, Frederick Co., Va. Nfr.

3 Samuel Suesserot Keagy^6 was b. 9-18-1866 at Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. 9-15-1891 to Sarah Carr. There is no issue by this marriage, recorded in the "Kägi Family History." He was a carpenter and builder at Chambersburg and lived with his parents. Nfr.

4 Alice Athelia Keagy^6 was b. 2-25-1869 at Chambersburg; lived with her parents there and was single at the time of record in the "Kägi Family History", pub. in 1899.

5 Katherine Keagy^6 was b. 5-7-1873 at Chambersburg, Pa.; lived with her parents there and was single at the time of record in the "Kägi Family History", pub. in 1899.

6 Bertha Keagy^6 was b. 9-13-1876 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. there 10-10-1884. Nfr.

Note that the descendancy of Franklin Keagy^5 and Ann Eliza Funk has only been carried up to 1899.

*End of the descendancy of *6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) and Elizabeth Miller.*

Sketches of the chn. and the descendancy of *6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) and his second wife, *5 Esther Bowman^4, (1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) follow:

1/4 Henry Keagy^4, (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 1-26-1800 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 8-18-1823 to Sarah Sides, b. in 1804, at Strasburg. They moved with their family in 1835 to the vicinity of Lebanon, Warren Co., O. where he bought a farm and farmed until 7-29-1847 when he met a violent death. He was on that date thrown upon a boulder from the top of a load of wheat by a runaway team and killed. Sarah (Sides) Keagy d. 11-24-1882, aged 78 years. They were the parents of eleven chn., three of whom are said to have been buried in the abandoned Methodist Episcopal cemetery on Decatur St., Strasburg, Pa. The only Keagy tombstone that could apply after the date of their marriage is that of Esther Ann Keagy, d. 3-14-1828, aged 3 months and 28 days. Nfr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2/5 Abraham Keagy^4, (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 2-9-1802 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Sarah Herr^4, (Samuel^3, Emanuel, Jr.^{2}, Emanuel^1) who was b. 3-3-1803. They were m. 5-13-1824 and lived on a farm near Strasburg and operated a store at Strasburg for a number of years. They later moved from Lanc. Co., Pa. to a farm in the vicinity of Reistertown, Baltimore Co., Md. where he d. 5-12-1866 and she d. 1-12-1887. Both were buried in a cemetery near Reistertown, Md. They were the parents of seven chn. Sarah Herr^4 is said to have been his second wife. The author has no knowledge of the name of his first wife nor nothing as to their chn. Nfr.

3/6 Isaac Keagy^4, (*6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 5-14-1804; worked as a clerk in the store of his brother, 2/5 Abraham Keagy^4 at Strasburg for a number of years. He is said to have been an excellent penman and a man of wit. While still a young man he went to New Orleans, La. and nothing further is known of him. Nfr.

4/7 Levi Keagy^4 has already been disposed of in the identity list in Sec. 3 by Nfr.

*5/8 Anna Keagy^4, (6 Rudolph^3, 3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) was b. 9-22-1809 at the home of her parents near Strasburg, Pa.; d. 7-17-1892 at her home in Lancaster, Pa.; was m. 11-29-1836 to *6 Abraham Howry^4, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) who was b. 7-8-1806 at the homestead of his father north of Strasburg and d. 2-19-1871 at his home in Sondersburg, Pa. Both are buried in the Strasburg cem. at Strasburg, Pa. The Howry lineage is in Chapter IX. (q.v.).

They were the parents of nine chn. whose names are found on the identity list near the end of part 6, Sec. 4, Chap. IX. (q.v.).

*5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry, the author's maternal grandmother was a devout Methodist. Her Keagy ancestors were Methodists since the great schism in the Mennonite Church, led by the Rev. Martin Boehm^2 about 1770 when many of the Brennemans, Keagys, Bowmans, and Boehms left their Mennonite faith and joined the Methodist Church. She was of slight stature, about 5' 2" in height, of pleasing countenance, ever interested in reading her Bible, the "Christian Advocate", and current affairs in the newspapers. She was alive to the local news of the city and county in a humble way.

The one thing that the author distinctly remembers about her is that she had the habit of giving away dimes even before John D, Rockefeller may have ever thought of it. Whenever her grandchildren visited her or she them, she always had something for them and it was usually a bright new dime. This practice of giving away dimes she passed on to her son, 1 Abraham Keagy Howry^5 who likewise provided himself with new dimes whenever he traveled. He explained that it was about the right amount and usually a respectable tip for small services. *5/8 Anna Keagy^4 never seemed to lose nor forget her pocketbook, nor to have a little bag of new dimes in it.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The author regrets that he has no written proof of the location of the homestead of her father, *6 Rudolph Keagy^3. In 1888, the author and his father, *8 Benjamin Esbenshad^3 plowed and sowed in rye a nine acre field adjoining the borough of Strasburg on the north, that father claimed was part of the original homestead of *6 Rudolph Keagy^3. This homestead is not far distant from the Howry homestead located on North Decatur St. extended northward. This nine acre field was part of the estate of *5/8 Anna (Keagy^4) Howry and was not sold until after her death.

End of Sec. 4, Chap. IV.

CONCLUSION:

Franklin Keagy in his "Kägi Family History" has covered a few of the descendants of five immigrations of Keagys to America but has mentioned only a few generations in each branch. The descendants of Häns Kägi, alone, would undoubtedly number several thousand. The Keagys were at an early period large holders of land and quite early a goodly number became ministers and scholars. It was not many generations after the immigrant Häns Kägi signed his will with his "X" mark until his descendants were important men of affairs in business, industry, and education. They did not hold so tenaciously to farming as some of the other families in this book. The Steiners and Brennermans intermarried prior to their coming to America and the Steiners, Brennemans, Bowmans, Boehms, and Keagys frequently intermarried for several generations and spread to many states with the westward movements of settlers.

End of Chap. IV.

CHAPTER V

*MELCHIOR BRENNEMAN OF CONESTOGA

CHAPTER V

*MELCHIOR BRENNEMAN OF CONESTOGA

Synopsis: Chapter V is divided into three Sections:

Sec. 1 discusses the Brenneman Swiss background; the origin and meaning of of the name; the immigration and settlement upon land by *Melchior Brenneman^1 including his will and the identity list of his six children.

Sec. 2 is divided into six parts:

Part 1, Sec. 2 contains the descendants of 1 Christopher Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1).

Part 2, Sec. 2 contains the history of *2 Christian Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1) including his will and the identity list of his six children.

Part 3, Sec. 2 contains the descendants of 3 John Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1).

Part 4, Sec. 2 contains the history of *4 Adam Brenneman^2 (Melchior^1) including his will and the identity list of his ten children.

Part 5, Sec. 2 contains the descendants of 5 Catharine Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1) and her husband, John Steiner.

Part 6, Sec. 2 contains the history of *6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2}, (Melchior^1) including his will and the identity list of his thirteen children.

Sec. 3 is divided into parts: Part 1 to Part 6 inclusive; Part 1' to Part 10' inclusive; and, Part 1" to Part 13" inclusive.

Part 1 to Part 6 contains respectively, the descendancy of each of the six children found in the identity list at the end of Part 2, Sec. 2.

Part 1' to Part 10' contains respectively, the descendancy of each of the ten children found in the identity list at the end of Part 4, Sec. 2.

Part 1" to Part 13" contains respectively, the descendancy of each of the thirteen children found in the identity list at the end of Part 6, Sec. 2.

Note: That, in the parts of Secs. 2 and 3, the descendancies are continued until referred to other chapters or are ended by Nfr.

SEC. I, CHAP. V.

As has already been said the Brennemans are of Swiss origin and came to Lancaster Co., Pa. prior to the county's being organized in 1729. The writer has assembled his material for this chapter from numerous sources but is greatly indebted to Dr. Albert Horwell Gerberich, Carlisle, Pa. who has written an excellent history of the Brenneman family, published in 1938, for much of what is here written about the Brennemans.

In Appendix "A" of his book, he states that the formation of the name is quite clear. That about 1749, a Benedict Brendiman as well as Uly Leinhart and Clevi (Nicholas) Brendiman (later altered to Broniman) is found, an ausburger (suburban resident) of Bern, designating an inhabitant of the place named Brendiman; that it took the form Bronyman, Bronniman, Brunneman, and had many other changes in spelling in its original habitat of Switzerland. Several other

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ways of spelling are Brenneman, Breneman, Brannaman, Branaman as well as the ending "mann" are used in the U.S. The early Assessments and Court documents of Lanc. Co., Pa. quite frequently have spelled the name with an initial "P", Prenneman, for convenience in this book the most usual form, Brenneman, is used.

In Appendix "K" (ibid.) are found five theories as to the meaning of Brenneman. One is that it refers to an armor-burnisher; another that it means a charcoal-burner; another that it is derived from the place "Brenner" which is also a well-known pass in the Tyrolean Alps. Brenner + man = Brennerman, meaning a man from Brenner, dropping the "r" it becomes Brenneman. However, Dr. Oscar Kuhns says the name means the maker or wearer of armor or breast plate. From this wide choice one may choose, remembering that it has taken different forms due to translation. There is little doubt that it has to do with burning or burnishing.

The oldest family tree of the Brenneman clan in existence is in the possession of Adam Bronneman, Karlstauffer Str. 20, Bern, Switz. He traces his line back to an earlier Adam b. 1551, m. Christiana Stark; their son Häns b. 1585, m. Maria Schreider; their son Häns, b. 1615, m. Magdalena Schindler; Häns and Magdalena had also a son Häns b. 1640, Magdalena b. 1642, Barbeli b. 1646, Peter b. 1650, and Melchior b. 1653. This latter Melchior is not our Ancestor, but this record brings us to a man having the same name, the time and region being the same. It does seem that there may be a cousinly relationship.

In Appendix "H" (ibid.) are given several Coats of Arms representing different branches of Brenneman families. One is shown that is in the possession of Albert N. Brenneman, N.W. End Ave., Lancaster, Pa. which has been hand painted from the Geschlecter buch (Genealogy book) at Zurich, Switz. This is said to be the Coat of Arms of Häns Brenneman (1440) of Horgan, located on the south shore of Lake Zurich. Horgan is one of the cities from which many of the Mennonites of Lanc. Co., Pa. came. The Coat of Arms has a meaning which Dr. Gerberich does not attempt to explain. It consists of crests, scrolls, helmet, shield, Maltese cross, globe and ecclesiastical and heraldic insignia assembled from a meaningful past.

The original ancestral home in Switz. was on the left side of the Aare river in the region known as Landericht where records of them are found in nine small villages. From here they spread eastward to the borders of the Emmenthal in the Canton of Bern. There is a small village close up to the slopes of the Emmenthal known as Eggitt. On the side of a mountain, up a steep road from the village church, a good one-fourth hour drive, Dr. Gerberich relates that on the lintel of the door of a small house found the date 1648, chiseled by a master hand. Beside this date on one side is "J. B." on the other side "A. S.". This is said to mean that Jacob Brenneman and Anna Steiner were the builders of the house.

This Jacob was accused of having leanings toward the Mennonite faith but was

saved from exile and imprisonment thru the efforts of the Reformed pastor of Würzbrunner. Shortly after this, Jacob d. and his son Häns inherited his estate and reputation. Häns' wife d. leaving Häns and one son named Abraham; Häns shortly followed his wife in death. Abraham m. Magdalena Engel of Rohenbach, Switz. Mathias Kraenbuehl was an important missioner of the Mennonite faith and was in the habit of holding clandestine meetings in remote places in the forest for which he suffered commitment to prison in Bern. This was about the time that Abraham m. Magdalena. Magdalena d. when her dtr. Anna was aged two years. Anna m. John Steiner a few weeks before her father, Abraham died.

This John Steiner is afterwards said to have become a Mennonite bishop. They continued to live on the Brenneman farm; five chn. were b. to them. When persecution began again and relatives from the Palatinate were visiting in Ober Diessbach, they urged them to sell and leave the country. They lived for a time with their cousin, Häns Brenneman in Enkenbach and at the same time with Anna's cousin Peter (last name not given) near Otterburg. All these fled to the Palatinate before the oppression of 1710; then later to Groningen, Holland where they remained several years. Then left Rotterdam in May, landed in Phila. in Aug. where they stayed for a time with a family Gerber (year not clear). The account concludes by stating that John Steiner the oldest son of the Bishop John Steiner m. Elizabeth Brenneman, dtr. of John Brenneman. The account mentions that the Bishop John Steiner came to America and that some of the chn. of John Brenneman came to America. And that they bought a large tract of land near Phila.

This shows that the Brennemans and Steiners had intermarried at least several times prior to coming to America. The legend is that Jacob Brenneman above mentioned had a brother Melchior who refused to abjure his Mennonite belief for which he was imprisoned in the Castle of Thun in 1659.

Mr. W. Brönnimann living at Karl Staufferstr. 20, Bern, Switz. generously undertook a protracted search thru the parish records in the vicinity of Bern in the endeavor to establish the relationship of Mr. Gerberich's branch of Brennemans with his own. He discovered next in the State Archives at Bern, the record of the imprisonment of Melchior Brönnimann of Steffinsburg in the Castle of Thun in 1659. He satisfied himself that this man was identical with Melchior Brenneman the refugee of 1671 and concluded that his home in Switz. had been originally in Kurtzenburg in the vicinity of Innerbirrmoos, later at Ober Diessbach.

The government of Switz. passed a severe mandate in 1670 exiling the Mennonites. *Melchior Brenneman^0 fled with his family to Germany in 1671. A year later than when he was exiled we find this record, *Melchior Brenneman^0 of Greisheim, (near Wörms) Germany: "he is a man aged 40 years with his wife age 35 years and has a family of seven children between the ages of one and one-

half and fifteen years. His worldly possessions were:— a horse, one trundle-bed, bedding, and 43 rix-dollars. Fortunately, he escaped the prevailing religious persecution with his life and family." He probably continued to live for years in the same place and doubtless was there when the Quaker, William Penn visited these persecuted refugees in 1677 and offered them a haven in his "Island of Pennsylvania" as it was called.

This *Melchior Brenneman^0, the exile, never came to America. He was b. about 1631 in Switz: There is little doubt that he was a brother of Jacob Brenneman whose initials are carved upon the lintel of the house far up on the side of the Emmenthal mountains in Switz. We know the names of four of the sons of *Melchior Brenneman^0 of Greisheim. Their names are: John; Adam who m. Katarine Würtz; *Melchior^1 and Christian^1. The first two lived at Enkenbach, Switz. and so far as known never emigrated to America. The latter two came to the port of Philadelphia, Pa.

Christian Brenneman^1, immigrant pioneer was b. about 1659 in the Canton Bern, Switz. He m. a woman whose Christian name was Susanna, surname is not known. He is believed to have come first and may have remained several years at Germantown, Pa. In the Appendix III of I. D. Rupp's "Collection of 30,000 names of Pa. Immigrants, etc.", published in 1876, we find Christian Brenneman^1 mentioned as being an immigrant to Lanc. Co., Pa. as early as 1709. Whether he lived in Lanc. Co. or that part of Chester Co. that afterwards became Lanc. Co., the writer is unable to determine. In P.A., s.2, V. 19, p 622, — we find that "Christian Brenneman and John Trullinger purchased sixty acres between the Schuylkill River and French Lick for 90 pounds and the usual quit rents and one half of the consideration money is to be paid 21, Xber, 1717," (old style dating new style is 12-21-1717). This land was in Towanencin Twp., Phila. Co., Pa., now Montgomery Co., Pa. Christian^1 was naturalized, 6-21-1743, affirming the oath as did all Mennonites.

He also purchased other lands, — 178½ acres from James Steel which he used as a homestead. This land was sold in 1759 after his death. Three of his sons afterward settled in York Co., Pa. They are the progenitors of a large descendancy known as the York Co. branch of Brennemans and have not been extended in this book. Nfr.

In order that this record is clear to the reader, it should be remembered that the exponent "1" refers only to the original pioneer, *Melchior Brenneman^1, altho all of his chn. except *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} most likely were born in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany and were immigrants, that all his chn. are designated by the exponent "2".

*Melchior Brenneman^1 was b. in the Canton of Bern, Switz., tradition has the date about 1655. The exact date of his arrival in America has not been determined. The Appendix III of "I. D. Rupp's Collection of 30,000 Names, etc." (1727-1776) also lists him as being in Lanc. Co. in 1709. *Melchior Brenneman^1

appears with his brother Christian Brenneman[1] mentioned on p. 423 of J. S. Mombert's History of Lanc. Co. (1869) as among those who purchased land in the county in 1710 and also among the Swiss settlement for the years 1715, 16, 17. Dr. Gerberich in his "Brenneman History" (1938) quotes the late J. C. Burholder of Harrisburg, Pa. under the date, 9-14-1929, that Melchior came to America about 1713 and located on 500 acres of land which is now in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He also states that "one half the land on which the stone Mennonite church south of New Danville, Pa. stands, was taken from his farm." "Molker Penerman" signed warrants for "500 a's under date 22, 9ber, 1717" (old style dating, new style 11-22-1717).

Tradition in many histories relates that the early Mennonites squatted on land for which they afterwards acquired warrants and later title. Dr. Gerberich believes that he may have arrived with the migration in the summer of 1717 led by the well known Rev. Benedictus Brechbühl from Rotterdam, Holland. He further disposes of this difficult problem by stating we know nothing of the date of his arrival until he took up warrants for his land in Conestoga Twp.

He learned wool-weaving, the same trade as his father and at an early age became a Mennonite preacher, preaching to the Mennonite refugees among the community of Greisheim, Germany. Ever a man of energy, zealous, and pious, he continued preaching after his arrival at Conestoga and helped the Rev. Häns Burkholder to organize the Mennonite congregation at New Danville, Pa. The New Danville church erected by the sons of the people he served stands on the original land on the portion transferred to his oldest son, 1 Christopher[2], and "is the most fitting monument to his memory." The village of New Danville, Pa. occupies part of the original plantation which extended from the Conestoga and Mill creeks (4 miles south of the city of Lancaster) to the "Stone Church" on the other side of the present village and also extended some distance toward Conestoga Centre along the high road.

*Melchior Brenneman[1] added to his land holdings during his life time and followed the three-fold occupation of farming, weaving, and preaching. One important purchase was a 700 acre tract along the Susquehanna river from the widow of the famous Indian trader, Pierre Bizaillon, dated 12-3-1723 which afterwards became a part of Donegal Twp. This land later became part of his son Christian's holdings. *Melchior[1] was m. to Elizabeth whose surname is unknown. They lived and reared their family in a wilderness surrounded by Indians.

An interesting record of the family is recorded on p. 163, V. 7, "Hazard Register" in the reminiscences of an eye witness who had lived there in the early days of the colony: "I have often seen the little Brennemans, children of the Mennonite emigrant, playing in the most sportlike and innocent manner with the little red-faces and I never knew or heard of one little white-face receiving any injury from their red brethren, that is intentional injury." The Indians referred to belonged to the Conestoga tribe and lived peaceably with the Mennon-

ite folks for many years. The site of their principal village is still known as Indiantown, Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and has been marked by a bronze plaque by the Lancaster County Historical Society in recent years.

"This land has been in the Brenneman name for nearly two centuries"—now much more. 'It was not until the introduction of spirituous liquor that the neighborhood of the Indians proved dangerous to the whites; but not to us for we gave them no liquor and neither did we trade with them for our religion forbad it." The date of this happening is unknown but it is dated 3-21-1831 in "Hazard Register", more than a century later than the actual occurrence. The Mennonites and Indians lived peaceably together, their homes were always a stopping place where the Indians could get something to eat, something which the Indians long remembered and contributed to a mutual respect for each other.

*Elizabeth, his wife may not have been the mother of any of his children except *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} who is the only one of his children known to have been born at the Conestoga Twp. homestead. The others were born somewhere in Germany, most likely in the vicinity of Gresheim, Rhein Hessen, Germany which is situated about twenty miles northwest of the city of Wörms. In the P.A., s.2, V. 2, p. 40, the record shows that a Elizabeth Brenneman and Frederick Walder were m. in Oct., 1746. This is thought to be the widow of *Melchior Brenneman^{1} as we know of no other Elizabeth Brenneman who lived in Lanc. Co. at the time. The place of burial of *Melchior Brenneman^{1} is unknown as well as of his wife who m. Frederick Walder. *Melchior Brenneman^{1} as many of our ancestors, most likely is buried in an unmarked grave.

Previous to inditing his will, *Melchior^{1} had drawn up a legal document dated, 3-6-1730, transferring to each of his three sons: 1 Christopher^{2}, 3 John^{2} and *4 Adam^{2}, 100 acres in return for the average nominal consideration of ten pounds. He also conveyed on the same date 100 acres to his dtr., 5 Catharine and her husband, John Steiner for the nominal consideration of sixteen pounds.

*Melchior Brenneman^{1} made a will written in German undated and unsigned. This will was very likely written a short time before he died. He d. in the latter part of 1737. The writer is indebted to Dr. Gerberich for the translation herein used.

"The last will and testament of Mich. Brenneman being of sound mind and understanding.

"Imp., it is my will that my plantation be valued at 160 acres.

"Item, it is my will that my WIFE have the third part of all my personal estate and the use and profit of my plantation until my youngest son MICHAEL (Melchior) BRENNEMAN shall marry and after the marriage of my said son MICHAEL, my said WIFE shall have out of the profits of my plantation four pounds, a year during the rest of her natural life.

"Item, if my son MELCHIOR shall happen to dye without lawful issue then it is my will that my sons, ADAM and CHRISTIAN shall be heirs to my plantation and land.

"Item, it is my will that before any devision be made of my personal estate my son MELCHIOR shall first take out of the same, the weaver's loom and tackell, my Bible and my new chest.

Witness:

Michael Shank
Häns Coyle (Caigo)
Peter Gutt
Ernst Nine
Adam and Christian Brenneman."

The children of *Melchior Brenneman^1 are as follows:

1 Christopher Brenneman^2 was b. about 1693 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany; emigrated to the port of Phila. in 1915, 16, or 17 with his father; settled in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Margaret whose maiden name is unknown. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 1.

*2 Christian Brenneman^2 was b. about 1695 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany; emigrated to the port of Phila. with his father; d. in 1757; was m. to a woman named Susanna whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 2.

3 John Brenneman^2 was b. about 1698 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown; they lived in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 3.

*4 Adam Brenneman^2 was b. about 1700 near Greisheim, Germany; was an immigrant with his father to Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a woman named Mary whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 4.

5 Catharine Brenneman^2 was b. about 1705 near the city of Greisheim, Germany; she d. after 1756; was m. to John Steiner, believed to have been a native of Bern, Switz. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 5.

*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} was b. Aug., 1718 on the homestead farm of his parents, *Melchior Brenneman^1 and wife, *Elizabeth; he is believed to have been the only one of the second generation born in America; was m. to *Ann Good^3, (Jacob^2, Peter^1). Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 6.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. V.

PART 1, SEC. 2, Chap. V.

1 Christopher Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1) was b. about 1693 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany; was an immigrant to the port of Phila., Pa. sometime prior to or in 1717 when his father entered land in what afterwards became Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. at his own homestead in the same township in the latter part of 1758; was m. to Margaret whose surname is unknown.

He became an American citizen or rather a citizen of Great Britain and Ireland by naturalization under the act of 10-14-1729, an opportunity of which many of the Mennonites failed to embrace. At an early date he became the possessor of land in his own name. In addition to purchases that he made, his father *Melchior Brenneman^1 and wife *Elizabeth deeded him 282 acres near the

old homestead as well as 100 acres at the time of the distribution made by his parents, 3-6-1730. These purchases and bequests to him raised his total acerage to about 500 acres at the time of his death in 1758.

They were of devout Mennonite faith and conveyed to the Mennonite congregation the land for a church and burying ground upon which the New Danville meeting house now stands. Nearby to the north of it, 1 Christopher Brenneman^2 and wife, Margaret must lie in unmarked graves.

1 Christopher Brenneman^2 and wife, Margaret were the parents of two chn.:

1 Elizabeth Brenneman^3, (1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. about 1728; d. in Lampeter Twp., at her own homestead in 1766 or 7; was m. to John Leaman^2, son of Peter Leaman^1 and wife Anna. John Leaman^2 d. in 1759, one year after the death of her father, leaving her a widow with five minor chn.

Their names are:

1 Abraham Brenneman Leaman^4, b. in 1746. Nfr.

2 Anna Brenneman Leaman^4, b. in 1748. Nfr.

3 John Brenneman Leaman^4, b. in 1749/50. Nfr.

4 Elizabeth Brenneman Leaman^4. Nfr.

5 Joseph Brenneman Leaman^4 who m. Elizabeth Le Fevre, (Abraham^2, Isaac^1) who was b. 5-12-1756 and d. 3-15-1812. This couple are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

2 Abraham Brenneman^3, (1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1) was b. about 1730 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was first m. to Barbara whose surname is unknown. They lived on the Conestoga Twp. land of his father, which was finally settled to them in 1760. Here they lived until 1767/8 when they emigrated to the Mennonite settlement on Smith's Creek in Shenandoah Co., Va. Here, his wife Barbara d. sometime prior to 1777 for in that year we find Abraham signing releases to the estate of Michael Shank, Jr. with his wife, nee Mary Shank.

2 Abraham Brenneman^3 and wife Barbara were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Anthony Brenneman^4 was b. about 1754 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed to Va. with his parents; was m. to a woman named Margaret whose surname is unknown. He is taxed as early as 1775 in Rockingham Co., Va.; in 1783 he is listed as the owner of five horses; and, in 1792 he and his wife Margaret joined in signing documents in connection with the estate of Peter Brenneman. They were the parents of at least one son, — John Brenneman^5. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 was b. in 1758 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-29-1836 at Smith's Creek, Va. She was m. to 1 Rev. John Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) who was b. 3-7-1757 at the Conestoga manor home of his parents and who also d. 10-11-1845 at Smith's Creek, Va. They were the parents of six chn. whose names are found in Chap. IV, Sec. 2, Part 4, (q.v.).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

3 Christiana Brenneman^4 was b. in July, 1763 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-19-1816 at her home at Smith's Creek, Va. She was m. to the 3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^3, (4 Henry^2, *John R.^{1}) who was b. 10-3-1760 at the Conestoga manor home of his parents in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 3-12-1815 at his home at Smith's Creek, Va. He was a well known Mennonite minister. They were the parents of seven chn. whose sketches are found in Chap. IV, Sec. 2, Part 4, (q.v.).

4 Abraham Brenneman, Jr.^{4} was b. about 1765 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed to Va. with his parents in 1767/8; was m. 7-14-1789 to Ann Neff. They later removed to Montgomery Co., O. and were living there in 1830 according to the federal census taken that year. They were the parents of eleven chn., — six sons and five dtrs. Nfr.

5 Mary Brenneman^4 was b. either in Lanc. Co., Pa. or at Smith's Creek, Va. She is believed to be the Mary Brenneman who was m. 9-30-1783 to Adam Smith in Shenandoah Co., Va. Nfr.

6 Daniel Brenneman^4 was b. near Smith's Creek, Va.; d. between 6-11-1831 and 12-10-1838 in Frederick Co., Va.; was m. to Mary Durst. They apparently d. without issue for he left most of his estate to his nephew, 2 Henry Keagy^4, son of 3 Rev. Jacob Keagy^3, with whom he lived upon his farm and with whom he was living at the time of his death. Nfr.

7 Peter Brenneman^4 was b. at the homestead of his parents at Smith's Creek, Va.; was said to have gone to Ky. and his descendants lived in Ky. and Tenn. Nothing is known as to his marital status nor the names of his chn. Nfr.

It is not known to the author whether 2 Abraham Brenneman^3, (1 Christopher^2, *Melchior^1) and his second wife, Mary Shank had issue. Nfr.

End of Part 1, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 2, SEC. 2, CHAP. V.

*2 Christian Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1) was b. about 1695 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Germany; emigrated with his father to the port of Phila., Pa.; was m. to a woman named Susanna whose surname is unknown. He lived on the 100 acre tract of land granted him by his father, 3-29-1730; this is where he lived most of his married life and where he d. in the latter part of 1757.

*2 Christian Brenneman^2 purchased land in his own name about 1717-1718 and appears on the assessment rolls in 1722. He also bought a plantation on the north bank of Pequea creek at its confluence with Beaver creek. This land was in 1938 in the possession of descendants of his brother, *4 Adam^2. His father granted him part of the home place in 1730 where he lived. He also received 700 acres of land, 8-2-1736 on the southern boundary of the Le Tort-Logan holdings in Donegal Twp. that his father had purchased, 12-3-1728 from Martha Bizaillon, widow of Pierre Bizaillon, the famous Indian trader. This land was on the east shore of the Susquehanna between Bainbridge and Shock's Mill.

He settled two of his sons, 2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3 and 4 Adam^3 and two of his sons-in-law, John Stehman, husband of his dtr., 1 Maria^3 and *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) husband of his dtr. *3 Anna^3 upon land. Chap. IV, Sec. 2, Part 3, (q.v.) for the Keagy relationship. He purchased more land in the vicinity of Bainbridge until it was more than double the original purchase. He also purchased 450 acres below Conoy creek where it flows into the Susquehanna from Martha Bizaillon and 300 acres from William Bryan at some distance from the river and about 400 acres additional, bringing his total holdings well above 2,000 acres. He seems to have been the largest operator of land among all the sons of *Melchior Brenneman^1.

He and his wife were Mennonites. He was faithful to that church until the last. The place of his burial is unknown. His wife was b. in 1699 and d. in 1777. After his death his wife Susanna followed the preaching of the Rev. Martin Boehm^2, (Jacob^1) when the latter was expelled from the Mennonite Church and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. 2 Christian's dtr., *3 Anna^3 and her husband (*3 Abraham Keagy^2, John R.^{1}), also joined the M. E. Church about the same time. *Susanna Brenneman, her dtr., *3 Anna^3, and *3 Abraham Keagy^2 are buried in the M. E. Church cemetery at Marticville, Lanc. Co., Pa. The Rev. Martin Boehm^2 m. 5 Eve Steiner^3, dtr. of 5 Catherine (Brenneman^2) Steiner who was a sister of *2 Christian Brenneman^2. Further as to the Steiners and Boehms in this Chap., Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

The will of *2 Christian Brenneman^2 is taken from the Brenneman History by Dr. A. H. Gerberich.

Will of Christian Brenneman, 6-8-1757.

"As I, Christian Brenneman am very sick and weak and aware that I have to go the way of all flesh, and leave this world, I want to publish my will, how it shall be done about my goods and this is my first and last will and testament.

"That my oldest daughter MARIA shall yet receive £108 in four years from now. It shall be paid her in the year 1761.

"And JOHN STEMMY shall receive a piece of ground in Donegal Township for £130.

"And my daughter ANNA shall also receive a tract of land for £130.

"And my son MELCHIOR BRENNEMAN shall also receive a tract of land for £130.

"And my son CHRISTLY shall have the place where I now reside for £130 and the colored boy and the black maroon.

"And the MOTHER shall have her widow's seat on the place and Christli shall give her annually 12 bu. of wheat and 6 bu. of corn, and one half acre of flax and a one-half quarter acre of land for kitchen garden and cabbage garden and 2 cows and a maroon as he keeps his own. And the mother shall have the right the house so long as she may live and he shall bring her wood to the house.

"And my youngest daughter, that is FRENA, shall have £300, 100 when she becomes of age, and the other 200 shall be paid in the following manner, to wit, £150 in the year 1762 and £50 every year thereafter until the whole is paid.

"And CHRISTLI shall take possession of the place in the year 1768 on the 25th day of March.

"This I, Christli Brenneman declare my will as written in this document

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

and I select as executors, — Abraham Kagi and Samuel Bare.

Christian Brenneman

(Smith Samuel)
Witness:
Michael Shenk.
Charles Christopher Shenk."

*2 Christian Brenneman^2 and wife, Susanna were the parents of six chn.:

1 Maria Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1725 on the homestead of her parents near Conestoga Center, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Häns or John Stehman who d. in 1785. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 1.

2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman, 2nd ^{3}, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. 5-10-1726 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-6-1809 at his own homestead in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Ann Snavely, b. in 1730 and d. in 1817. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2.

*3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. in 1730 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1781 in the same Twp.; was m. to *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) who was b. 5-2-1726, d. 11-8-1784. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 3.

4 Adam Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1733 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1785 on his own homestead in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Magdalena, whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 4.

5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1735 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1771; was m. to Anna Herr^3, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1). Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 5.

6 Veronica Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1738 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Rudolph Herr, Jr.^{3}, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1) who d. 12-17-1796. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 6.

End of Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 3, SEC. 2, CHAP. V.

3 John Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1) was b. about 1698 in the vicinity of Gresheim, Germany; d. sometime previous to 3-1-1757; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown. The court records settling the intestate property of his estate does not mention a wife, thus it is supposed that she predeceased him.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Catherine Brenneman^3 who was b. in Conestoga Twp. at a date unknown; was m. to Jacob Burkholder^2, (Rev. Häns^1) who was deceased prior to the death of 3 John Brenneman^2 in or about 1757. It is not known whether she had any chn. Nfr.

2 Ann Brenneman^3 was b. in 1738 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in

1784 on her own homestead in the same township; was m. also to a son of the Rev. Häns Burkholder^1 who with the assistance of *Melchior Brenneman^1 organized the New Danville Mennonite congregation. Ann's husband's name was Johannes Burkholder^2, b. in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1735 and d. there in 1800. They lived on the original Burkholder acres and are buried in the cemetery at the New Danville Mennonite meeting house.

2 Ann Brenneman^3 and Johannes Burkholder^2 were the parents of eight chn.:

1 John Burkholder^4 was b. in 1766; d. in 1837; was m. to Esther Landis, b. 1772, d. in 1838. She was the dtr. of Jacob Landis. They lived on the homestead of his father and were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

2 Jacob Burkholder^4 was b. in 1769; d. in Sept., 1839. He was never married and is buried in the New Danville Menno. Cem. Nfr.

3 Ann Burkholder^4 died a spinster. Nfr.

4 Esther Burkholder^4 was m. to Jacob Harnish who d. before 1800. His uncle, David Harnish and 2 Jacob Brenneman^4 were appointed guardians of their minor chn. Nfr.

5 Barbara Burkholder^4 was b. 1-16-1767; d. 2-8-1833; was m. to Benjamin Landis, b. 9-1-1750, d. 8-6-1829. They were buried in the Menno. Cem. at Mellinger Church. He was the son of Abraham Landis and wife, Maria and gr. son of Benjamin Landis, Jr., residents of Lampeter Twp. Nfr.

6 Elizabeth Burkholder^4 was m. to John Landis who was b. 7-3-1766, d. 8-11-1826. He was the oldest son of Jacob Landis of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. This family lived in Lampeter Twp. She and her husband were buried in the Menno. Cem. at Mellinger's Church. Nfr.

7 Susanna Burkholder^4 died a spinster. Nfr.

8 Magdalena Burkholder^4 was m. to Christian Hess. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

End of Part 3, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 4, SEC. 2, CHAP. V.

*4 Adam Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1) was b. about 1700 near Greisheim, Rhein Hessen, Germany; was an immigrant to Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. with his father, *Melchior^1; was m. to a woman named Mary whose surname is unknown. He purchased 53 acres of land from *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R. Kägi^1) and wife, *3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) in Conestoga Twp. which he added to his original holdings. It will be observed that the latter was his niece.

He was well known among the Mennonites for he held the responsible position as director of the poor among the Mennonites of Conestoga Twp. He and his wife were members of the Mennonite Church.

He received a portion of the Conestoga homestead of his father by the terms of the will of the latter. He lived on this portion of his father's homestead where he and his wife, Mary reared a family of ten chn. There were ten chn. but

the youngest child, Elizabeth was b. after his will was indited, 8-6-1753. He d. sometime prior to his will being recorded, 6-17-1759. After his death, his wife, Mary was m. secondly to George Horsh (Also written Horsht, Hess, and Heiss)

All of Adam's acreage was evidently distributed prior to his death. His will divided his chn. into two groups; first, Isaac who received his father's Bible and the 150 acre plantation on which he lived, Magdalena and Eva who were to be paid 173 pounds, 6 shillings and 133 pounds, 6 shillings, respectively, forming one group; secondly Adam who received the plantation upon which he lived, and paying various sums to Henry, Anna, John, Pebely, and Maria forming another group. And in case of Adam dying before the age of twenty-one without issue then his son, Henry should hold the said last mentioned plantation to him, his heirs, and assigns forever as he my son Adam should have paid had he lived. Pebely is interpreted as being Barbara.

The will of *4 Adam Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1) is taken from the Brenneman History, written by Dr. A. H. Gerberich and published in 1938.

"LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ADAM BRENNEMAN.

"In the name of God Amen, I, Adam Brenneman of Conestoga Township, County of Lancaster, and Province of Pennsylvania, being in health of body and of sound and desposing mind, memory and understanding. Do make and declare this last will and testament.

"First and principally recommending my immortal spirit into the hands of my Great Creator, Trusting in the merits of my Blessed Saviour for pardon and remission of all my sins and an happy admission into the region of Bliss and Immortality, and as to all such wordly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise, and bequeath of the same in the manner following.

"Imprimis: I order that my just debts and funeral expenses be paid off and discharged as soon as conveniently may be after my decease. Then I give and bequeath to my loving wife MARY the one third part of my personal estate for her Maintenance; and my will further is that she will live in the house on the plantation where I now live during her widowhood and no longer rent free. Then I give to my loving son ISAAC my large old Bible.

"Then I give and devise to my said son ISAAC the plantation he now lives on in Conestoga township, County of Lancaster, and Province aforesaid, containing about 150 acres to hold to my said son ISAAC and his heirs and assigns forever, upon condition that he, my said son, do pay to my daughter MAGDALENE the full sum 173 pounds six shillings; and to my daughter EVA the full sum on one hundred and thirty three pounds six shillings.

"And my will is that if either of my said three, ISAAC, MAGDALENA, or EVA should die before marriage, that then the part or share of such child so dying shall go to the senior or the seniors of them, share of such, share and share alike. And my will is that the said portion of my daughters be paid to them at their respective ages of eighteen years or day of marriage, which first may happen.

"Item, I give and devise to my son ADAM the plantation whereon I now live, situated in Conestoga Township and County aforesaid, containing one hundred and fifty acres upon condition to wit, that he my son ADAM do pay to and among my children, HENRY, ANNA, JOHN, PEBELY, MARIA and EVA the full sum of seven hundred and fifty six pounds and thirteen shillings and eight pence in the

manner as following (that is to say) the sum of one hundred and forty three pounds six shillings to my son HENRY, the sum of one hundred and forty three pounds six shillings to my daughter ANNA, the sum of one hundred pounds six shillings to my son JOHN, the sum of one hundred and forty three pounds, six shillings to my daughter PEBELY, the sum of one hundred and forty three pounds, six shillings to my daughter MARIA, and the sum of forty pounds to my daughter EVA to make her share equal with her sister MAGDALENA.

"And my will is that the said several legacies be paid to my sons and daughters by my said son ADAM as they shall respectively come of age, to wit, the boys to the age of twenty one and the girls to the age of eighteen years or on the day of their marriage as shall first happen. And my will and meaning is that my said son ADAM shall pay of 756 pounds, 13 shillings, 8 pence in the manner aforesaid, I then give and devise to him the said last mentioned plantation to hold to him and his heirs forever. And my will further is that if my son ADAM should die before he attains to the age of twenty-one years without issue of his body lawfully to be gotten that then my son HENRY shall hold the said last mentioned plantation to him and his heirs and assigns forever, as he my said son ADAM should have paid had he lived. And my will further is that if any of my said children, ADAM, HENRY, ANNA, JOHN, PEBELY and MARIA should die before they attain to the age of eighteen or day of marriage that then the part or portion of such child or children shall be equally divided between all my children to wit, the children last mentioned and my children, ISAAC, MAGDALENA, and EVA, share and share alike. And if my daughter EVA should die under age and before marriage my will then is that the said forty pounds to be paid her as aforesaid shall go to her brother ISAAC and her sister MAGDALENA or to the survivor of their share and share alike.

"And lastly I nominate, constitute, and appoint my long friends Benedict Elsenman (Eshleman), Christian Furrey and John Bare of Conestoga Township trustees of this my former or other wills or will by me at any time heretofore made. Declaring this and no other to be and contain my last will and testament, in witness thereof I have here to set my hand and seal this 6th day of August in the year of our Lord One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Fifty Three. Recorded June 17, 1759.

Adam Brenneman."

*4 Adam Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1) and wife Mary were the parents of ten chn.:

1 Isaac Brenneman^3 was b. about 1730 on the original acreage of *Melchior^1 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there Sept., 1804; was m. to Veronica Forrer who d. in 1805/6. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 1'.

2 Magdalena Brenneman^3 was b. about 1732 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Reedt. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2'.

*3 Eva Brenneman^3 was b. about 1735 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) of West Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 3'.

4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3} was b. about 1737 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there 1778/9; was m. 12-30-1766 to Esther Neff. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 4'.

5 Henry Brenneman^3 was b. about 1740 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa.; d. sometime prior to 10-27-1815; was m. to the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

widow of John Groff whose maiden name was 2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) who was of the *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg lineage. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 5'.

6 Anna Brenneman^3 was b. about 1742 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Bauman. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 6'.

7 Dr. John Brenneman^3 was b. about 1744 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there in 1818; was m. to Dr. Maria Neff. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 7'.

8 Barbara Brenneman^3 was b. 1747/8 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa.; was m. Aug., 1769 at Lancaster, Pa. to the Rev. John Jacob Burkholder. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 8'.

9 Maria Brenneman^3 was b. 2-28-1750 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. at Middletown, Pa. in 1831; was m. to Martin Kendig^4, (Henry^3, Jacob^2, Martin^1). Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 9'.

10 Elizabeth Brenneman^3, possibly b. about 1753 or shortly afterwards at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She is not mentioned in her father's will which was indited 8-6-1753. She may have died in infancy for all trace of her is lost. Nfr.

End of Part 4, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 5, SEC. 2, CHAP. V.

5 Catharine Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1) was b. about 1705 in the vicinity of Greisheim, Rhein Hessen, Germany; d. after 1756 at her home in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Steiner, believed to have been a native of Canton Bern, Switz. and possibly her second cousin.

*Melchior Brenneman^1 on 3-26-1730 granted his son-in-law, John Steiner and wife, 5 Catharine Brenneman^2 150 acres of his original holdings between New Danville and the Stone Church, lying south of Long Lane and between the homestead farm and the part given to her brother, 1 Christopher^2. Tradition has it that Catharine had red hair and because of her unusual appearance, the Indians of the Manor stood in awe of her. John Steiner and wife lived their days and reared their chn. on this farm. He d. in 1750 and she d. after 1756 when his intestate estate was settled.

5 Catharine Brenneman^2 and John Steiner were the parents of nine chn., using the Brenneman exponents, their names are:

1 Jacob Steiner^3 was b. before 1735 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a woman named Catharine whose surname is unknown. He also died intestate in 1782 leaving a wife, Catharine and at least one son named Jacob. Nfr.

2 Christian Steiner^3 was b. about 1735 and received one half of his father's farm in 1756. His older brother, 1 Jacob Steiner^3 received the other half of

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

their father's farm. He was interested in land deals with Daniel Brenneman of Westmoreland Co., Pa. and later moved there and became the progenitor of a large descendancy of Stoners who were widely scattered. This Daniel Brenneman is believed to the the immigrant who arrived from Rotterdam, Holland, 10-27-1754. It is quite possible that the latter was a first cousin of the chn. of *Melchior Brenneman[1]. This family has not been followed further. Nfr.

3 Abraham Steiner[3] was b. at the homestead of his father in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; nothing further is known of him. Nfr.

4 Barbara Stoner[3] (Steiner) was b. Dec., 1732 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 2-2-1756 to 4 Henry Keagy[2], (*John R. or Häns[1]) who was b. 11-11-1720.

It should be noted here that the arrangement of the number order on this identity list follows the order given in Brenneman's history instead of order of birth.

They lived on the farm he received from his father, being one-half the estate of *John R. Keagy[1] that was in Conestoga Twp. This farm was not far distant from the old Postlewait's tavern on the Conestoga. Here they lived until 1767 when they sold their farm and emigrated to Smith's Creek, Shenandoah Co., Va. where they purchased a 404 acre farm. They were the parents of eleven chn. some of whom were born in Lanc. Co., Pa. and the others in Va. The names of these chn. and further discussion of this family is found in Chap. IV, Sec. 2, Part 4, (q.v.).

5 Eve Steiner[3] was b, 12-25-1734 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 11-26-1822; was m. in 1753 to the Rev. Martin Boehm[2], (Jacob[1]) who was b. 11-30-1725, d. 3-25-1812. He was the youngest son of Jacob Boehm[1] (1693-1780), pioneer immigrant to Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1715 and Barbara Kendig[2], (Martin[1]). Martin Kendig[1] was the immigrant pioneer who acted as land agent for the first Mennonite settlement in what afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa., — known as the Pequea Settlement.

1 Jacob Boehm[1] was b. in the Palatinate of Germany and was a son of the Rev. Jacob Boehm who was exiled from Switz. about the time that *Melchior Brenneman[0], father of *Melchior[1] was exiled in 1671.

The Rev. Martin Boehm[2] was chosen by the Mennonites by lot as a Mennonite preacher in 1756. His son, the 3 Rev. Henry Boehm[4], b. 6-8-1775, in his reminiscences relates how his father had a powerful religious experience while plowing in the field in 1761; how his father knelt in the soil and prayed and wept at the end of every furrow. How, in the words of his son Henry, "He became a flame of fire and preached with the Holy Ghost sent down from Heaven."

After this experience he was considered too emotional and evangelical for the quietude of the Mennonites and for this reason was expelled by the church fathers. He then became a Methodist minister and later with his dtr., Barbara Boehm[4] (using the Brenneman exponent) were founders in 1791 of the United Breth-

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ren in Christ Church. He remained with the latter denomination until later when their bishop prohibited preaching in the German language, when he elected again to remain a Methodist.

He preached for the latter denomination, traveling widely as an evangelist in Pa. and the adjoining states until a few years before his death in 1812. Frequently, he traveled as an assistant to the renowned Bishop Asbury and no doubt was largely responsible for the schism among the Mennonites in the early 1770's and later. A few years before his death, he was content to spend his time on his farm near Willow Street where he was ever an inspiration to his many friends and neighbors. He was buried in the church yard at Boehm Chapel which was named in his honor. He inherited his father's farm in 1750 upon which he built a house where his chn. were born.

5 Eve Steiner^3 and the Rev. Martin Boehm^2 were the parents of six chn., using the Brenneman exponent, their names are: 1 Jacob^4, 2 John^4, 3 Rev. Henry Boehm^4, 4 Veronica^4 who m. (———) Hess, 5 Barbara^4 who m. 4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3}, and 6 (———) Boehm^4, a dtr. who probably d. in infancy.

Their third child the 3 Rev. Henry Boehm^4, was b. 6-8-1775; d. 12-22-1875 became more renowned than his father. He also was an evangelist in the Methodist Church and became the traveling companion of Bishop Asbury. They proselyted for early Methodism from Maine to Georgia and as far west as Illinois. He preached a sermon a month after he was 100 years old, 7-12-1875 in the old John Street Church, New York City, N. Y. His record of a long life as a Methodist minister is outstanding among American ministers. The 3 Rev. Henry Boehm^4 was m. to Sarah Hill.

They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

6 Elizabeth Steiner^3 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Isaac Good. Nfr.

7 Magdalena Steiner^3 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Michael Baughman, Jr.^{2}, (Michael^1) also spelled Bachman. Michael Bachman^1 was one of the pioneer settlers of Conestoga Twp. and a neighbor to the Brennemans and Steiners. Nfr.

8 Ann Steiner^3 was b. at the Conestoga homestead of her parents; was m. to Jacob Boehm^2, (Jacob^1). They moved into that part of Lanc. Co. that afterwards became Lebanon Co., Pa. and are said to have reared a large family of chn. Nfr.

9 Catharine Steiner^3 was b. at the Conestoga homestead of her parents; was a spinster in 1756 when her father's estate was settled. She later, about 1760 m. Benjamin Wissler (sometimes spelled Whisler) a citizen of nearby Donegal Twp. They were the parents of three sons, two of whom remained in Lanc. Co. and the third is said to have removed to Ohio and there is no further record of him.

The other sons are:

1 John Wissler^4 (1764-1809) was m. to 5 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1). Their dtr., Catharine Wissler^5 was m. to

George Stouffer whose dtr., Nancy Stouffer^6 m. Thomas Gerberich whose son Albert Henry Gerberich^7 m. Martha Eleanor Horwell whose son Albert Horwell Gerberich^8 is the author of the Brenneman History referred to frequently as the book from which the author has obtained considerable data. — Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2", (q.v.).

2 George Wissler^4 (1767-1841) m. 3 Annie Brenneman^4 (1773-1861) sister to John Wissler's wife above mentioned. The only Wisslers or Whislers in Dauphin Co., Pa. today are descendants of this couple. Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2", (q.v.).

End of Part 5, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 6, SEC. 2, CHAP. V.

*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} (Melchior^1) was b. Aug., 1718 on the homestead farm of his parents near New Danville, Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. at the same place, 4-19-1794; was m. to *Ann Good^3, (Jacob^2, Peter^1) who was b. in 1721/2 and d. in 1800 aged 78 years, 3 months, and 10 days. They were buried in the cemetery at the New Danville Mennonite Church; their graves are marked by initialed slate slabs. The name Good was originally spelled "Gutt". *Peter Gutt^1 was an immigrant to Lanc. Co., in 1715.

*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} was the only one of the children of *Melchior^1 born in America and the only one of his sons living at the time of the settlement of his father's estate in 1737 who had not reached his majority. He had outlived all his brothers and his sister Catharine more than 35 years. It seems his mother, *Elizabeth who was much younger than his father may not have been the mother of the other chn. and that she may have been the second wife of *Melchior^1. It is recorded on p. 40, V. 2, s.2, P. A. that Elizabeth Brenneman m. Frederick Walder in Oct., 1746. She is believed to have been the widow of *Melchior Brenneman^1 for we know no other Elizabeth Brenneman at this time except the dtr. of 1 Christopher Brenneman^2 (*Melchior^1) who m. John Leaman about this time.

*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} was a prosperous landholder and left his chn. at the time of his demise well established in life. He received the home place upon which he was born and reared until his father's death in 1737. The original home place was valued by his father's will as 150 acres. He bequeathed the home place or 125 acres of it to his youngest son, 13 Henry Brenneman^3, together with a portion of the contiguous acreage that he had previously deeded to his sons, 8 Jacob^3 and 3 Abraham^3 for some unknown reason.

His son, 6 Rudolph Brenneman, 3rd^3, predeceased his father and is not mentioned in his will; the share of 1 Peter Brenneman^3, the oldest child predeceased his father and his share is bequeathed to Peter's chn.

The author is indebted to Dr. Gerberich for the copy of his will taken from the Brenneman History.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

"Will of Melchior Brenneman, Jr. — 1786

In the name of God, Amen, This twenty-first day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six Melchior Brenneman, the elder of Conestoga Township, Lancaster County, and State of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, being at present sick and weak in body nevertheless of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding — thanks be to God — calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say, principally and first of all I recommend my soul into the hands of God, who gave it me, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a Christian-like and decent manner; and as touching such wordly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give, devise, and dispose of the same as follows, in the following manner and form.

"Imprimis, it is my will and I do order in the first place that all my just debts and funeral expenses be paid off and satisfied as soon as conveniently maybe after my decease.

"I give unto my son HENRY BRENNEMAN, his heirs and assigns all my plantation and tract of land situated in Conestoga Township, Lancaster County, aforesaid; adjoining to the lands of Jacob Brenneman, Adam Brenneman, deceased, Jacob Stoner and John Borgholder, containing about 125 acres and the allowance of roads, be the same more or less. To be holden by him the said HENRY BRENNEMAN his heirs and assigns forever.

"Item, it is my will and I do hereby order and direct that my said son HENRY BRENNEMAN shall pay for the aforesaid plantation and tract of land the sum of 925 pounds gold or silver money that is to say in the first place that the said Henry shall retain in his hands out of the aforesaid sum of money, the sum of 200 pounds and the remainder he shall pay in yearly payments the sum to wit: One year after my decease the sum of 40 pounds and then yearly and every year after my decease the sum of 40 pounds till the said sum is paid.

"Item, I give unto each of my children the sum of 200 pounds. For that reason I allow my said son, HENRY 200 pounds out of the aforesaid land.

"Item, I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife ANN my bed and bedding, spinning wheel, chest, table, and all my household goods and furniture and also my putter (sic) and iron pots and kettles, bags, barrels, and dresser together with all my linen, cloth, and books. I give and bequeath unto my said wife Ann, the choice of all my cows, a horse or mare. I do hereby order and direct that my said wife Ann shall have one third part of all my house and buildings and garden and water, bakeoven, and cellar during her life. It is my will that my son HENRY shall deliver unto my said wife Ann, over and above that what he is to pay for said land yearly and every year during her life as many apples, as she stands in need, two bbls. of good cider, 5 gallons of good liquor and keep her a horse or mare and a cow, sufficient summer and winter delivery unto my said wife yearly three wagon loads of good hay and second crop and in the barn for to feed said creatures and shall also feed them at all times when she shall order and direct.

"Item, It is my further will that my son HENRY shall deliver unto my said wife yearly and every year during her life, 12 bushels of good and merchantable wheat, 5 bushels of rye, and two bushels of Indian corn and deliver the same to the mill and the meal and bran back to her again and to give her firewood sufficient when she shall think proper and cut the same for her as she shall order or direct and deliver unto her 15 lbs. of heckled flax and ten lbs. yearly as aforesaid.

"Item, It is my will and I do hereby order and direct that my said son HENRY shall deliver unto my said wife yearly during her life one hundred and fifty pounds of good hog meat and one hundred pounds of beef.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

"Item, I do further give and bequeath unto my said wife ANN the sum of 100 pounds gold or silver money of Pennsylvania to be paid within one year after my decease and a stove in my house.

"Item, I give and bequeath unto all my children all the money arising out of my lands and personal estate what is not heretofore given and bequeathed unto my said wife and son HENRY.

"That is to say, MELCHIOR BRENNEMAN, ISAAC, DAVID, JACOB, JOHN, HENRY BRENNEMAN, MARGARET the wife of PETER STOUFFER, ANN the wife of JOHN HORST, ELIZABETH the wife of HENRY ROAD, EVE the wife of JOHN BOWMAN, and my grandchildren of my eldest son PETER PRENNEMAN, deceased, that is to say MELCHIOR, JOHN, BARBARA to be equally divided between them share and share alike.

"Item, it is my will that my said grandchildren, the heirs of my son, said PETER BRENNEMAN deceased, that is to say MELCHIOR, JOHN, and BARBARA shall have no more of my estate than one equal share with one of the rest of my children.

"Item, I will give and bequeath unto my eldest son PETER BRENNEMAN'S children, that is to say MELCHIOR, JOHN and BARBARA the sum of 5 shillings over and above their equal share, together with one of the rest of my children for their father's or their first birth right.

"Item it is my further will that the money arising out of my lands shall be paid to all my children as they succeed each other in age. And lastly, I do hereby nominate, appoint, and constitute my son JACOB BRENNEMAN and my son-in-law PETER STOUFFER executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking, disannulling and making void all former and other will or wills and executors by me heretofore made, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof, I the said MELCHIOR BRENNEMAN the elder have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Melchior Brenneman."

Witness:
John Borgholder
Jacob Stoner

Probated 9-13-1794"

*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2} (Melchior^{1}) and wife, *Ann Good^{3}, (Jacob^{2}, Peter^{1}) were the parents of thirteen chn.:

1 Peter Brenneman^{3} was b. about 1739 at the Conestoga Twp. homestead of his parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1783 at his new homestead in Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna Kauffman, b. 9-12-1743, d. in 1791. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 1".

2 Melchior Brenneman, 3rd^{3} was b. about 1741 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Susanna Bucher of Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 2".

3 Abraham Brenneman^{3} was b. 12-22-1744 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-8-1815 at Linville, Va.; was twice married. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 3".

4 Isaac Brenneman^{3} was b. at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna (Herr^{3}) Brenneman, widow of 5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}. (*2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}) who is mentioned on the identity list in Sec. 2, Part 2 and in Sec. 3, Part 5, this Chapter. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 4".

5 Margaret Brenneman^3 was b. about 1747 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1808; was m. to Peter Stauffer. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 5".

6 Rudolph Brenneman^3 was b. about 1749 at the Conestoga Twp. homestead of his parents; d. in 1774. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 6".

7 Elizabeth Brenneman^3 was b. about 1751 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Rhodes. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 7".

8 Jacob Brenneman^3 was b. 3-16-1753 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 6-8-1838 on his own homestead, part of the original acreage of his father; was m. twice. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 8"

9 David Brenneman^3 was b. about 1754 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1802 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; was m. three times. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 9".

*10 Eve Brenneman^3 was b. about 1757 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp.; Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to *9 John Bowman, 3rd.^{3}, (1 John^2, John^1) of the Strasburg lineage of Bowmans. She d. Dec., 1824. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 10".

11 Ann Brenneman^3 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Horst. This is repeated in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 11".

12 John Brenneman^3 was b. 3-10-1763 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Catharine Berthold. Of whom further in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 12".

13 Henry Brenneman^3 was b. in 1765 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 7-28-1820; was m. to Veronica Hackman who was b. 2-10-1767 in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 12-18-1833 near Orrville, O. Of whom further in Chap. 5, Sec. 3, Part 13".

End of Part 6, Sec. 2, Chap. V.

End of Sec. 2, Chap. V.

PART 1, SEC. 3, CHAP. V

1 Maria Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1725 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp.; d. in 1814 in nearby Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She m. Häns or John Stehman who d. in 1785. He is said to have been the son of Christian Stehman. Her father deeded them 137 acres of land in Donegal Twp. on 5-7-1751. To this original tract the father added additional grants before his death.

The Stehmans moved on this land shortly after 1751 and they purchased sev-small tracts adjoining, so that at the time of John Stehman's death in 1785, the estate was 336 acres.

1 Maria Brenneman^3 and John Stehman were the parents of six chn.:

1 John Stehman^4 was b. before 1760 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He is supposed to have been the founder of the Stamy family of Franklin Co., Pa. He is said to have been buried in southern Franklin Co. and to have been the father of six chn., surnamed Stamy. The name of his wife is unknown and the place of their burial is not definitely known. Nfr.

2 Anna Stehman^4 was b. 9-15-1765 at the home of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 9-27-1839; was m. to John Greider. This family is supposed to have lived their lives in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

3 Elizabeth Stehman^4 was b. at the home of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1785 to Frederick Gelbach who was b. 7-9-1763, d. 9-9-1813. They lived at Maytown, Lanc. Co., Pa., on an 167 acre farm adjoining the Marietta Road. They are known to have had seven chn. She dying, he was m. the second time to Anna Sherer and they are known to have had two sons and five dtrs. Nfr.

4 Christian Stehman^4 was b. 3-31-1771; d. 7-26-1844; was m. 11-18-1790 to Anna Huber who was b. 7-7-1768, d. 4-14-1852. She was the dtr. of John H. Huber. They lived in northern Lanc. Co. and were the parents of twelve chn. Nfr.

5 Jacob Stehman^4 was b. at the home of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. first to Mary Huber, sister to his brother, 4 Christian's wife; was m. secondly to Elizabeth Lindemuth. There were two sons by his first marriage and two dtrs. by his second marriage. He met a violent death by a runaway team in 1816. Nfr.

6 Maria Stehman^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to the Hon. Jacob Gish. They lived near Elizabethtown, Pa. and were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Maria Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1).*

End of Part 1, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 2, SEC. 3, CHAP V.

2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman, 2nd^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. 5-10-1726 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. at his home 12-6-1809 in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Ann Snavely who was b. in 1730, d. in 1817. She was the dtr. of Jacob Snavely and wife Veronica of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

There were three outstanding qualities that characterized the Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, — a deep religious fervor, an untiring love for manual labor, and thrift. He was more like his grandfather *Melchior^1 than any other of the descendants of the latter with the possible exception of the Rev. Henry Boehm^3. He first acquired land among the hills of Martic Twp. which he sold to his

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

brother-in-law, *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) in 1753.—Chap.IV, Part 3, Sec.2, (q.v.).

His father presented him, on 5-7-1751 with 187 acres of land located near Bainbridge, Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. that adjoined the land of his brother-in-law, John Stehman. He increased his holdings by a further purchase of 310 acres of land in 1767 along the Susquehanna river and 96¼ acres, Dec. 1772 and an additional farm from his father. By purchase and inheritance, his holdings totaled about 950 acres when his property was distributed after his death.

He was a very industrious man,—farmer, operator of a grist-mill near Ridgeville and a distillery at Locust Grove, as well as a preacher in the Mennonite Church. He also had an interest in a ferry at Billinger which communicated with York Co. During the Revolutionary war, he assisted in the transportation of supplies from that county to Washington's army.

Altho a Mennonite in belief, all of his sons served in the militia which was a contrast with the usual Mennonite attitude, non-participation in war. It is remarkable, while he was always loyal to his Mennonite belief and a preacher for many years in that church, that the third generation of his descendants had very few of that belief.

The will of 2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman, 2nd^3 and wife is a unique joint will; it is found on p. 43, Brenneman's History and is well worth reading.

2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman, 2nd^3 and Ann Snavely were the parents of eleven chn.:

1 Veronica Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. 2-24-1751 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 4-5-1768 to Christian Bucher of the same Twp. Of whom further below.

2 John Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1). was b. 7-5-1752; d. 11-19-1804; was m. 4-16-1775 to Anna Friedin, b. 11-6-1749. She is believed because of documents bearing her signature to be Anna Barbara Shenk, dtr. of Christian Shenk of Martic Twp. She had first m. a man named Fried. The suffix "in" is a German feminine ending. 2 John Brenneman^4 and wife were prominent land owners in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and were the parents of two chn. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving 4th Class, 8th Battalion, Lanc. Co., Militia; in 1781 was one of the guards who conducted British officers to Elizabeth, N. J. to be exchanged. Nfr.

3 Catharine Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1754 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; she may have d. young, at least, no record of her marriage is known. Nfr.

4 Christian Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^1, Melchior^1) was b. about 1756 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and was buried at St. Peter's Cem. in Middletown, Pa. He was a Mennonite who forsook them and united with the Lutheran Church. He was m. to Catharine,

b. 11-11-1766, d. 2-15-1829, whose maiden name is unknown. His father granted him 149 acres of land, 4-17-1786, lying partly in Donegal Twp., and partly in Paxton Twp.; he purchased 297 acres at the mouth of Conewago Creek; later 200 acres along the Susquehanna river bordering Port Royal. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving in Capt. Andrew Bogg's Co., 8th Class, 4th Battalion, Lanc. Co. militia.

4 Christian Brenneman^4 and wife Catharine were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

5 Henry Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1758 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp.; d. in May or June, 1808; was m. to Mary Ann Gelbach of Maytown. His father, 2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, granted him 132½ acres from his estate where he lived in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. In 1781 he was in Capt. Corr's Co., 8th Class, 8th Battalion, Lanc. Co. militia; in 1782 he was 4th Class, 10th Battalion; in 1783 with Capt. Andrew Bogg's Co., 8th Class, 4th Battalion, Lanc. Co., militia.

5 Henry Brenneman^4 and Mary Ann Gelbach were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

6 Maria Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. 2-5-1760 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 4-23-1835 at Columbia, Pa.; she was m. 2-24-1778 to John Haldeman who was b. 6-2-1753 in Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. 5-19-1832 in Donegal Twp. He was the third son of Jacob Haldeman, b. in 1722 in the Canton of Neufchatel, Switz., emigrated to America, d. in 1783 in Rapho Twp. and Maria Miller who was the dtr. of Henry Miller (1726-1800) of Earl Twp. Lanc. Co., Pa.

John Haldeman came to "still" for the 2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, and to make whiskey barrels at the latter's Locust Grove distillery, while winning the hand of his dtr., 6 Maria^4. They were granted, 4-13-1784 for 1850 pounds consideration by her father, 177 acres of land along the Susquehanna river. He also by payments and trades with the other Brennemans obtained the ancestral home of her father where he d. 5-19-1832. They were first buried in the old Haldeman burying-ground, high above the river at Billmyer, not more than a stone's throw from their home, later their bodies were removed to an attractive walled enclosure along the river road, a short distance east of their former resting place.

John Haldeman served in the Revolutionary War in Capt. Thomas Robinson's Co., in Col. Alex Lowry's Battalion from Donegal Twp. He was a bold, successful business man. He built a stone-mill at Locust Grove and was the founder of Bainbridge. He was widely known as an enterprising and highly respected farmer and miller.

6 Maria Brenneman^4 and John Haldeman were the parents of 12 chn., surnamed Haldeman, of whom four died in infancy. The names of the other eight chn. are: 1 John^5, 2 Jacob Miller^5, 3 Ann^5, 4 Christian^5, 5 Henry^5, 6 Abraham^5, 7 Maria^5, 8 Peter Haldeman^5.

5 Henry Haldeman[5] was b. 12-13-1787 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-21-1849 at his homestead in E. Donegal Twp.; was m. in 1811 to Frances Stehman who was b. 2-1-1794, d. 2-15-1826. He was the owner of a gristmill, sawmill and distilleries. He also was the builder in 1845 of a blast furnace at Chickies in which he was interested in its operation until his death. He was found dead in bed while on a visit to his brother, 2 Jacob Miller Haldeman[5] who lived at Harrisburg, Pa.

5 Henry Haldeman[5] and Frances Stehman were the parents of nine chn.:

Their oldest child, 1 Samuel Stehman Haldeman[6] was b. 8-12-1812 at Locust Grove; d. 9-10-1880 of paralysis of the heart; was m. in 1835 to Mary A. Hough of Bainbridge, Pa. She was b. 12-12-1812, d. 7-6-1883. He was sent to the Harrisburg Classical Academy at the age of 14 years. This academy was conducted at that time by his relative, 6 Dr. John Miller Keagy[4]. He was the latter's second cousin once removed as can be readily observed by consulting Chap. IV, Sec. 3. (q.v.). After two years at the Harrisburg Classical Academy, he entered Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. where he made the acquaintance and life long friendship of Prof. Henry Darwin Rodgers, who was a distinguished geologist. He left Dickinson College in 1830 and continued his scientific studies at home with avidity for a number of years. About 1835 shortly after his marriage, he became an assistant to his former preceptor, Prof. Rodgers in the State Geological Survey of New Jersey. He studied the natural sciences and languages on a broad basis; was chosen in 1841 as Professor of Zoology in the Franklin Institute, Phila., Pa.; was chosen in 1852 as Chemist and geologist for the State Agricultural Society of Pa.; he occupied the chair of Natural Science in the University of Pennsylvania from 1850 to 1853 and a similar position at the Delaware College at Newark, Del. He was Prof. of Comparative Philogy in the University of Pennsylvania from 1863 until his death. The latter university conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. He was during his life time acknowledged as one of the leading authorities in natural history, ethnology, philogy, and archaeology. His writings in all fields of science were many. He was an honorary member of twenty eight societies in this country and abroad.

1 Dr. Samuel Stehman Haldeman[6] took very little interest in business altho he was a director of the First National Bank of Marietta, Pa. and president of the turnpike company that owned the highway between Marietta and Columbia, Pa. He was a democrat in politics, not always abiding with the most partisan views. While he was reared a Protestant in his youth, he was liberal in matters of religion, of his own choice in his maturity, he joined the Roman Catholic Church.

He studied the Indian language as a student and was conversant with several dialects of the Indians. He also had a very large collection of Indian relics taken from a cave on his land near Chickies Creek. His later years were spent in considerable travel in this country and abroad.

1 Dr. Samuel Stehman Haldeman^{6} and Mary A. Hough were the parents of four chn.:

1 Victor Haldeman^{7}. Nfr.

2 Frances Haldeman^{7}. Nfr.

3 Eliza Haldeman^{7}. Nfr.

4 Carsten Haldeman^{7}. Nfr.

For further biography consult V.8, p.94, of the "Dictionary of American Biography" (q.v.). Nfr.

7 Jacob Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^{3}, *2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1761 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-22-1808 at his home in Conoy Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 1-2-1787 to Catharine Wolf, b. in 1868, d. sometime subsequent to 1850, who was the dtr. of Jacob Wolf of Donegal Twp. He was m. by a Lutheran minister and they were members of that church. During the Revolutionary war he was enrolled as a soldier, 7th class, 4th Battalion with Captain Andrew Boggs' Co. He inherited the Heisey Mill property near Ridgeville where he built a stone-mill replacing the old log-mill, and where he lived until his death.

7 Jacob Brenneman^{4} and Catharine Wolf were the parents of ten chn., four of whom d. in infancy or in their youth, leaving six chn. at the time of his premature death. Nfr.

8 Ann Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^{3}, *2 Christian^{1}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 12-5-1765 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 10-18-1841; was m. first to Alexander Brady; was m. secondly to Christian Steiner, Jr., who d. in 1801 and who was the son of Christian Steiner, and wife Barbara of nearby Manor Twp.; she was m. thirdly to Christian Shuman, son of George Shuman. She was the mother of one son by her first marriage, 6 chn. by her second marriage, and 3 chn. by her third marriage. Christian Shuman was a farmer and distiller. 8 Ann Brenneman^{4} and her third husband, Christian Shuman are buried at Habecker's Mennonite cem. Nfr.

9 Elizabeth Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^{3}, *2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1767 and was deceased before her father who d. 12-6-1809. She was m. by a Lutheran pastor to Jacob Stehman and was the mother of three chn., two of whom were mentioned in her father's will. Nfr.

10 Barbara Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^{3}, *2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1770 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Frederick Gramm who was b. 11-1-1773, d. 2-27-1855. They are buried in a private burial ground on the Kaylor farm on the Lincoln Highway, east of Columbia, Pa.

10 Barbara Brenneman^{4} and Frederick Gramm were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

11 Susanna Brenneman^{4}, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^{3}, *2 Christian^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 4-1-1772 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Christian Barr who was b. 10-11-1755, d. 9-17-1816. He was the son of

Jacob Barr and Ann Groff of Bart Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., and a grandson of John Barr, pioneer settler who arrived about 1710 in Lanc. Co. 11 Susanna Brenneman[4] and Christian Barr lived and reared their family in Bart Twp. They were the parents of 13 chn. This family had a comfortable home with lands, mills, and was well known as a prosperous and thrifty family.

The statement about the ancestry of Christian Barr has been taken from Dr. Gerberich's History of the Brenneman family. There is not much doubt that this Christian Barr is one and the same as previously referred to as a son of Martin Barr under that of 5 Anna Bowman[4], (5 Abraham[3], *1 John[2], John[1]) in Chap III, Sec. 3, (q.v.). A further study of the Barr family would be necessary to prove which statement is correct. Nfr.

1 Veronica Brenneman[4], (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd [3], *2 Christian[2], Melchior[1]) was b. 2-24-1751 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-5-1804 at her home in the same Twp.; was m. 4-5-1768 to Christian Bucher, Jr., son of a Swiss refugee who located in westrrn Donegal Twp. about 1760 and d. there sometime in the 1770's. 1 Veronica Brenneman[4] and Christian Bucher, Jr. were farmers and he operated a mill in Donegal Twp. They were a highly respected Mennonite family and became the parents of 8 chn., surnamed Bucher.

Their oldest child, 1 Anna Bucher[5] was b. 1-18-1769 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp. and d. 9-29-1850 at Kennett Square, Chester Co., Pa. She m. John Taylor, b. 9-10-1762 near Kennett Square, Pa. and d. there, 12-13-1850. They, by this marriage and by succeeding events, became the grandparents of the renowned poet, journalist, literary writer, and diplomat, — Bayard Taylor.

John Taylor, a stone mason of English Quaker ancestry, had come from Chester Co. to work for 2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd [3] or Christian Bucher, Jr., or for both, on the stone masonry of their barns and distillery. While thus engaged, he boarded at the home of the latter and fell in love with 1 Anna Bucher[5]. This brought forth opposition from her family as the match was considered unequal as to worldly goods and there was considerable feeling because John Taylor was of English descent. The result was that the young couple eloped and were married the same day and went to Chester Co. to live. The Buchers add to this story that Anna's father was absent at the mill at the time of the elopement and upon his return home immediately missed his dtr., Anna and asked, much perturbed in his "Pennsylvania Dutch": "Wo ist die Ann?" He was furious when he later learned that one of the horses was missing and that Anna's saddle was also missing, when someone ventured the answer, "Wegganga mit der Chon Taylor." For a long time he refused to pardon the pair but in time as the couple prospered in land and improvements a reconciliation was effected.

The opposition was equally strong by John Taylor's family. He was disowned by the Friends for marrying out of meeting; however, he was never willing to acknowledge any fault on his part and was never restored to his birthright. This marriage took place sometime in the year 1790 and lasted for six decades

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

of mutual happiness. The bond between husband and wife forged in the fires of adversity became the stronger thereby.

John Taylor purchased 180 acres of land from Benjamin Way and wife on 3-14-1792 in East Marlborough Twp., Chester Co., Pa. to which place he and his wife moved, established their home, and reared a family of ten children. This was the "Fairthorne Farm", so well known from the "Story of Kennett" and is situated on the edge of the borough of Kennett Square. Thirteen of the grandsons of this couple served in the Civil War. Anna Bucher^5 and John Taylor were buried in the cemetery at Kennett Friends' Meeting House.

The second child by their marriage was a son, Joseph Taylor^6 who was b. 9-8-1795 at the "Fairthorne Farm", d. 6-22-1885. He was m. 10-15-1818 to Rebecca Way who was b. 10-13-1799, d. 2-19-1890; she was the dtr. of Caleb Way and Magdalena Bower (Bauer). The Ways, as were the Taylors, were English Quakers or Friends; the Bowers were German Lutherans and lived at Maytown, Lanc. Co., Pa.

2 Joseph Taylor^6 became a merchant at Kennett Square; was once elected sheriff of Chester Co., and was a highly respected and useful citizen of the county. They were also the parents of 10 chn. Their fourth child was Bayard Taylor^7, who was originally named 4 James Bayard Taylor^7, he was b. 1-11-1825 at Kennett Square, d. 12-19-1878 at Berlin, Germany, while representing the U. S. as Minister, having held the appointment from April, 1878 until his death. The body of Bayard Taylor was returned to the U. S. and is interred in the cemetery at Longwood, Pa., beside his first wife.

From Mr. and Mrs. Frederich Carey of Kennett Square, Pa.; according to Dr. Gerberich in his Brenneman History, (1938):

"Robert Taylor of Clutterwick, parish of Great Budworth, Little Leigh, Cheshire, England arrived in 1681 with William Penn. and settled in Springfield Twp., Delaware Co., Pa. He had bought 2,000 acres from Penn before he emigrated from England. He m. Mary Hayes, sister of Justice Jonathan Hayes of Marple. Their son Isaac of Delaware Co. m. 9-14-1689, Sarah Broadwell, d. 9-14-1748, whose son Josiah, b. 4-17-1708, d. in March, 1765 was m. 3-14-1730 at Bradford Meeting to Jane Stewart; she was a dtr. of Alexander Stewart and Mary Bailey. Their son Abraham Taylor of Kennett Square, b. 11-21-1731; d. 1808; was m. 4-28-1759 in Wilmington, Del. to Rebecca Way who was b. 7-16-1735. This ceremony was performed by a Swedish minister for which they were complained of in Meeting but later were reinstated. They had 10 chn., one of whom was John Taylor who m. 1 Anna Bucher^5."

Their son, 2 Joseph Taylor^6 met his wife, Rebecca Way while on a visit to his Brenneman and Bucher relatives in Donegal Twp.; perhaps on the occasion referred to in the following letter written by his parents which is still preserved:

Kennett Square, 5-20-1817

Resp'd. fr'd., John Brandt,

You will please let Joseph have the Amount that grand-

father Brenneman left Nancy with interest from death of grand-mother Brenneman. If not convenient to pay money, please to give a note to Joseph Taylor, Sr.

This from yours,
John Taylor
Ann Taylor

John Brandt was a brother-in-law to John Taylor, he having been m. to Anna (Bucher[5]) Taylor's sister, Veronica, known as Fannie. 3 Veronica Bucher[5] was b. 1-13-1772; d. 9-10-1857; was m. to John Brandt who was b. 2-24-1767, d. 12-14-1842. This marriage was also objected to by the Bucher family much the same as that of the Taylor marriage. John Brandt was a carpenter and builder, thrifty and successful also as a farmer. He purchased a 130 acre farm from his father-in-law situated about two miles west of Maytown where they lived, reared a family of six children. Here he lived to see the day that he helped or saved his father-in-law from bankruptcy. John Brandtand 3 Veronica Bucher[5] were buried at Reich's Meeting house.

Returning to Bayard Taylor[7]:

He had traveled in England, Scotland, and on the continent of Europe, more than 3,000 miles on foot which was meagerly financed by the New York "Tribune" to which he reported "Views Afoot". This was later published in book form, all before he had reached his majority. He later joined the gold rush to California; also reporting vividly for the "Tribune", the life of the mining camps.

He returned from the Pacific Coast and was m. 10-24-1850 to Mary S. Agnew to whom he was romantically attached. She was at the time of her marriage fatally stricken with tuberculosis and d. 12-21-1850. She was the dtr. of farm neighbors, John Agnew and Lydia Dixon. Her death affected him deeply and his sorrow in her loss finds touching expression in his poetry. He sought relief in literary work but his excessive labor combined with grief weakened his health.

Deciding to go abroad, he remained in foreign lands for nearly a decade. In 1853 he was in Shanghai when he joined Admiral Perry's Expedition to Japan. The writing and notes pertaining to this memorable cruise have been preserved in secrecy in the archives of the U. S. Navy at Washington, D. C.

He was m. secondly 10-27-1857 to Marie Hansen, dtr. of the eminent Danish Astronomer, Peter Andreas Hansen, who founded the observatory at Erfurt, Germany, and wife, Lina Braun. Marie Hansen was b. 6-2-1829 at Gotha, Germany and d. 7-8-1925 at Portenkirchen, Bavaria. Her ashes were brought to America and interred in her husband's grave at Longwood cemetery nearby Kennett Square, Chester Co., Pa.

There was one child, a dtr. by this union, namely, — 1 Lillian Taylor[8]; she was b. 8-3-1858 and was m. to Dr. Otto Kiliani, who was b. 1863 and d. in June, 1928, a prominent physician of Munich. This couple resided for sometime in New York City and later at Portenkirchen in the Bavarian Alps. They had two chn.

Altho 4 Bayard Taylor[7] was a wanderer in every land and clime his thoughts often turned toward his homeland in Chester Co., Pa. After his second marriage he built a large and handsome residence just north of his parents' homestead at Kennett Square, which he named "Cedarcroft". This home was dedicated with a house opening on 10-18-1860.

During the Civil War in 1862, he was appointed Secretary to the Hon. Simon Cameron, U. S. Minister to Russia at St. Petersburg. While the latter was absent from the embassy, he for some months was Charge d' Affaires at the Russian Capital. It was a disappointment to him that he did not become Minister when Minister Cameron was later recalled by his government. His chief services to his country while at the Russian Capital was the interception of despatches intended for Agents of the Confederacy. In April 1878 he was appointed Minister to the German Empire when death overtook him 12-19-1878.

He was a voluminous and versatile writer and his travel pictures of foreign lands were most popular in their day. His close friend and fellow Quaker, John Greenleaf Whittier has paid him this tribute: "The most industrious of men, slowly, patiently under many disadvantages, he built up his splendid reputation, — Traveler, editor, novelist, translator, diplomatist, and thru all and above all, a poet, what he was he owed wholly to himself. His native honesty was satisfied with no half tasks. He finished as he went and always said did his best."

For further and more enlarged biographies of Bayard Taylor the reader is referred to V. 18, Dictionary of American Biography; to V. 6, p 2127, Cyclopedia of Pennsylvania Biography. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 2 Melchior Brenneman, 2nd3, (*2 Christian2, Melchior1).*

End of Part 2, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 3, SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

*3 Anna Brenneman^3, (2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. in 1730 at the Conestoga Twp. homestead of her parents; d. in 1781 at her own home in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. at the age of 51 years, 5 months, and 1 day; was m. to *3 Abraham Keagy^2, (John R.^{1}) who was b. 5-2-1725 and d. 11-3-1784.

They resided on the paternal acres, a large farm in Conestoga Twp. which was patented to the heirs of *John Rudolph Kegay^1 after his demise. The patent bears the date 10-18-1749.

Using the Keagy exponents, the names of the eleven chn. of *3 Anna Brenneman^3 and *3 Abraham Keagy^2 are:

1 Ann Keagy^3, b. 12-19-1748, m. Christian Shenk.

2 Christian Brenneman Keagy^3, b. 8-5-1751, m. Mary Resh.

3 Henry Keagy^3, b. 1753/4, d. single.

4 Abraham Keagy, Jr.^{3}, b. 7-4-1757 m. 5 Barbara Boehm^3.

5 Barbara Keagy^3, b. 1760, m. George Urban.

*6 Rudolph Keagy^3, b. 2-17-1764, m. first Elizabeth Miller, m. secondly *5 Esther Bowman^4.

7 Veronica Keagy^3, b. in 1766, m. Jacob Stoner.

8 Mary Keagy^3, b. 1-15-1768, m. Jacob Haverstick.

9 John Keagy^3, b. 1-20-1770 m. Elizabeth Smith, she dying, m. secondly Magdalena Neff, a widow.

10 Susanna Keagy^3 m. John Stehman.

11 Elizabeth Keagy^3 m. Adam Litzenborg.

*Note: An enlarged identity list of the chn. of *3 Anna Brenneman3 and and *3 Abraham Keagy^2 is found at the end of Chap. IV, Sec. 2, Part 3, and their sketches and descendancies are found in Chap. IV, Sec. 3.*

End of Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 4, SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

4 Adam Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1733 at the Conestoga homestead of his parents; d. in 1785 on his Donegal Twp. homestead in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Magdalena whose surname is unknown.

He was the recipient in 1751 of a 187½ acre farm in Donegal Twp. from his father and is supposed to have settled there in 1757 or shortly afterwards This farm became his homestead where he d. in 1785 rated as a financially well-to-do farmer.

4 Adam Brenneman^3 and wife Magdalena were the parents of seven chn. all of whom were b. on their Donegal Twp. homestead.

Their names are:

1 Christian Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1757 at the Donegal homestead of his father. He inherited 137 acres of the original homestead and also a smaller tract. A resurvey showed him holding 222 acres of land in all, of which he sold the greater part to John Haldeman in 1794. He never m. and was familiarly known as "Red Christ". He lived on a homestead close to the river until his death in 1820, providing generously for his surviving relatives. Nfr.

2 John Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the Donegal homestead of his parents before 1760 and d. in Donegal Twp. 12-19-1815. He was m. to Christina Brun, d. 9-22-1817, who was a dtr. of Peter Brun of Northumberland Co., Pa. 2 John Brenneman^4 was a school teacher during his youth, he later dealt in York, Lancaster, and Washington counties' land. In 1800 he purchased in Smith's Twp. in the latter county 50 acres that he planned for his home but sold it to his brother, 6 Henry Brenneman^4 in 1809. They lived in Donegal Twp. and became the parents of 4 chn. Nfr.

3 Susanna Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the Donegal homestead of her parents and d. before 1793. She was m. to Andrew

Berg and it is believed that they had no issue for no reference is made to chn. of hers in the will of her brother, 1 Christian Brenneman^4 Nfr.

4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. in 1765 and d. 11-7-1803 in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. It is believed that he never married. His estate was settled by his brother, 7 Abraham Brenneman^4. He is buried in the old family graveyard near Shock's Mills. Nfr.

5 Barbara Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the Donegal homestead of her parents; was m. to Abraham Stoner. They reared a family of chn. whose christian names are unknown to the author. Nfr.

6 Henry Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the Donegal homestead of his parents; d. in Donegal Twp. in 1813; was m. to Mary Shire, dtr. of the widow Ann Shire of Mont Joy, Pa. He had been an investor in lands in Washington Co. which was disposed of by his administrators. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

7 Abraham Brenneman^4, (4 Adam^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. 7-22-1776 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp.; d. 10-27-1821, probably at Columbia, Pa.; was m. to Sarah McCann who was b. 9-9-1793, d. 12-25-1867, and was the dtr. of (-----) McCann and wife Elizabeth (1766-1797). 7 Abraham Brenneman^4 moved to Columbia, Pa. where he managed a hotel for many years. They were the parents of 6 chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 4 Adam Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1)*

End of Part 4, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 5, SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3} (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1735 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. between the 12th and 24th of Aug., 1771; was m. to Anna Herr^3, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1). They were the parents of four children whose names are, — 1 John^4, 2 Elizabeth^4, 3 Anna^4, and 4 Susanna Brenneman^4.

Anna Herr^3 outlived her husband and was m. secondly to his first cousin 4 Isaac Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1). The four chn. of Christian Brenneman lived with and were reared by Anna Herr^3 and 4 Isaac Brenneman^3. The family afterwards moved to Newberry Twp., York Co., Pa. where they lived and reared the family of 4 Isaac Brenneman^3. 4 Isaac Brenneman^3 and wife Anna (Herr^3) Brenneman were the parents of five chn. He and his wife are believed to have been buried in unmarked graves in Zentmeyer's cemetery, Alexander, Pa. Further as to the chn. and the family of 4 Isaac Brenneman^3 is found in Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 4", (q.v.).

End of Part 5, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 6, SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

6 Veronica Brenneman^3, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents about 1738 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Rudolph

Herr, Jr.^{3}, (Rudolph^2, Abraham^1). The latter was a sister to Anna Herr^3 who m. Veronica's brother, 5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, as readily observed by comparing their formulae.

This family lived in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. for a number of years but left Lancaster County and not much further is known of them.

6 Veronica Brenneman^3 and Rudolph Herr, Jr.^{3}, were the parents of five chn.:

1 Christian Herr^4 was m. to a Miss Brubaker; they lived and reared a family in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Rudolph Herr, 3rd^4 was m. to a Miss Hayes; it is said that they lived in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

3 Susan Herr^4 was b. 9-15-1762 at the homestead of her parents in Manor Twp., Lancaster Co., Pa.; d. 6-20-1816 in Lampeter Twp., same county; was m. to John Binkley who was b. 12-24-1758, d. 9-2-1797. He owned a plantation and mill in Lampeter Twp. where he lived. He was also the owner of land in Martic Twp. which he sold to Daniel Brenneman and Christian Herr. 3 Susan Herr^4 and her husband are buried in the Mennonite cemetery at Mellinger's Meeting House. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

4 Ann Herr^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Benjamin Kauffman. They were farmers near Levan's Mill not far from West Willow, Lanc. Co., Pa. Nothing is known as to the number of their chn. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Herr^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Christian Stehman. They lived near Bausman, Manor Twp. The author has no record of their chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of *2 Christian Brenneman^2, (Melchior^1)*

End of Part 6, Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 1', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

1 Isaac Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1730 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. on the original homestead of his parents which was also the home place of his grandfather Melchior^1; d. there sometime in Sept., 1804; was m. to Veronica Forrer who d. in 1805 or 6.

She was the dtr. of Christian Forrer and Maria (sometimes called Mary) Herr^3, (John^2, Häns^1). 1 Isaac Brenneman^3 received by his father's will the Conestoga homestead of his father, estimated in the will as 150 acres. They made this homestead their home, where they farmed and reared a family of five chn. The assessment lists of 1757 show this farm as 159 acres and also lists him as the owner of 25 acres of land in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

He indited his will, 7-10-1804, representing himself as "old and weak of body." This will was probated, 9-26-1804, thus it is presumed that he d. Sept., 1804.

Isaac Brenneman^3 and Veronica Forrer were the parents of five chn.:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1 Christian Brenneman^4 was b. sometime in the 1760's; d. sometime before 1841. It is not known whether he m. or not. He removed to the Mennonite settlement in Lincoln Co., Ontario, Canada about 1805 and is believed to have d. there. Nfr.

2 Ann Brenneman^4 was b. in the 1760's at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a man named Dixon. They are known to have had one dtr., named Esther Dixon. Nfr.

3 Frances (also known as Veronica) Brenneman^4 was b. 7-29-1769 at the homestead of her parents; d. 2-29-1828; was m. to Isaac Heiney, Jr. who d. 5-3-1832. He was the son of Isaac Heiney, well known farmer in Conestoga and Manor Twps., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of sixteen chn., of whom three d. in their infancy. Nfr.

4 Mary Brenneman^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there Dec., 1841. She was evidently a spinster at the time of her death for her will provided that one-third of her estate be bequeathed to Esther Hess, one-third to her brother, 5 Martin^4, and one-third to the five chn. of Veronica Heiney. This will leads to the belief that her brother, 1 Christian^4 predeceased her and left no heirs and that eleven of the sixteen Heiney chn. may have been deceased before 1841. The names of the five Heiney chn. who are mentioned in her will are,—1 Magdalena^5, 2 Elizabeth^5, 3 Veronica^5, 4 Susan^5, and 5 Isaac^5. Nfr.

5 Martin Brenneman^4 was b. in 1775 at the Conestoga homestead of his parents; d. in 1862; was m. to Veronica Kendig, dtr. of George Kendig and Elizabeth Eshleman. He was a man of considerable means but lost most of his holdings by going security for friends and neighbors. He was forced to sell part of the old homestead in 1810 to a George Ross, Esq., part of it in 1819 to Samuel Heiney, and finally the rest of his homestead in 1822 to John Mylin.

In 1830 he removed to Wayne Co., O. and settled ten miles East of Wooster near some of his relatives. He later removed to Stark Co., O. where his wife Veronica died. He later removed to the home of his son Martin Brenneman, Jr.^{5} at Princeton, Ill. where he died in 1862.

He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and it is believed that he was the possessor of the old Brenneman Bible of Melchior^1.

5 Martin Brenneman^5 and Veronica Kendig were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

End of Part 1', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 2', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

2 Magdalena Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1732 at the Conestoga homestead of her parents; was m. to Henry Reedt (sometimes spelled Rueth, Ruth, and Rutt). Nothing is known as to where this family lived nor the number of their chn. Nfr.

End of Part 2', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 3', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

*3 Eva Brenneman^3, (4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1735 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. was m. to *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) of what was then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He was a descendant of *John Bowman^1 and wife *Barbara, immigrant pioneers who settled before 1712 on part of the Amos Strettle tract lying to the south and southeast of the Mennonite Pequea settlement.

*3 Eva Brenneman^3 and *1 Henry Bowman^3 were well known and highly respected farmers in Lampeter Twp.; were members of the Mennonite Church.

They were the parents of eight chn.,— 1 John^4, 2 Francis^4, 3 Emanuel^4, 4 Henry, Jr.^{4}, *5 Esther^4, 6 Mary^4, 7 Elizabeth^4, and 8 Daniel Bowman^4. The identity list of their chn. is found in Sec. 3, and their descendancy is further discussed in Chap. III, Sec. 4 (q.v.).

End of Part 3', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 4', SEC. 3, CHAP.V.

4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. 1737/8 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1778 or 79 on part of the original acres of his father and grandfather; was m. 3-30-1766 to Esther Neff, dtr. of Joseph Neff of Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, and Esther Neff lived upon and farmed a part of the original acres of his father as did his brother, 1 Isaac^3. After his death his widow m. Christian Correll and they moved to Greenbriar Co., Va. which afterwards became part of Fayette Co., W. Va.

4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3} and Esther Neff were the parents of five chn.:

1 Maria Brenneman^4 was b. 11-3-1767; was m. to John Buckwalter sometime before 1793. John Snavely was her guardian during her minority. All the chn. of 4 Adam Brenneman, Jr.^{3} were minors at the time of his death. Nfr.

2 Esther Brenneman^4 was b. 5-9-1769 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. there in her infancy, 9-12-1774. Nfr.

3 Dr. Abraham Neff Brenneman^4 was b. 8-17-1771 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-5-1820 at his home in Lancaster on the corner of S. Queen St, and what was then East German St., was m. 10-23-1798 to Elizabeth Kleiss who was b. 5-5-1778, d. 5-18-1851. She was the dtr. of John Philip and Elizabeth Kleiss. Michael Shank was his guardian during his minority. He inherited the original farm of his grandfather, *4 Adam Brenneman^2 when he became of age but sold it, 1-25-1793, shortly after it was confirmed to him, to 8 Jacob Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) who repurchased several tracts of the original plantation.

Dr. Abraham Neff Brenneman^4 was known as a "water doctor" and achieved quite a reputation and was widely sought throughout the county. In 1814 he with several others bought a tavern property with 50 acres of land in Sadsbury Twp., Chester Co., Pa. for a consideration of $16,000. This was laid out in town lots

and named Moscow. The streets were given fanciful Russian names and it was the expectation that Russian immigrants were to settle there. They spent considerable money on the project and seemed never to have induced any Russians to settle on the tract. The project failed entirely. It was located north of Parkesburg, Pa. where there is a school district known as Moscow.

3 Dr. Abraham Neff Brenneman^4 and wife, Elizabeth Kleiss were the parents of four chn.:

1 Philip Kleiss Brenneman^5 was b. 8-6-1799; d. 3-8-1870; was m. 4-13-1830 to Marian Ford who was b. 2-21-1808, d. 2-20-1895. She was the dtr. of George Ford of Lancaster, Pa. He was a storekeeper in Lancaster, Pa. and his store later became the property of Albert M. Brenneman, a descendant of another branch of the Brenneman family. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

2 Esther Brenneman^5 was b. 10-2-1800; d. 7-11-1871, was m. to Jacob Wilhelm who was b. 1-20-1782, d. 3-15-1869. They had no issue. Nfr.

3 Adam Brenneman, 3rd^5 was b. 11-20-1802; d. 7-25-1877. Nfr.

4 Abraham Neff Brenneman, Jr.^{5}, Esq. was b. 6-16-1805; d. 12-31-1883; was m. to Marie de Welden, b. 8-3-1815 in Stuttgart, Germany, d. 4-3-1890. She was the dtr. of Ludwig de Welden, a grand marshall in the Austrian Army. They were the parents of seven chn. and many of their descendants became prominent and are widely dispersed.

4 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (4 Adam, Jr.^{3}, *4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. on 8-11-1775; d. 11-5-1857; was m. in 1795 to the Rev. Abraham Landis who was b. 11-1-1767, d. 3-10-1851. The latter was the son of Jacob Landis and grandson of Benjamin Landis, the younger, of East Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of ten chn. Rev. Abraham Landis was previously m. to a Miss Houser. John Mylin was guardian of 4 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 during her minority. Nfr.

5 Christian Brenneman^4, (4 Adam, Jr.^{3}, *4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. 8-10-1777 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-4-1814 in Greenbriar Co., Va. which is now in W. Va.; was m. to a woman named Martha whose surname is unknown and who was still living in 1850 in what later became Fayette Co., W. Va. He was the owner of a 200 acre plantation in Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed to Va. sometime after 1802; is not known to have ever returned to Pa.; his plantation in Pa. was sold 10-16-1837 to John Correll.

End of Part 4', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 5', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

5 Henry Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1740 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there before 10-27-1815; was m. 2-23-1761 by the Rev. Gerock at Trinity Lutheran Church in Lancaster, Pa. to 2 Margaret Bowman^3, (*1 John^2, John^1) who was at the time the widow of the late John Groff of Strasburg, Pa. The latter d. shortly after marriage and left

no issue. The lineage of 2 Margaret Bowman^3 is found by consulting Secs. 2 and 3, Chap. III, (q.v.). She is as readily observed by her formula, the sister of *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John^1) who m. her second husband's sister, *3 Eva Brenneman^3. The children of the latter and of 5 Henry Brenneman^3 are consequently double first cousins to each other.

5 Henry Brenneman^3 and wife, 2 Margaret (Bowman^3) Groff lived their married life and reared their family on a farm in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

They were the parents of six chn.:

1 John Brenneman^4 was b. 3-10-1763 at the home of his parents in Manor Twp., d. there on part of the same estate, 9-2-1843; was m. to Elizabeth Bassler who was b. 12-19-1767, d. 8-19-1824. They lived and reared their family in Manor Twp., farming a 67 acre farm obtained from his father's estate to which he increased his holdings by land purchased from his brother, 4 Adam Brenneman^4. This additional land bordered his original farm on the south.

He is known to have been a Revolutionary soldier, serving from 1781 to 1783 in Capt. Hubley's 8th Battalion, Lanc. Co. militia. — P. A., s. 5, V. 7, p 831 and p. 851, (q.v.). He was again drafted in the service in 1794, by Capt. Valentine Rommel, a farmer and neighbor in Manor Twp., to serve his country during the emergency created by the Whiskey Rebellion. He refused to serve and accordingly was fined. He and his wife were buried in a family graveyard on a farm known as the Frey farm in 1938, which is located about two miles north of Safe Harbor, Pa.

1 John Brenneman^4 and Elizabeth Bassler were the parents of fourteen chn. Nfr.

2 Rev. Henry Neff Brenneman^4 was b. 9-8-1764 at the homestead of his parents in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 10-4-1847; was m. 10-11-1792 to Anna Musser who was b. 10-25-1772, d. 4-13-1857. She was the dtr. of Dr. Benjamin Musser and Barbara Engel. After their marriage they settled on a 147 acre farm that he had purchased from *1 Henry Bowman^3, (1 John^2, John); which farm was located about three miles south of Strasburg, Pa. Here they lived, reared their chn., and farmed all their married lives. He also purchased another farm of 180 acres upon which he never lived. He was a Mennonite and followed the dual occupation of farmer and minister of the New Providence Menno. Church. They were buried in the cem. of the latter church.

2 Rev. Henry Neff Brenneman^4 and Anna Musser were the parents of five chn.:

1 Elizabeth Brenneman^5 was b. 10-4-1793 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 4-28-1862 at her home in East Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to her third cousin, 2 John Brenneman^5, b. 1792 in what was then Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. in 1863 at his home in East Donegal Twp. He is the son of 5 Henry Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) of Donegal Twp. and Mary Ann Gelbach of Maytown, Pa. Consult Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 2, and Sec. 3, Part 2, for full lineage. They were farmers in that part of Donegal Twp.,

Lanc. Co., Pa. that became East Donegal Twp. when the township was divided in 1838. They were consistent members of the Menno. Church. They were the parents of twelve chn. Nfr.

2 Henry Brenneman^5 was b. 1-25-1795 on the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-10-1859 at his home in Strasburg Twp.; was m. 6-1-1819 to Elizabeth Neff, b. 7-8-1796, d. 11-8-1870. The latter was the dtr. of Rev. Jacob Neff and Elizabeth Herr. Rev. Jacob Neff preceded 2 Rev. Henry Neff Brenneman^4 as minister at the New Providence Menno Church. 2 Henry Brenneman^5 and Elizabeth Neff lived on a 203 acre farm of his father, south of Strasburg which he purchased from his father in 1833. They are buried in the Strasburg Cem. They were the parents of eight chn.: 1 Ann Catherine^6, 2 Jacob^6; 3 Elizabeth^6; 4 Fannie^6; 5 Henry Neff Brenneman^6, of whom further below; 6 Enos^6; 7 Emma^6; 8 Susan Brenneman^6.

5 Henry Neff Brenneman^6 was b. 1-13-1830 on his father's farm, south of Strasburg; d. 10-10-1901 of heart failure; was m. 3-17-1858 to Anna Maria Potts, b. 9-7-1835, d. 11-20-1905, who was the dtr. of Joseph Potts and Eliza Miller. 5 Henry Neff Brenneman^6 learned the milling business from his father in the latter's mill at Camargo, Pa. He was at first a miller and mill mechanic. He later became a contractor and builder under the firm name of H. N. Brenneman & Son. Among the buildings this firm built were: the Reformed Church, the Hotel Lincoln, the Wheatland Hotel, the Conestoga and Slaymaker buildings, and the Colonial Theatre, all in the city of Lancaster, where he resided after May, 1894.

He was Capt. of Co. B., 50th Pa. militia, which company was raised for three months' service immediately after the battle of Gettysburg. He was an ardent republican, filled many civil offices, Twp. assessor, justice of the peace, school director. He was sheriff of Lanc. Co., Pa. from 1875-78. They were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

3 Benjamin Brenneman^5 was b. 11-15-1797; d. 3-13-1877; was m. 5-6-1823 to Susan Herr, b. 8-8-1800, d. 12-12-1864. The latter was the dtr. of Christian Herr and Elizabeth Witmer. 3 Benjamin Brenneman^5 built the mills at Camargo, Pa., where he carried on as a miller during his mature years and also owned a 117 acre farm near Strasburg, Pa. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

4 Ann Brenneman^5 was b. 7-1-1803; d. 4-28-1872; was m. 11-21-1822 to Rev. Benjamin Herr, Lime Valley, Pa. who was b. 10-12-1801, d. 8-25-1888, son of Rev. Christian Herr (1780-1853) and Nancy Forrer (1782-1831). Rev. Benjamin Herr was ordained as a Menno. minister in 1838 and was chosed as a bishop of the Pequea district to succeed Rev. Joseph Hershey. Rev. Benjamin Herr and his father, Rev. Christian Herr were very companiable and lived on the original Christian Herr land in present West Lampeter Twp. along Beaver Valley road. They were the parents of three chn. They are buried in the old Brick Menno. Church near Willow Street, Pa. Nfr.

5 Rev. John Brenneman^5 was b. 4-3-1810, d. 1-6-1897; was m. 12-5-1839 to

Maria Hess, b. 11-27-1819, d. 1-18-1899. He was a farmer and minister and lived about two miles south of Strasburg, Pa. He was more than a usual minister. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 2 Rev. Henry Neff Brenneman^4, (5 Henry^3, *4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) and Anna Musser.*

3 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 was b. about 1768 in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1816; was m. to Jacob Wissler who predeceased her. They lived in Manor Twp. and reared a family of six chn. Nfr.

4 Adam Brenneman^4 was b. about 1771 on the Manor Twp. homestead of his parents, d. about 1847 in the same Twp.; was m. to Anna C. Wissler, dtr. of Christian Wissler a well known and prosperous land owner and farmer of Manor Twp. In the last decade of the eighteenth century he purchased 1200 acres of land east of Cresswell, Pa. His brother, 1 John^4 occupied the eastern half while he farmed the western half of said tract. He lived on this farm the remainder of his life and reared his family here. He purchased on 4-4-1812, a 179$\frac{1}{4}$ acre farm, in East Pennsborough Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa. along the Conodoguinet; this plantation was a part of the large estate of John Rupley, deceased. A portion of his purchase was later resold to George Rupley and Henry Mull, the remainder is believed to have been divided between his sons, John and Henry.

4 Adam Brenneman^4 and wife, Anna C. Wissler are believed to be buried in nearby Turkey Hill cem. in graves marked simply by field stones.

4 Adam Brenneman^4 and wife, Anna C. Wissler reared a family of eight chn., all of whom were born in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

5 Ann Brenneman^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Mosser. They removed to the Buffalo Valley in Union Co., Pa. where they were living in 1816. Nfr.

6 Mary Brenneman^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Manor Twp.; was m. to John Stauffer. They lived in Manor Twp. and we have no record as to the number of chn. of this union. Nfr.

End of Part 5', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 6', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

6 Anna Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1742 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to 1 John Bauman^3. This John Bauman is supposed to be John Bowman, the oldest son of 2 Caspar Bowman^2, (*John^1) who d. in 1751 and is mentioned in the identity list Sec. 1, Chap. III, (q.v.). Nfr.

End of Part 6', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 7', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

7 Dr. John Brenneman^3, (*4 Adam^2, Melchior^1) was b. about 1744 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Dr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Maria Neff who d. at Maytown 2-10-1822. He d. at the same place in 1818. She was the dtr. of Abraham Neff and sister of Dr. Christian Neff, a practicing physician and dealer in provisions. Dr. Maria Neff took charge of her husband's practice when he was ill or absent.

They lived their earlier married life on a Conestoga Twp. farmstead; following the dual occupation of farming and practicing medicine. Sometime about 1775 they removed to Maytown where they both continued the practice of medicine. During their latter years they lived with their youngest son, Dr. George Brenneman^4 at Maytown until their death.

7 Dr. John Brenneman^3 and Dr. Maria Neff were the parents of eleven chn., three of whom d. in infancy.

The other eight chn. are:

1 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 was b. 10-8-1772 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 4-15-1792 at the home of her parents in Maytown, Pa. to Samuel Ruth. They lived at Dillerville, Pa. They were the parents of two chn. who resided in the vicinity of Lancaster and in Donegal Twp. Nfr.

2 Dr. Abraham Brenneman^4 was b. 4-8-1774 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-19-1847; was m. 4-5-1813 at Trinity Reformed Church, Lancaster, Pa. to Barbara Steiner who d. 3-17-1821. They lived at the northwest corner of South Queen St. and East German (now East Liberty St.), Lancaster, where Dr. Brenneman practiced "physick and surgery" and operated a drug store as early as 1797. They joined the Episcopal Church between 1838 and 1840 in which their descendants continued.

2 Dr. Abraham Brenneman^4 and Barbara Steiner were the parents of two chn.:

1 Rev. John Stoner Brenneman^5 was b. 2-28-1814; d. 3-27-1837 and was buried in Woodward Hill cem. at Lancaster. He was an ordained minister in the Episcopal Church and was never married.

2 Dr. Abraham Brenneman, Jr.^{5} was b. 9-4-1817; d. 12-17-1847 at Lancaster and was buried with his father, who d. two days later, in Woodward Hill cem. at Lancaster; was m. 7-5-1838 at St. James Episcopal Church, Lancaster to Ann H. Reigart, b. 10-13-1820, d. 10-21-1881. She was the dtr. of Henry Reigart who d. 3-15-1821. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

3 John Brenneman, Jr.^{4} was b. 7-9-1776 at the home of his parents in Maytown, Pa.; d. 10-19-1810; was m. to Nancy Greider, who was b. 8-15-1785, d. 3-20-1827. He became a Justice of the Peace and they lived at Maytown. They were buried in the Reformed cem. at Maytown. They were the parents of three chn. After his death his widow m. secondly William Houseal, b. 8-22-1788, d. 1-1-1846. The latter was buried in the same cemetery at Maytown. Nfr.

4 Esther Brenneman^4 was b. 8-31-1779 at the home of her parents in Maytown, Pa.; d. 1-15-1863; was m. to William Lightner. They were the parents of nine chn. and were buried in the German Lutheran cem. at Maytown.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

An unnamed dtr. was b. 10-6-1782 and d. the same day.

5 Christian Brenneman^{4} was b. 10-17-1783 at the home of his parents in Maytown, Pa.; was m. and moved to Rome, O.; later they removed to Greenwich, O. They were the parents of two sons, — John^{5} and Abraham Brenneman^{5}. Nfr.

6 Maria Brenneman^{4}, twin to 5 Christian^{4}, was b. 10-17-1783 at the home of her parents in Maytown; d. 2-6-1850; was m. to William Buller, b. 5-7-1776 in Chester Co., Pa., d. 8-22-1821 at Maytown. He was the son of John Buller who d. 5-21-1813 in West Marlborough Twp., Chester Co., Pa. and Hannah Harlan Hayes, b. 5-17-1730, d. 1-29-1817, dtr. of Ezekial Harlan (1707-1754) and Hannah Osborn. 6 Maria Brenneman^{4} and William Buller lived their married life in Maytown and were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

7 Adam Brenneman^{4} was b. 4-5-1789 at the home of his parents in Maytown, Pa.; d. 10-7-1869; was m. to Barbara, b. in 1787, whose surname is unknown. They moved to Greenwich, Huron Co., O. where they lived as neighbors to his brother, 5 Christian^{4}. They are known to have had one son. Nfr.

8 Dr. George Brenneman^{4} was b. 3-6-1794 at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 8-25-1858; was m. to Barbara Phenegar, b. 8-30-1802, d. 7-7-1881. She was the dtr. of David Vinegar (1763-1802). 8 George Brenneman and Barbara Phenegar lived in Maytown, Pa. where he was a practicing physician. They reared a family of seven chn. and are buried in the cem. of the German Reformed Church at Maytown. Nfr.

End of Part 7', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 8', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

8 Barbara Brenneman^{3}, (*4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 1747/8 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. Aug., 1769 at Lancaster, Pa. to the Rev. John Jacob Burkholder, a Mennonite preacher. They are known to have lived in Warwick Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. as early as 1776 and as late as 1790 when they were listed as being the parents of nine chn., — five sons and four dtrs. This large family of Burkholders seems to have disappeared from Pa. Dr. Gerberich in 1938 mentions, that the late J. C. Burkholder of Harrisburg, Pa., who investigated Burkholders in a dozen different states of the union and in parts of Canada in an attempt to learn if they could trace them back to the Rev. John Jacob Burkholder and wife Barbara and that up to 1938, no family had been found who are descendants of this couple. Nfr.

End of Part 8', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 9', SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

9 Maria Brenneman^{3}, (*4 Adam^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 2-28-1750 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-18-1831 at Middletown, Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. 3-31-1768 to Martin Kendig^{4} who d. in 1826 in Seneca Co., N. Y. He was the son of Henry Kendig^{3}, (Jacob^{2}, Martin^{1}) and Maria Wolf.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Martin Kendig^{1} was the land agent for the original Mennonite Pequea Settlement, the warrants of which were signed, 10-10-1710; he having signed for three of the eleven original tracts of land.

9 Maria Brenneman^{3} and Martin Kendig^{4} lived on a farm in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., at first; later they moved their family to Waterloo, Seneca Co., N. Y. where they lived during the Sullivan expedition and the days of the American Revolution without mishap. He d. there in 1823 and she returned to Middletown, Pa. where she died.

9 Maria Brenneman^{3} and Martin Kendig^{4}, using the Brenneman exponents, were the parents of the following eight chn.:

1 John Kendig^{4} was b. 10-4-1770 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 10-12-1831 at Middletown, Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Hall, b. 9-17-1770, d. 3-20-1845 at Middletown, Pa. They lived their married life in Middletown, Pa. where their three chn. were born. They are buried in a cem. at Middletown, Pa. Nfr.

2 Martin Kendig, Jr.^{4} was b. in 1772; d. in 1839; was m. to Leah Baer, b. in 1775, d. in 1820. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

3 Joseph Kendig^{4} was b. in 1774; is said to have been married. Nfr.

4 Daniel Kendig^{4} was b. in 1777 and died without issue. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Kendig^{4} was b. 9-19-1778; d. 8-3-1863 at Middletown, Pa.; was m. 3-17-1800 at Sunbury, Pa. to William Augustus Crabbe, b. in 1744 in County Clare, Ireland, d. 4-12-1812 at Middletown, Pa. He was engaged in the lumber business; was once a tavern keeper; became post master of Middletown which position she held after his death. He was a Presbyterian and one of the first Prebyterians to settle at Middletown. They are buried in an old cem. at Middletown, Pa. They were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

6 Christian Kendig^{4} was b. about 1780 and died without issue. Nfr.

7 Mary Kendig was b. in 1783; was m. to Richard Larrabee. They were the parents of four chn. There seems to be no record where this family lived. Nfr.

8 Nancy Kendig^{4} was b. in 1785 in Seneca Co., N. Y.; was m. to William Peacock who was b. 2-22-1780 in Pa. He was a surveyor for Joseph Ellicot, agent for the Holland Land Co. They lived at Lyons and later at Batavia, N. Y. He lived to be nearly 100 years of age and was friendly called "Judge" Peacock. There is no record of his chn. and descendants known to the author. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of *4 Adam Brenneman^{2}, (Melchior^{I}) except that of *3 Eva Brenneman^{3} whose descendancy has been continued in Sec. 4, Chap. III as already mentioned.*

End of Part 9', Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 10', SEC. 3, CHAP. V. same as No. 10, Part 4, Sec. 2, this Chap., (q.v.).

PART 1", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

1 Peter Brenneman^{3}, (*5 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1739 on the original acres of his father and grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1783 at his new homestead in Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna Kauffman

who was b. 9-12-1743, d. in 1791 in Lanc. Co., Pa. She was the oldest child of the Rev. Michael Kauffman and Barbara Haldeman.

As a young man he went in 1767-8 to the Mennonite settlement at Smith's creek in Shenandoah Co., Va. with his cousin, 2 Abraham Brenneman3, (1 Christopher2, *Melchior1) and returned to Pa. with the latter before or in the early part of 1772, settling for a short time near his brothers, 4 Isaac3 and 9 David3 in Manchester Twp., York Co., Pa. Sometime after this he with his brothers removed to the upper part of Derry Twp., in what is now Dauphin Co., Pa.

Here he purchased his own homestead and lived until his untimely death in 1783. He served as a private under Capt. Rheinhart Bott. — P.A., s.5, V.3, p. 498, (q.v.). After his death his widow returned to Lanc. Co., Pa. and was m. secondly to Valentine Bassler, b. 8-23-1738, d. 8-29-1806. She evidently predeceased the latter, dying in 1791. Valentine Bassler and Anna Kauffman were buried together in an old cemetery near Wabank, Pa.; her grave is marked by an almost undecipherable tombstone that she d. in her 48th year, thus the year 1791 has been used for the date of her death.

1 Peter Brenneman3 and Anna Kauffman were the parents of three chn.:

1 Melchior Brenneman4 was b. on Christmas day, 1772 in Manchester Twp., York Co., Pa.; was m. in 1821 to Frances Lein, b. 6-17-1780, d. 3-31-1864. Of whom further below.

2 John Brenneman4 was b., probably in Dauphin Co., Pa. about 1775; d. young in Feb., 1806 in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Ann Killhefer of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1798. They lived on a farm which he received from his step-father, Valentine Bassler. They were the parents of two chn., — 1 Mary Brenneman5, and 2 Samuel Brenneman5 for whom their two uncles, Christian Killhefer and 8 Jacob Brenneman3 were appointed guardians during their minority. Nfr.

3 Barbara Brenneman4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Abraham Herr who d. 4-18-1864 at Millersville, Pa. He was the son of Christian Herr and Anna Hostetter. 3 Barbara Brenneman4 and Abraham Herr were the parents of five chn., — 1 Christian5, 2 Peter5, 3 Solomon5, 4 Abraham5, and 5 Anna Herr5. Nfr.

1 Melchior Brenneman4, (1 Peter3, *6 Melchior, Jr.2, Melchior1) was b. 12-25-1772 at the home of his parents in Manchester Twp., York Co., Pa.; d. 1-27-1857 at his home in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1821 to Frances Lein (Lyon), b. 6-17-1780, d. 3-31-1864 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

He was reared, after his father's untimely death, on the farm of his guardian, Christian Wissler in Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. In 1824 he purchased his own farm near Hunseker's Mill, in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co. where he followed the dual occupation of farmer and weaver until his death in 1857. They were of the Mennonite faith and were buried in the Mennonite cem. at the old "Brick Church" near Willow Street, Pa.

1 Melchior Brenneman^4 and Frances Lein were the parents of two chn.:

1 Peter Brenneman^5 was b. 11-10-1822 on his father's farm which was in Martic Twp. at the time, and d. 3-18-1884. He was m. to Elizabeth Kreider, dtr. of John Kreider of Pequea Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of four chn. He is buried in the Mennonite cem. at the old "Brick Church". She, after his death went to Sterling, Ill. to live with one of her chn., where she d. and was buried. Nfr.

2 Frances Brenneman^5 was b. date unknown, most likely in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. We have nothing further as to her life and marital status. Nfr.

End of Part 1" Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 2", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

2 Melchior Brenneman, 3rd^3 (*5 Melchior, Jr.^{2}., Melchior^1) was b. about 1741 on the original acres of his grand-father, *Melchior^1 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. in 1818 at his own home in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Susanna Bucher, dtr. of Christian Bucher, a Swiss refugee and immigrant pioneer to Donegal Twp. She was the sister of Christian Bucher, Jr. who was m. 4-5-1768 to 1 Veronica Brenneman^4, (2 Rev. Melchior, 2nd^3, *2 Christian^2, Melchior^1) as explained in this Chap., Sec. 3, Part 2, (q.v.). Thus chn. of these two marriages are doubly cousins. They are second cousins because of the Brenneman relationship plus first cousins because of the Bucher relationship.

This family lived for a few years near the Brennemans in Conestoga Twp., later they removed to a 120 acre farm that his father had purchased in Donegal Twp. where he was a near neighbor to his first cousin, 2 Rev. Melchior Brenneman 2nd^3, with whom he was closely associated in several land transactions.

He and his wife deeded a part of this land to Jacob Ebersole and Joseph Shank, Managers and Trustees for the Mennonist Society to build a house of worship, which was known as Good's Meeting House. They were of the Mennonite faith and were buried in a small private cem. along the Bainbridge pike, a short distance east of the church. This private cem. was obliterated when the road was widened during a grade revision, which left the graves and their tombstones sunk below the present roadbed. These graves with other Brenneman graves in this cem. well deserve better care and preservation.

His intestate estate was settled in 1818 and was, at the time, valued at $7,832.78. Some of his chn. were b. in Donegal Twp. but his older chn. were b. in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

2 Melchior Brenneman, 3rd^3 and Susanna Bucher were the parents of ten chn.:

1 Melchior Brenneman, 4th^4 was b. about 1769 at the Conestoga Twp., homestead of his parents; was m. to Jennie Love, b. in 1775. Of whom further below.

2 Joseph Brenneman^4 was b. 10-1-1772 at the Conestoga Twp. homestead of his parents; was m. twice. Of whom further below.

3 Annie Brenneman^4 was b. 12-25-1773 at the Conestoga homestead of her par-

ents; was m. to 2 George Wissler^4, b. 10-16-1767. Of whom further below.

4 John Brenneman^4 was b. 5-5-1775 in Conestoga Twp.; was never m. Of whom further below.

5 Elizabeth Brenneman^4 was b. 10-4-1776, most likely in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to 1 John Wissler^4, b. 12-13-1764. Of whom further below.

6 Maria Brenneman^4 was b. 9-11-1779 at the Donegal Twp. homestead of her parents; was never m. Of whom further below.

7 Abraham Brenneman^4 was b. at the Donegal Twp., homestead of his parents; was never m. Of whom further below.

8 Henry Brenneman^4 was b. 1-28-1782 at the Donegal Twp. homestead of his parents, was m. to a widow, Christina (Ebersole) Smith, b. 5-9-1784, who was the dtr. of Peter Ebersole and wife Barbara. Of whom further below.

9 Martin Bucher Brenneman^4 was b. 8-28-1784 at the Donegal Twp. homestead of his parents; was m. to Martha Kauffman of Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., who was b. 4-22-1796. Of whom further below.

10 Christian Brenneman^4 was b. 3-23-1787 at the Donegal Twp. homestead of his parents; was m. to Barbara Keller, b. 1-27-1789. Of whom further below.

1 Melchior Brenneman, 4th^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. about 1759 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d., a comparative young man, between 1812 and 1814 at his home in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jennie Love who was b. in July, 1775 somewhere in Ireland. She came to America to escape an insistent suitor for her hand when a young girl and to be with relatives in Donegal Twp. Her former admirer, however, followed her to Donegal Twp. and insisted that she marry him. When he demanded to know why she persistently rejected him, she answered with some exasperation that "She couldn't stand the sight of his red hair and that she would never marry a red-haired man." He left her with these words, "I hope to God that your first child, when you do marry, will be red-headed."

Later, when her eldest child, John was b. and was a red-haired child his mother laid this fact to the curse of her former young Irish suitor; for none of the Brennemans since 5 Catharine Brenneman^2, (*Melchior^1) were known to have had red hair and Jennie Love, herself, was a brunette.

1 Melchior Brenneman, 4th^4 lived on a farm and reared his family in Donegal Twp. and was buried in an unmarked grave at the Donegal Presby. Church. She outlived her husband many years, was visiting her husband's cousin John Brenneman at Morrison Cove, Blair Co., Pa. when she d. 4-17-1853. She is buried with many of her relatives in what is called the Keagy cem., south of Woodbury, now in Bedford Co., Pa. She was visiting there at the time, intending to go on to Ohio to live with her dtr., Mrs. Henry Miller, when overtaken by death.

1 Melchior Brenneman, 4th^4 and Jennie Love were the parents of four chn., John^5, Anna^5, Rebecca^5, and Joseph^5. All of whom were minors at the time of the death of their father; Jacob Gish and their uncle, 2 George Wissler^4 were

appointed as guardians during their minority. Nfr.

2 Joseph Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 10-1-1772 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 11-27-1845 at his home in York Co., Pa.; was m. first to a Miss Buckwalter, whose christian name is unknown; was m. secondly to Mary whose surname is unknown. His first wife was b. in 1771 in Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. in 1811 at their York Co. home. His second wife was b. 1-10-1778 and d. 2-24-1864. The latter was buried in Lobach's cemetery, Latimore Twp., Adams Co., Pa.

2 Joseph Brenneman^4 lived in Lanc. Co., Pa. with his first wife during their early married life where some of their chn. were born. He followed farming and was also a weaver by trade, especially following the latter trade during the winter. He removed his family from Lanc. Co. in 1805 and settled on a farm in Warrington Twp., York Co., Pa., between the Barrens Church and Bermudian, Adams Co., Pa.

There were five chn. by his first wife whose names are: 1 Martin Buckwalter^5, 2 Mary^5, 3 Joseph, Jr.^{5}, 4 Susan^5 and 5 John Brenneman^5.

There were four chn. by his second wife whose names are: 1 Jesse^5, 2 David^5, 3 Jonathan^5, and 4 Rebecca Brenneman^5. The chn. of these two marriages have left a large descendancy, now widely dispersed. Nfr.

3 Annie Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 12-25-1773 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-30-1861 at her home in West Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to 2 George Wissler^4 (Whisler), b. 10-16-1767, d. 11-4-1841 at his home in West Donegal Twp. They were buried in the cem. in Bossler's Menno. Meeting House nearby their farm. They were farmers in West Donegal Twp. After his death she lived much of the remainder of her life with her dtr., Susanna.

3 Annie Brenneman^4 and 2 George Wissler were the parents of seven chn., — 1 Susanna^5, 2 John^5, 3 Anna^5, 4 Mary^5, 5 Joseph^5, 6 George, Jr.^{5}, and 7 Henry Wissler^5.

The lineage of 2 George Wissler^4, (Benjamin Wissler m. 9 Catherine Steiner^3, John Steiner m. 5 Catherine Brenneman^2, *Melchior^1) is found in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

4 John Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 5-5;1775 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was reared chiefly in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was never married; d. 3-26-1862 at his home in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.

He acquired after his father's death by inheritance and purchase from the other heirs his father's farm for a consideration of $12,000, on 3-22-1819. He lived with his mother, whom he cared for, during her declining years. He sold this homestead in 1837 to David Ebersole and moved to Dauphin Co., Pa. where he bought good land near his brother and sisters at much lower cost.

He followed farming all his life, was a member of the Hoernerstown Dunker

Church and was buried in the cem. of that church. He left a large intestate estate which was divided after his death among his many nieces and nephews, about fifty in number. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 10-4-1776, most likely in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-25-1851 at her home in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. 3-8-1796 at the First Reformed Church in Lancaster, Pa. to 1 John Wissler^4 who was b. 12-13-1764 and d. 4-16-1809 at his home in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.

Her sister, 3 Annie Brenneman^4 was m. to her husband's brother, 2 George Wissler^4 at the same ceremony. The younger of the sisters m. the older of the brothers and consequently the older of the sisters m. the younger of the brothers. This made a difference of about twelve years in the ages of 5 Elizabeth^4 and her husband. These marriages took place outside the Mennonite Church and were contrary to the wishes of their parents, probably because of the difference in the ages of the latter couple. At any rate, 5 Elizabeth^4 and 1 John Wissler^4 both joined the Dunker Church at Hoernerstown not far from their farm. The chn. of these two marriages were double first cousins to each other in addition to their parents being second cousins to each other.

They were the parents of seven chn.

The lineage of 1 John Wissler^4 is found in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 5, (q.v.).

6 Maria Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 9-11-1779 at the homestead of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 4-11-1866 in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; was never married. After the death of her parents, she lived with her sister, 5 Elizabeth^4 until the latter died. She spent her last years with her niece, Mrs. George Stouffer and her grandnieces, Mrs. Thomas B. Gerberich and Mrs. Levi Houck. She was a member of the Dunker Church at Hoernerstown, Pa. and is buried in the cem. at that church. She outlived all her brothers and sisters. Nfr.

7 Abraham Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b., date unknown, at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He is mentioned in 1818 in the settlement of his father's estate but is not mentioned 3-22-1819 when the Donegal farm was adjudged to his brother, 4 John^4. However, all his brothers and sisters were parties to the adjudgment. He was not married.

His sister, 6 Maria Brenneman^4, according to Dr. A. H. Gerberich wrote a book, known as the "Maria Brenneman Book" in which 7 Abraham Brenneman^4 is not mentioned. From this data it is concluded that he never married and died before he was forty years of age. Nfr.

8 Henry Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 1-26-1782 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-2-1831, killed by accident while felling a tree on his farm in S. Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co.; Pa.; was m. 3-19-1816 at the Old Hanover Presby. Church, Dauphin

Co., Pa. to a widow, Christina (Ebersole) Smith, b. 5-9-1784, d. 5-1-1852. She was first m. in 1813 or 1814 to John Smith who d. shortly after marriage without issue. She was the dtr. of Peter Ebersole (1757-1804) and wife, Barbara (1764-1823) of West Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.

He was reared in Donegal Twp. and went to Dauphin Co. with the others of his family seeking cheaper land. He was a farmer in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., successful and highly respected by all his neighbors. He was buried in the now abandoned family cemetery on his father's-in-law farm.

8 Henry Brenneman^4 and Christina Ebersole were the parents of five chn.: 1 Elizabeth^5, 2 Mary^5, 3 Eve^5, 4 Adam^5, and 5 Jacob Brenneman^5. After his death she lived with her son, 4 Adam Brenneman^5; at whose home she d. and was buried in the cem. at Zion Lutheran Church, Hummelstown, Pa. Nfr.

9 Martin Bucher Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 8-28-1784 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. on his farm in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa.; was m. 4-21-1814 to Martha Kauffman, b. 4-22-1796, d. 11-11-1857. She was the dtr. of Henry Kauffman of Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

He was, at first, after marriage a farmer and miller in Donegal Twp. But while still a young man, he sold out in Donegal Twp. and removed his family to Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa. where he purchased a small farm. Here he was engaged in addition to farming as a miller by his distant cousin, Jacob M. Haldeman, the founder of New Cumberland, Pa. The Haldeman family lived above the mouth of Yellow Breeches Creek on the north side of the stream and Martin's farm was across the creek on the south side. The chn. of the two families grew up together as playmates about the mill.

He purchased, 5-7-1822, a Bible printed in 1819 in which he entered in printed and illuminated characters the family record of his chn.

The names of the eight chn. of 9 Martin Bucher Brenneman^4 and Martha Kauffman are: 1 Henry^5, 2 Nancy^5, 3 Mary^5, 4 John^5, 5 Abraham^5, 6 Susan^5, 7 Elizabeth^5, and 8 Joseph Brenneman^5.

Martha Kauffman, after the death of her husband m. secondly John Shenton but had no chn. by this marriage. She is buried beside her first husband in Mt. Olivet cemetery, south of New Cumberland, Pa. Nfr.

10 Christian Brenneman^4, (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 3-23-1787 at the homestead of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-14-1861 on his farm in South Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Barbara Keller, b. 1-27-1789, d. 5-23-1856. They lived their married life on their own farm in South Hanover Twp.; were the parents of five dtrs.; and were buried in the Dunker cem. at Hoernerstown, Pa. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 2 Melchior Brenneman, 3rd^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and Susanna Bucher.*

End of Part 2", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

3 Abraham Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 12-3-1744 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-8-1815 at his home near Linville, Rockingham Co., Va.; was first m. to Maria Reif, who was b. 7-29-1746 in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 3-29-1798 in Rockingham Co., Va.; was m. secondly after his first wife's decease to Magdalena Shank who was b. 1-22-1769, d. 5-31-1851. The latter was the dtr. of Adam Shank and Magdalena Eyeman.

After his marriage to his first wife, he purchased a 100 acre farm in Derry Twp. sometime previous to 1770 where he lived about two years. This farm was sold and they settled on a large tract of land east of Edom, near Linville, Rockingham Co., Va.

He is said to have been a tall, slender, active man, deeply religious, and prominent in the affairs of the Mennonite Church. In the early day his home was the stopping place for religious meetings for many of the missioners of the Mennonite faith. Among those who frequently stopped at his home were, — Abraham Neuenschwander, Peter Burkholder, and Frederick Rhodes. He provided the land upon which the Linville Mennonite Meeting House was built and was active in organizing that congregation.

He was interested in education and sought and provided his large family of chn. with more than the average education of the time in which he lived. Their education was largely carried on by the church before the advent of free schools.

The record copy of his deeds to his property and his will were destroyed during the Civil War when Gen. Philip Sheridan made his raid into the Shenandoah, destroying the courthouse at Harrisonburg, Va.

He met his death by camp fever which he contracted from soldiers returning from the War of 1812. His second wife, Magdalena Shank, after his death, removed to Fairfield, O., near some of her chn., and where, it is thought that she d. and is buried.

He established the largest family of all the Brennemans, having eight chn. by each wife and became the progenitor of 111 grandchildren.

Charles D. Brenneman, one of his descendants, living at Elida, O. has written a history of the descendants of 3 Abraham Brenneman^3, published in 1939. This is a sizable book, showing that it would require 42 Brenneman books to cover the history of the 42 grandchildren of *Melchior Brenneman^1. 3 Abraham Brenneman^3 and many of his descendants spelled their surname Breneman.

The first eight chn. below are those of Maria Reiff; the last eight are those of Magdalena Shank.

1 Magdalena Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 12-6-1770 near Edom, Va.; d. 8-20-1851; was m. to Rev. Frederick Rhodes, b. 6-13-1769, d. 6-21-1847. Both are buried in the Early cem. near Pleasant Valley, Rockingham Co., Va. They purchased a 500 acre farm, six miles south of Harrisonburg, Va. Both were of the Mennonite faith and active in church work. Their

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

son, John became the owner of the farm after their death. John Brenneman^{5} divided this farm among his six chn., sometime before his death. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Brenneman^{4}, (3 Abraham^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 2-22-1773 at the homestead of her parents near Edom, Va.; d. May, 1815; was m. to Michael Miller, b. 1765, in York Co., Pa. He was the son of Samuel Miller and Magdalena Wiley and a brother to Christian Miller of York Co., Pa.

Michael Miller moved to Va. in 1782 from York Co. with his father who purchased the old Miller homestead in that year, located about two miles west of Harrisonburg, Va. Here, Michael Miller lived and reared his family of seven children. Nfr.

3 Melchior Brenneman^{4}, (3 Abraham^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 5-11-1775 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. there 4-22-1828; was m. to Elizabeth Burkholder who was b. 9-29-1777, d. 9-28-1831. She was the dtr. of Peter Burkholder and Margaret Huber. Peter was b. in 1748 in Switzerland and was the son of Christian Burkholder who planned to emigrate to Pa. in 1755 but d. in March of that year before he got started. His widow, however, carried out his plan and came to this country with her six chn., settling in Lanc. Co., Pa. in July of the same year.

3 Melchior Brenneman^{4} and wife, Elizabeth were farmers, members of the Mennonite Church, in which he was a deacon. He purchased his father's farm after the latter's death. He, with his sons, Abraham and Peter with the assistance of his half-brother, 10 Christian^{4} were the influential promoters in the building of the Brenneman Meeting House on part of the farm that later became the possession of his son, Peter. This church built in 1826 was for the double purpose of holding church services and day-school in the day before free public schools. It remained in continuous use until 1912 when it was removed because the worshippers had settled nearer to the Linville church that was built in 1898 on the ground of the original cem. The farm of 3 Melchior Brenneman^{4} was divided among his two sons and two dtrs. who grew to maturity. There was another son who d. young. 3 Melchior Brenneman^{4} and Elizabeth Burkholder were buried in the cem. at the Linville Meeting House. Nfr.

4 Frances Brenneman^{4}, (3 Abraham^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 10-18-1777 at the homestead of her parents near Edom, Va.; d. 4-21-1837 in Pendleton Co., Va.; was buried in Mossy Creek cem. in Augusta Co., Va.; was m. to John Landes who was b. 8-1-1778 in York Co., Pa. After the death of his wife, his oldest son, Samuel Landes^{5} took his father with his own family to Putnamville, Ill. in 1837 where he d. 2-4-1846. He is buried at Greencastle, Ind. They were m. 7-8-1800 in Va. where they were farmers during their married life. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

5 Anna Barbara Brenneman^{4}, (3 Abraham^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 1-13-1780 at the homestead of her parents near Eldon, Va., d. 3-25-1845 and is buried in Rockingham Co., Va.; was m. to Jacob Hildebrand who was b. 2-17-

1782, d. 2-14-1862 and is buried at the Hildebrand Church in Augusta Co., Va. He was the owner of a large tract about five miles north of Waynesboro, Va. They were the parents of four chn. Later in life he gave his son, the late Bishop Jacob Hildebrand the home place. Nfr.

6 Daniel Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 3-24-1782 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. in 1870 in Putnam Co., Ind.; was m. to Anna Magdalena Burkholder who was b. in 1780, d. in 1865 at the age of 85 years. Both are buried at Cloverdale, Ind. She was the dtr. of Peter Burkholder and Margaret Huber of near Dale Enterprise, Rockingham Co., Va.

They were m. in Va. and lived there until 1820 after which they moved to Danville, O. where they farmed for a number of years. They first settled north of Danville and later because of the malarious location moved to a farm south of Danville where they farmed until they could no longer care for themselves. Afterwards their son, Jacob took them to his home at Cloverdale, Ind.

They were Mennonites in their younger days, but later in life were united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was possessed with a very enthusiastic religious disposition and held family devotion during his entire life. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

7 Abraham Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 4-10-1785 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. in 1843 in Augusta Co., Va.; was m. to Elizabeth Hartman, b. in 1797 in Va., d. April, 1872. Both are buried in Mount Solon cem., Augusta Co., Va. He was a farmer and owned the 200 acre farm where they lived and reared a family of six chn. This farm was near Mt. Solon, Va. His death was untimely, having an infection in his leg, he chose death by gangrene to having it amputated. They were members of the United Brethren in Christ church. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

8 Eve Margaret Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 3-22-1788 at the homestead of her parents at Edom, Va. and d. there in her infancy. According to the record her mother d. one week later. Nfr.

9 Henry Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2} Melchior^1), the first child by the second marriage was b. 11-1-1791 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. at his home in Fairfield Co., O.; was first m. 8-8-1815 to Barbara Beery who was b. 8-3-1797 in Rockingham Co., Va. She was the dtr. of George Beery and Susan Funk. They moved to Bremen, O. in 1816 and all their chn. were b. in Fairfield Co., O. She d. of smallpox, 3-23-1838.

He was m. secondly, 10-6-1840 to Esther Good who d. 10-27-1841 at the age of 33 years and some days. He was m. thirdly, 7-27-1843 to Anna Rhodehefer who d. in 1859.

9 Henry Brenneman^4 was baptised in the Mennonite Church at 23 years of age. In the year 1816 he moved with his first bride from Va. to Rush Creek Twp.,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Fairfield Co., O. He was a farmer and miller by trade. He acquired a farm shortly after settling in O. in addition to the gristmill and sawmill that he operated. His "Superfine Flour" was so much in demand that he with his sons, George and John operated his flour mill day and night. He later acquired two other farms. He prospered in the Rush Creek settlement which was a wilderness at the time he moved into it and induced many of his relatives in Va. to join him. Small pox visited this settlement in 1738 and his son Henry, Jr., first fell victim, two days later his wife Barbara died and they were buried in a cem. at Sugar Hill near Bremen, O.

The unanimous verdict of his neighbors was that he was a fine old man. He was a good reader and enjoyed reading aloud to his family from the "Martyrs' Mirror", printed at Ephrata in 1814. If it was printed in 1814 as stated it was evidently a reprint of Brächt's Martyr's Spiegel -- completed and translated by Bishop Henrich Funk and Dielman Kolb from the Dutch into German, published by the Ephrata Cloister press in 1751. He was a loyal Mennonite and all of his nine chn. were members of that faith. He is buried in the Pleasant Hill cem. near Bremen, O. He was an excellent pedestrian and is known to have twice made the roundtrip on foot from Fairfield, O. to Rockingham Co., Va. He was the father of nine chn. Nfr.

10 Christian Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 7-17-1793 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. there, 12-9-1859; was m. to Anna Shank who was b. 5-10-1795 in Va., d. at her home 1-17-1861. Both are buried in the Linville Mennonite cem., Rockingham Co., Va.

He was a farmer all his life; was the owner of 248 acres of his father's homestead where he lived and farmed many years. He was, with his half-brother 3 Melchior Brenneman^4, instrumental in establishing the Brenneman Meeting House congregation, of which he, his wife, and chn. were members.

A portion of the record of his will is still preserved at the Harrisonburg, Va. courthouse; the rest of the document having been burned during the destruction of the courthouse by the Union troops in the Civil War. They were the parents of twelve chn. who have numerous descendants now widely dispersed. Nfr.

11 John Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. in 1795 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. 4-10-1867 in Allen Co., O.; was m. first to Elizabeth Stemen who was b. 6-10-1800 in Va., d. in Va., leaving one dtr.; was m. secondly to Elizabeth Beery who was b. 2-10-1797, d. (no date) in Va., leaving two sons; was m. thirdly to Nancy Grove who was b. 9-11-1800 in Va., d. at her home in Allen Co., O. He and his third wife were buried in the Salem cem. near Elida, O.

He was a farmer in the early part of his life, living near his birthplace at Edom, Va. He removed his family in 1831 to Fairfield Co., O. where the seven youngest of his chn. were born. Sometime later he and his third wife removed to Allen Co., O. where they died.

He was the father of eleven chn., — one dtr. by his first wife, two sons by his second wife, and eight chn. by his third wife. Nfr.

12 Jacob Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 10-7-1796 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. 1-1-1865 at his own homestead near Elida, O.; was m. first to Mary Beery who was b. 11-20-1802 near Edom, Va., d. 10-4-1900 at Elida, O.; was m. secondly to Caroline Ogden who was b. 7-12-1819 in Hardy Co., Va.

He was a farmer all his life, first farming during his early married life near Edom, Va.; moved to Fairfield Co., O. with his first wife and family in 1828. He farmed in that county until 1753 when he removed to a farm that he purchased near Elida, Allen Co., O. where he lived until his death in 1865.

He and his first wife were Mennonites. His second wife was a Methodist. After his death, his widow lived on the old homestead until her death with the family of their son, David.

12 Jacob Brenneman^4 and his second wife were buried in the Salem cem. near Elida, O. He like his father was twice married and was the father of sixteen chn., — eight chn. by each wife. He had four chn. by his first wife, who d. in infancy. He was the grandfather of eight-seven grandchildren. Nfr.

13 Mary Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. in 1798 at the homestead of her parents near Edom, Va.; was m. to Joseph Beery, who was b. 8-8-1798 near Edom, Va. They moved soon after marriage from Va. to a farm that they purchased near Bremen, Fairfield Co., O. where he d. 4-15-1841. Both are buried in the Pleasant Hill cem. near Bremen, O. They were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

14 Susan Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 11-18-1799 at the homestead of her parents near Edom, Va.; d. there, 8-18-1807. Nfr.

15 Catharine Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 2-2-1802 at the homestead of her parents near Edom, Va.; d. 3-7-1865 in Champaign Co., O.; was m. to a man whose surname was Frank of Va. In the "Herald of Truth" in April 1865 after her death an obituary states that she lived in Champaign Co., O.; was a widow for several years and that she had three brothers and sisters left. No mention is made that she had any chn. She was a member of the Baptist Church. Nfr.

16 David Brenneman^4, (3 Abraham^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 5-14-1805 at the homestead of his parents near Edom, Va.; d. 9-4-1892 at his home near Cairo, Allen Co., O.; was m. to Catherine Moyer who was b. 1-15-1809 near Edom, Va., d. 9-19-1878 near Cairo, O. Both were buried in a cem. adjoining their farm at Cairo, O.

He was a farmer. They lived at Edom, Va. until the fall of 1843 when they moved to Fairfield Co., O. where they lived eighteen months, then removed to a 80 acre farm of their own near Cairo, O. They were members of the Christian Church. He had the reputation among his neighbors at Cairo, Allen Co., O. of

being a fine old man and highly esteemed by all. They were the parents of twelve chn. of whom the eight elder ones were b. near Edom, Va., the others were b. in Ohio. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 3 Abraham Brenneman3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1).*

End of Part 3", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 4", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

4 Isaac Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. about 1746 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1804 at his own home in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. in 1772 or 1773 to Anna (Herr^3) Brenneman who was the widow of her second husband's first cousin, 5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, (*2 Christian^2, Melchior^1). She was the dtr. of Rudolph Herr^2, son of the immigrant pioneer, Abraham Herr^1. Further is given about her first marriage in Chap. V, Sec. 2, Part 2 and Sec. 3, Part 5, (q.v.). 4 Isaac Brenneman^3 and his wife, Anna Herr^3 are believed to have been buried in unmarked graves in the Zentmeyer cem., Alexandria, Huntingdon Co., Pa.

She was by her first marriage to 5 Christian Brenneman, Jr.^{3}, the mother of 1 John^4, 2 Elizabeth^4, 3 Anna^4, 4 Susanna^4, and 5 Isaac Brenneman^4. Her first husband d. between Aug. 12 and 24 in 1771 leaving her with five minor chn. 4 Isaac Brenneman^3 and Anna Herr^3 reared both families of Brenneman chn.

They continued farming for several years after their marriage in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; then moved their family to a 300 acre farm which they purchased in Manchester Twp., York Co., Pa. This farm was transferred in 1795 to John Brenneman, believed to be his wife's oldest son by her first marriage. They then purchased another York Co. farm in Fawn Twp. We again find them removing further into the interior in 1799 and locating in Walker and Porter townships, Huntingdon Co., Pa. Here we find him in 1800 possessed of a large estate.

He was not only a farmer but was also engaged in a large fishing industry on the Susquehanna river with Conrad Beck, Michael Ettinger, Jacob Heidelbach, and Jacob Forrey. He sold his interest in this fishing industry sometime previous to his taking up the large tract of land in Huntingdon Co.

4 Isaac Brenneman^3 and Anna Herr^3 were the parents of five chn.:

1 Melchior Brenneman^4 was b. in 1773 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1850 on his own farm in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. to a woman surnamed Thompson. They were the parents of nine chn. Of whom further below.

2 Jacob Brenneman^4 was b. about 1775 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; he too followed his parents into York Co., Pa. and later to Huntingdon Co., Pa. He was m. first on 2-25-1802 to Eleanor Johnston at Shavers Creek, Huntingdon Co. He was m. secondly to Hannah McClellan. Apparently there was no issue by the first marriage. In 1810 he was living in Huntingdon, Pa. with his wife — believed to have been his second wife — and

family, in 1817 he resided on the north side of Mifflin St. in the borough of of Huntingdon. The 1820 census records him being the father of one son and two dtrs. His latter days were spent in Sinking Valley, Blair Co., Pa. It is believed that he was buried in Blair Co., Pa. The exact number of his chn. is unknown.

The chn. of 2 Jacob Brenneman^4 and Hannah McClellan whose descendancy has been extended are two:

1 Samuel Brenneman^5 was b. about 1812 in Huntingdon, Pa.; d. about 1896; was m. to Amy White, b. about 1818, d. 1893. She was the dtr. of Joseph White of Baltimore, Md.

1 Samuel Brenneman^5 was a teamster on the old Portage Road between Duncanville and Tyrone, Pa. This family lived a part of their married life in Tyrone, Pa.

1 Samuel Brenneman^5 and Amy White were the parents of nine chn.:

1 James A. Brenneman^6 was m. to Sadie Paul. They had no chn. He was a house painter in partnership with his brother, 2 Samuel Howard^6 and lived at Altoona, Pa. Nfr.

2 Samuel Howard Brenneman^6 was m. and is said to have had three chn. He was a house painter in partnership with his brother, James A.^{6} and lived at Altoona, Pa. Nfr.

3 John A. Brenneman^6 was b. at Tyrone, Pa. was m. to Elizabeth Hobbs of Baltimore, Md. He was a railroad man and the family lived at 119—15th Street, Altoona, Pa. Nfr.

4 William Boyles Brenneman^6 was b. in 1840 at Tyrone, Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth McGlashey of Eldorado, Pa. They had two chn. Nfr.

5 Mary Catharine Brenneman^6 was b. in 1842 at Tyrone, Pa.; d. young without issue. Nfr.

6 Alfred Thomas Brenneman^6 was b. in 1844 at Tyrone, Pa. Nfr.

7 Anna Elizabeth Brenneman^6 was b. in April, 1848; was m. to John A. Hindman. They were the parents of three chn.: 1 Samuel M.^{7}, 2 James Edward^7, and 3 Mary Alice Hindman^7. Nfr.

8 Nancy Jane Brenneman^6 was b. in 1850; was m. to Joseph E. Hoofnagle of Baltimore, Md. They were the parents of three chn.: 1 Edward S.^{7}, 2 Lillie^7, and 3 Charles A. Hoofnagle^7. Nfr.

9 Margaret Stewart Brenneman^6 was b. about 1856; was m. to Samuel H. Bowers. They were the parents of two chn.: 1 Emma Florence^7, and 2 Charlotte Hoffman Bowers^7. Nfr.

It is of little value to continue further the descendants of the chn. of 1 Samuel Brenneman^5 and Amy White because of the meagre record where most of them lived and when events happened. Nfr.

2 Jacob Brenneman^5 was b. not later than 1815 in Huntingdon, Pa.; was m. to a woman named Hannah (———) who was b. about 1821; in 1850 he is listed in the census of Snyder Twp., Blair Co., Pa. with three chn.: 1 Mary^6, b. about 1842;

2 Catherine^6, b. about 1844; and 3 Abraham Brenneman^6, b. about 1846. Nfr. Thus ends this meager and vague history of the descendants of 2 Jacob Brenneman^4. Nfr.

3 Abraham Brenneman^4 was b. about 1776 at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; he moved with his parents to York Co., Pa. and later to Huntingdon Co., Pa. He is also known to have gone to Va. while a young man. Sometime before 1810 he returned to his native county of Lancaster where he lived the remainder of his life. He was m. in Aug. or Sept., 1815 to Margaret Beck, b. 8-18-1779 in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 7-19-1853. He and his wife were the owners of a farm near Halnstown, Lanc. Co. They are buried at Bergstrasse Lutheran Church cem. which is located about two miles southeast of Ephrata, Pa. but his grave is not marked by a tombstone.

3 Abraham Brenneman^4 and Margaret Beck were the parents of eight chn. whose names are: 1 Jacob^5, 2 Jonathan^5, 3 Henry^5, 4 Abraham^5, 5 Nancy^5, 6 Sally^5, 7 Benjamin^5, and 8 Abraham Brenneman, Jr.^{5}. These names are all mentioned in his will and may have no relation to the order of their birth. Henry Frankhauser and George Lied were the executors of his estate. Nfr.

4 Rudolph Brenneman^4 was b. about 1779 at the homestead of his parents in Connestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was reared there and at the York county farms of his father. He is believed to have gone to Va. with his brother, 3 Abraham^4 after the death of their father in 1804. He was m. and the number of his chn. is unknown to the author. They are known to have had two sons and one dtr. Nfr.

5 Maria (known sometimes as Mary and Polly) Brenneman^4 was b. 8-9-1785 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She was reared there and on the York counties farms of her parents, removing with them to Huntingdon Co., Pa. She was m. first, 5-9-1805 at Shaver's Creek, Pa. to Robert Morrow; was m. secondly to John Roe a native of New Jersey, who d. in 1828 or 9 in Porter Twp., Huntingdon Co. She was the mother of one son by her first marriage and two sons by her second marriage. She outlived her second husband and lived in her old age with her son, Isaac Decatur Roe^5. She and her first husband, Robert Morrow are buried in an old farm cemetery in Porter Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa. Nfr.

1 Melchior Brenneman^4, (4 Isaac^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. in 1773 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1853 at his own farm in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. to a woman whose surname was Thompson. Shortly after marriage they settled on their own farm on the north bank of the Raystown branch of the Juniata river in Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa.

He was reared in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and upon the York County farms of his parents and removed with his parents to Huntingdon Co. In 1828 he is on the assessor's list as being possessed of 200 acres in Walker Twp.

1 Melchior Brenneman^{4} and Miss Thompson were the parents of nine chn.:

1 Rudolph Brenneman^{5} was b. about 1800 at the farm home of his parents in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. at 6 P.M., 8-7-1897 on part of the land of his father in Walker and Porter townships, Huntingdon Co. He attained the extreme age of 98 years. He was m. first to Mary Reidenour, b. 12-18-1804, d. 7-17-1879 at their home in Huntingdon Co. She was the dtr. of John Reidenour. They were the parents of thirteen chn.: 1 John^{6}, 2 Elizabeth^{6}, 3 Jane^{6}, 4 Sarah^{6}, 5 Rachael^{6}, 6 Jeremiah^{6}, 7 William^{6}, 8 Rose Anna^{6}, 9 Michael^{6}, 10 Charles^{6}, 11 Rudolph, Jr.^{6}, 12 Mary^{6}, and 13 Omer P. Brenneman^{6}.

He was m. secondly after his wife's death to Elizabeth Quarry who survived him. There were no chn. by this second marriage. He lived his entire life on land that had once been the estate of his father in Porter and Walker townships, Huntingdon Co., Pa. He was a member of the Baptist Church and was buried at Harzog Valley Cem. Nfr.

2 Isaac Brenneman^{5} was b. 3-14-1801 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria in Huntingdon Co., Pa. was m. in 1832 to Mary McDivitt, b. 3-5-1802 near Alexandria, Pa. They were the parents of six chn. Of whom further below.

3 Henry (Harry) Brenneman^{5} was b. about 1810 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. 3-15-1886 at his farm home in Decatur Co., Ia.; was m. to Esther Kreider, b. in 1814, d. at her home in Decatur Co., Ia. This family lived in Tyrone Twp., Blair Co., Pa. but later moved to a farm settlement near Grand River, Decatur Co., Ia. where they were farm owners. They are buried in Young's Cem. near Grand River. They were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

4 Jacob Brenneman^{5} was b. about 1811 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Pa.; was m. to Eve Hawn Miller. He purchased on 1-1-1841, 377 acres along Sideling Hill in Union Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa. from Nicholas Cass and wife. Here he moved his family and lived the remainder of his life. They are buried in Dell Cem., Huntingdon Co. They are the parents of three chn. Nfr.

5 Susan Brenneman^{5} was b. at the farm home of her parents near Alexandria, Pa.; was m. first to Philip Metz; was m. secondly to David Varnica. They lived at Willimasburg, Pa. She was the mother of three chn. Nfr.

6 Michael Brenneman^{5} was b. about 1814 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Pa.; was m. first to Eliza McGregor; was m. secondly to Elizabeth Givin; was m. thirdly to Ethelinda Morton who d. 7-21-1908. He was the father of three chn. by his first marriage, one by his second and two by his third. This family lived in Harzog Valley near McConnellstown, Huntingdon Co., Pa. also for a time in Woodbury Twp., Blair Co., Pa. He died in 1890. Nfr.

7 Abraham Brenneman^{5} was b. in 1816 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Pa. He moved to Ia. when a young man where he m. Harriet M. Vilet, b. in 1833 near Columbus, O., d. in Jefferson Co., Ia. in 1915. He d. in 1884. They are buried in Brownlee Cem., seven miles north of Chariton, Lucas Co., Ia.

He was a farmer and mechanic and a member of the Presby. Church. They were the parents of fourteen chn. Nfr.

8 William Brenneman^5 was b. in 1820 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Pa.; d. in 1869; was m. to Mary Stone b. in 1828, d. in 1894. They were the parents of six chn., four of whom are buried with their parents at Williamsburg, Pa.

9 Sarah Brenneman^5 was m. to Peter Pool. They had at least two chn. Nfr.

2 Isaac Brenneman^5, (1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 3-14-1801 at the farm home of his parents near Alexandria, Pa.; d. 8-6-1887 in that vicinity; was m. in 1832 to Mary McDivitt, b. 3-5-1802 near Alexandria, d. 12-12-1864 at her home near Alexandria. She was the dtr. of Robert McDivitt an immigrant Scotchman who d. in 1810 in Huntingdon Co., Pa. and Nancy Campbell. She was first m. to John Laird of Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa. by whom she had four or five chn. They reared both the Laird chn. and their own.

2 Isaac Brenneman^5 and Mary McDivitt were the parents of six chn.:

1 Sarah Brenneman^6 (twinto 2 Evaline) was b. 5-10-1833 on the farm of her parents in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. 7-14-1902 at her farm home near Alexandria, Pa.; was m. 10-10-1861 to a widower, John Forest, b. 6-28-1823, d. 10-12-1896. He was first m. to Rebecca Isenberg. There were seven chn. by this marriage.

1 Sarah Brenneman^6 and John Forest were farmers and lived on their own farm near Alexandria, Pa. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

2 Evaline Brenneman^6 (twin of 1 Sarah) was b. 5-10-1833 on the farm of her parents in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. young without issue. Nfr.

3 Isaac N. Brenneman^6 was b. at the farm home of his parents; was m. to Sarah Lower (?). They were farmers in Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa.; were buried in Zentmeyer Cem.; were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

4 Michael Bursey Brenneman^6 was b. 5-22-1838 at the home of his parents in Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. 2-11-1921 at his home in Saxton, Bedford Co., Pa.; was m. 9-15-1869 at Water Street, Huntingdon Co., Pa. to Anna Maria Shaffer. Of whom further below.

5 Margaret Ellen Brenneman^6 was b. 11-20-1840 at the home of her parents in Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa., d. 12-24-1901 at her home near Alexandria, Pa.; was m. to John R. Lefford, b. 2-22-1843, d. 1-22-1912 at his home near Alexandria. He was the son of William Lefford and Catharine Rever. They lived at Alexandria and are buried there. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

6 George W. Brenneman^6 was b. in 1841 at the home of his parents in Huntingdon Co., Pa. He was mustered into the service, 8-11-1862 and served in Company C., 125th regiment of Pa. Inf. He was killed in battle at Antietam, Md., 9-17-1862. He was never married. Nfr.

4 Michael Bursey Brenneman^6, (2 Isaac^5, 1 Melchior^4, 4 Isaac^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 5-22-1838 at the farm home of his parents in Walker Twp., Huntingdon Co., Pa.; d. 2-11-1921 at his own home in Saxton, Bedford Co., Pa.;

was m. 9-5-1869 at Water Street, Huntingdon Co., to Anna Marie Shaffer, b. 7-12-1844 at Water Street, d. 12-11-1925 at her home in Saxton. She was the dtr. of Peter Shaffer and Elizabeth Keller of Water Street, Pa.

When a young man he served in Company C of the 125th regiment of Pa. Inf., having been mustered into the service of the Union Army, 8-11-1862 and was severely wounded, 9-17-1862 at the battle of Antietam—the same day that his brother 6 George^{6} was killed. Returning from the war having been discharged 4-6-1863, he began the study of medicine. He read medicine under a preceptor, Dr. Tobias Harnish at Alexandria, Pa. He entered medical college in Phila., Pa. where he was graduated as an M.D. in 1869. He entered private practice in Saxton, Pa., where he lived and practiced medicine during all his mature years. They were members of the Lutheran Church.

4 Dr. Michael Bursey Brenneman^{6} and Anna Marie Shaffer were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Paul Bruce Breneman^{7} was b. 12-30-1870 at Water Street, Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. 4-17-1901 to Maud Musser, b. 9-29-1876 at Bellefonte, Pa. They are the parents of two chn. Of whom further below.

2 William Edgar Breneman^{7} was b. 2-28-1873 at Saxton, Pa.; d. 3-14-1908 at Saxton; was m. 10-25-1898 to Ida May Fockler, b. 2-14-1873. He was a physician and practiced medicine at Saxton, Pa.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Harold Bursey Breneman^{8} was b. 11-16-1899. Nfr.

2 Edgar Lee Breneman^{8} was b. 5-2-1903. Nfr.

Presumeably, these chn. were born at Saxton, Pa. Nfr.

3 Mary Olive Breneman^{7} was b. 6-26-1875 at Saxton, Pa. and d. there in infancy, 1-6-1877. Nfr.

4 Myra Blanche Breneman^{7} was b. 12-7-1877 at Saxton, Pa.; was m. 6-8-1904 to Rev. John S. English, b. 7-14-1871 at Pine Grove Mills, Pa.

They are the parents of three chn.:

1 Dorothy Breneman English^{8}, b. 2-21-1906. Nfr.

2 John Bursey English^{8}, b. 9-30-1912. Nfr.

3 Maxine Mitchell English^{8}, b. 12-6-1916. Nfr.

5 Albert Bursey Breneman^{7} was b. 3-8-1880 at the home of his parents at Saxton, Pa. Nfr.

6 Glenn Shaffer Breneman^{7} was b. 4-8-1884 at the home of his parents at Saxton, Pa.; was m. 9-22-1915 to Regina May Fulton, b. 1-23-1887. They lived at 1707 Grant St., Wichita Falls, Tex.

They are known to have had three chn.:

1 Margaret Keith Breneman^{8} was b. 6-11-1917. Nfr.

2 Regina Fulton Breneman^{8} was b. 2-14-1922. Nfr.

3 William Michael Breneman^{8} was b. 6-17-1924. Nfr.

7 Robert McDivitt Breneman[7] was b. 2-19-1886 at the home of his parents in Saxton, Pa.; was m. 10-2-1915 to Ora Louisa Fink, b. 2-17-1890 at Saxton, Pa. Nfr.

1 Paul Bruce Breneman[7], (4 Dr. Michael Bursey[6] . . .) was b. 12-30-1870 at Water Street, Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. 4-17-1901 at Northumberland, Pa. to Maud Musser, b. 9-29-1876 at Bellefonte, Pa. She is the dtr. of Franklin Pierce Musser and Alice Elizabeth Kreamer of Milheim, Centre Co., Pa. She attended the public schools at Milheim, completed her secondary education at the preparatory school of the Pennsylvania State College. She graduated in a business course at Rochester, N. Y. in 1898. She was engaged for some years as stenographer in the office of the president of the P.S.C.

1 Paul Bruce Breneman[7] was educated in the public schools at Saxton, Pa. and prepared for college at North Western Institute, Ada, O. in 1899. He entered the general Civil Engineering course at The P.S.C. in 1890 and graduated with the class of 1894.

From 1894—1900 he was instructor in materials of construction and civil engineering at The P.S.C.; from 1900—1906 he was superintendent of construction and operation for the Davis Coal & Coke Co., in W. Va.; the Boone Coal and Mining Co., Boone, Ia. and superintendent of mines of the Franklin Iron Mfg. Co. at Clinton, N. Y.; from 1906-1908 he was instructor of C. E. at Purdue Univ., LaFayette, Ind.; from 1908-38 was Assoc. Prof. and Prof. of the department of Mechanics and Materials of Construction at The P.S.C., State College, Pa.

He was a member of the Am. Soc. of Testing Materials from 1908-1938; an Assoc. Member of the Am. Soc. of Civil Engrs. from 1909-1922 and since 1922 a member of the same. He is a Past Master of Lodge 524 at Everett Pa. of F & A.M. of which by dispensation was made a life P.M. They live in their own capacious residence at 300 W. Fairmount St., State College, Pa.

1 Paul Bruce Breneman[7] and Maud Musser are the parents of two chn.:

1 Robert Bruce Breneman[8] was b. 1-10-1903 at Clinton, N. Y.; was m. 9-10-1927 in Chicago, Ill. to Margaret Crane, b. 1-30-1903 believed to be in Kansas City, Kans. She is the dtr. of Prof. Walter Richard Crane who was dean of the Pennsylvania School of Mines at The P.S.C., 1908-1918, and who has held many other responsible positions as a mining engineer.

She completed H.S. in State College, Pa. in 1922 and graduated at Birmingham—Southern College, Birmingham, Ala. in 1926.

1 Robert Bruce Breneman[8] received his early education in the public schools of State College, Pa., graduating there in H.S. in 1921. He graduated at The P.S.C. in mechanical engineering in 1925. Since his graduation he has been until the present (1948) employed by the Armstrong Cork Co., Lancaster, Pa. He has been for sometime District Mech. Refrigeration Engr. for that company, residing at Columbus, O. He is a member of the Am. Soc. of Heating and Ventilating Engrs. and other professional organizations. He is a mason. They are members of the Presby. Church.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1 Robert Bruce Breneman^8 and Margaret Crane are the parents of three chn.:

1 Robert Bruce Brenneman, Jr.^{9} was b. 6-6-1928 at Buffalo, N. Y. He is now a sophomore in a Mech. Engr. course at Ohio State Univ., Columbus, O. Nfr.

2 Nancy Breneman^9, twin to No. 3, was b. 10-24-1937 at Columbus, O. Nfr.

3 Dorothy Breneman^9, twin to No. 2, was b. 10-24-1937 at Columbus, O. Nfr.

2 Alice Elizabeth Breneman^8 was b. 3-11-1915 at the home of her parents in State College, Pa.; was m. 1-26-1935 at Hagerstown, Md. to Mason Walsh, b. in Phila., Pa. They were divorced in the courts of Centre Co., Pa. in 1942. She has made her home with her parents at State College, Pa. since 1937 and has held clerical positions at times since then with The P.S.C.

2 Alice Elizabeth Breneman^8 and Mason Walsh are the parents of two chn.:

1 Mason Walsh, Jr.^{9} was b. 10-23-1935 in Phila., Pa. and now attends the public schools at State College, Pa. Nfr.

2 Walter Bruce Walsh^9 was b. 11-6-1936 at Buffalo, N. Y. and now attends the public schools at State College, Pa. Nfr.

The author is indebted to 1 Paul Bruce Breneman^7 for much of the information herein stated about his parents, grandparents and his own descendants.

End of the descendancy of 4 Isaac Brenneman^3*, (*6 Melchior, Jr.*^{2}*, Melchior*^{1}*) and Anna Herr*^{3}*, (Rudolph*^{2}*, Abraham*^{1}*).*

End of Part 4", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 5", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

5 Margaret Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. about 1747 on the original acres of her grandfather, *Melchior^1 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1808 in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa.; was m. to Peter Stauffer, sometimes spelled Stouffer. He was the son of John Stauffer and wife, Margaret of Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

He farmed in Conestoga Twp. for a while and moved later to Newberry Twp., now Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa. where he farmed and operated a distillery. Peter Stauffer died there in the year 1795 prior to June 3. John Gochernour and John Hurst were executors of his estate.

5 Margaret Brenneman^3 and Peter Stauffer were the parents of five chn.:

1 Esther Stouffer^4, b. in 1772 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Hurst. They lived on the farm of her father. He predeceased her and they are both buried in a family cem. on their farm in Fairview Twp. The executor of her estate was John N. Musser, husband of 3 Mary Brenneman^5 who was the dtr. of 9 Martin Bucher Brenneman^4 (2 Melchior, 3rd^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) as shown in Part 2", Sec. 3, this Chap. 1 Esther Stouffer^4 lived after her husband's death in East Pennsboro Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa.; d. in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa. and is buried there. Nfr.

2 John Stouffer^4 was b. at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

3 Christian Stouffer^{4} was b. 5-15-1786 at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; moved with his parents to York Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Sheaffer, b. 3-22-1784, d. 3-28-1847 in York Co., Pa. They were buried at Andersontown, York Co., Pa. They were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

4 Jacob Stouffer^{4} was b. in 1783 at the home of his parents in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa. His uncle, 13 Henry Brenneman^{3} was appointed guardian for him during his minority. Chap. V, Sec. 3, Part 13". (q.v.). Nfr.

5 Margaret Stouffer^{4} was b. after 1789 at the home of her parents in Fairview Twp., York Co., Pa. Her uncle, 13 Henry Brenneman^{3} was appointed guardian for her during her minority. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 5 Margaret Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) and Peter Stouffer.*

End of Part 5", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 6", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

6 Rudolph Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1749 on the original acres of his father and grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1774 leaving one minor child, 1 Catherine Brenneman^{4}. Philip Sheaffer was named as her guardian during her minority but d. soon after appointment and George Sweigart of Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., was appointed in his stead. 1 Catherine a minor under 14 years of age at the time, probably d. during her minority for she is not mentioned in the will of her grandfather, indited in 1786. Thus ends the descendancy of this branch. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 6 Rudolph Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}).*

End of Part 6", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 7", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

7 Elizabeth Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1751 on the original acres of her father and grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a Henry Rhodes. Dr. Gerberich says, "there is a belief that she was the wife of Bishop Henry Rhodes of the Mennonite Church, the latter was b. in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. in Rockingham Co., Va. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 7 Elizabeth Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}).*

End of Part 7", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 8", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

8 Jacob Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 3-16-1753 on the original acres of his father and grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 6-8-1838 on part of these original acres; was m. first to Anna Mayer of Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. secondly to Barbara Resh, b. 1-25-1757, d.

9-14-1825. The latter was the dtr. of Henry Resh and Susanna Boehm, also of Conestoga Twp. There were four chn. by each of these marriages. He and his two wives were buried in the family plat at the southwestern part of the Mennonite Cem. at New Danville, Pa.

He became the most prominent of all of his family. His brother, 13 Henry Brenneman^{3} had inherited the old homestead from his father. These two brothers were closely associated with each other. 8 Jacob Brenneman^{3} by his own inheritance and purchase, bought back land and obtained part of the original acres. He d. at his own home which was about one mile west of Willow Street, Pa.

He was a Mennonite and true to his religious belief when drafted into the Pennsylvania militia in 1793 by Lt. Col. Conrad Karr, he is reported as "shaking with dum ague",—P.A., s.6, V.5, p.344. The following year 1794, on p.350 (ibid. in the report of now Col. Conrad Karr, he is said to have paid a fine because of refusal to serve. The emergency at the time was for the purpose of suppressing the Whiskey rebellion in Western Pa. 8 Jacob Brenneman^{3} outlived every one of the third generation descendants of his gr. father, *Melchior Brenneman^{1}.

8 Jacob Brenneman^{3} and his first wife, Anna Mayer were the parents of four chn.:

1 Christian Brenneman^{4} was b. 10-12-1778 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 9-16-1853 in what was then Brooke Co., Va.; was m. in 1805 in what was then Brooke Co,, Va. to Elizabeth Nessly. They were the parents of eight chn. Of whom further below.

2 Jacob Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, was b. 2-26-1780 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-2-1855 in lower Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. to Maria Herr. They were the parents of three chn. Of whom further below.

3 Abraham Brenneman^{4} was b. 4-30-1781 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there, 8-30-1781 in his infancy; was buried beside his parents in the Menno. cem., New Danville, Pa. Nfr.

4 Elizabeth Brenneman^{4} was b. 6-18-1782 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc.Co., Pa.; d. there, 6-30-1782; was buried beside her parents in the Menno. cem., New Danville, Pa. Nfr.

8 Jacob Brenneman^{3} and his second wife, Barbara Resh were the parents of four chn.:

5 John Brenneman^{4} was b. 1-19-1787 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 11-12-1848 in Conestoga Twp.; was m. to Charlotta Lehman. They were the parents of five chn. Of whom further below.

6 Susanna Brenneman^{4} was b. at an unknown date at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a widower, John Herr. They are not known to have had chn. Of whom further below.

7 Anna Brenneman^{4} was b. 10-11-1789 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there, 2-22-1845 intestate without issue.

She was buried in the Menno. cem., New Danville, Pa. Nfr.

8 Henry Brenneman^4 was b. at the Connestoga Twp. homestead of his parents; removed when a young man to Marion Co., Ind. where he m. They lived on a farm near Southport in that county. His wife evidently predeceased him as his will only mentions one son and one dtr. Nfr.

1 Christian Brenneman^4, (3 Jacob^3, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 10-12-1778 at the Conestoga homestead of his parents; d. 9-16-1853 in what was at the time Brooke Co., Va., now Hancock Co., in the pan-handle of W. Va.; was m. in 1805 to Elizabeth Nessly who was b. in March, 1784, in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 8-5-1852 in what became Hancock Co., W. Va. She was the dtr. of Jacob Nessly who was b. in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1753, d. 11-3-1832 in W. Va. and Elizabeth Groff who was b. in 1757 near Strasburg, Lanc. Co., Pa., d. in 1829 in W. Va. Jacob Nessly and Elizabeth Groff are buried in what is now Hancock Co., W. Va. 1 Christian Brenneman^4 and wife Elizabeth Nessly are buried in the cem. at the Nessly Chapel, New Cumberland, W. Va.

The father of Jacob Nessly is said to have been an immigrant pioneer who was b. in Switz. and came to Lanc. Co. from the Swiss Lorraine before 1730 and settled near Strasburg. Jacob Nessly m. Elizabeth Groff in 1782 in Lanc. Co. and they migrated to the Northwest Territory in 1785. He then took up a 4000 acre tract on the Upper Ohio in Sept., 1787 on both sides of the river. This land was located fifty miles below Pittsburgh. In a few years he disposed of his holdings in Ohio, retaining his holdings on the south side of the river which was at the time in Brooke Co., Va. He received a deed for his land, 1-10-1798, signed by John Adams, Pres. of U.S.A. Jacob Nessly and Elizabeth Groff were the parents of nine chn. The oldest of these nine chn. was Elizabeth Nessly who was b. March, 1784 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and was m. in 1805 in what was then Brooke Co., Va. to 1 Christian Brenneman^4.

1 Christian Brenneman^4 went west as a young man sometime before he m. It was quite natural that he being of a Lanc. Co., Mennonite family met his wife who was also of Swiss Mennonite ancestors from Lanc. Co.,Pa. Elizabeth Nessly received as a patrimony 1300 acres of the land of her parents in the pan-handle region of present W. Va. in what is today Hancock Co.

1 Christian Brenneman^4, unlike his father in respect to war, was a veteran on the Canadian frontier during the early part of the War of 1812. He then joined Old Hickory's troops and went south, participating in the glorious victory at the battle of New Orleans. The French dagger and horse pistols which he bore in that battle long hung on the walls of his bedroom. He was discharged by Gen. Andrew Jackson and walked all the way back to his home on the Ohio river, some 1500 miles or more.

He and his wife became prosperous on their estate. Today this land is covered with commercial orchards and highly improved. It is largely owned by descendants of the Brennemans and Nesslys. Some of whose names are Porter, Stewart,

Brown, Hewitt and other Scotch and English names.

1 Christian Brenneman^{4} and Elizabeth Nessly were the parents of eight chn.: 1 Nancy^{5}, 2 Jacob^{5}, 3 Judith^{5}, 4 Eliza^{5}, 5 Julia^{5}, 6 Richard Brown^{5}, 7 Barbara^{5}, and 8 Cyrus Brenneman^{5}.

6 Richard Brown Brenneman^{5} has been accredited among the earliest abolitionists in W. Va. and it is said that he drafted the resolutions that resulted in the formation of that state and adoption by Congress of a Constitution that provided for the gradual abolition of slavery in 1763. He was b. 5-9-1818 and d. 3-5-1879 in what afterwards became Hancock Co., W. Va. He was m. 10-29-1846 to Keziah Wells Allison who was b. 3-1-1834 and d. 2-8-1894.

The tenth child of 6 Richard Brown Brenneman^{5} is Richard Emmor Brenneman^{6}, M.D., who was b. at Arroyo, W. Va., 4-5-1873; was m. 12-6-1900 at Mt. Pleasant, O. to Alice Updegraff, dtr. of David Updegraff and Eliza Mitchell of Mt. Pleasant, O. Richard Emmor Brenneman^{6} has a long and enviable record as a physician at Pittsburg, Pa. In 1904 to 1912 he was connected with the surgical department of the Presbyterian Hospital of that city. He served as a Captain in World War I and was promoted to Major during his service. He is a member of the State Medical Society, American Academy of Medicine and other medical and social organizations. Also a Presbyterian and an affiliate with Fort Pitt Lodge, No. 634, A.F.& A.M.

His wife, Alice Updegraff is a graduate of Oberlin College. They own a beautiful home in W. Va. which they are always glad to return to, called the "Riverside Farm". While he had lived for many years in Pittsburgh, he is now or quite recently has been the director of the department of radiology in the city hospital, Meadville, Pa. They have no chn. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Christian Brenneman^{4}, (8 Jacob^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) and Elizabeth Nessly.*

2 Jacob Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, (8 Jacob^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. 3-26-1780 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-2-1855 of tuberculosis in lower Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; was m. 2-14-1809 at Trinity Lutheran Church in Lancaster, Pa. to Maria Herr, dtr. of Christian Herr and Anna Barr of Willow Street, Pa. Maria Herr was b. 5-31-1780, d. 9-19-1850 at her home in lower Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. 2 Jacob Brenneman, Jr.^{4} and Maria Herr were the parents of three chn. and are buried in Shoop's Lutheran Church cem., four miles east of Harrisburg, Pa. on the Jonestown Road. Nfr.

5 John Brenneman^{4}, (8 Jacob^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}), the oldest child by Barbara Resh, was b. 1-19-1787 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 11-12-1843 at his own home in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 5-3-1814 to Charlotta Lehman who was b. 3-20-1789, d. 5-12-1869. She was the dtr. of Joesph Lehman of West Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They lived on and farmed a 30 acre farm near New Danville, Pa. He farmed

and worked as a weaver as many of his ancestors did. After his father's death he succeeded to the old *Melchior Brenneman^{1} homestead and from him the homestead descended to his son John Lehman Brenneman^{5}. 5 John Brenneman^{4} in his will reserved five acres of land in nearby "Stumptown" that afterwards became known as New Danville, Pa. for the use of his widow, who survived him twenty-six years. Conestoga Twp. was divided in 1853 and the Brenneman homestead as a result is in present Pequea Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. The little weaver's shop in "Stumptown", burned down many years ago, occupied the site of the present residence of Joseph Hertz in New Danville. 5 John Brenneman^{4} and Charlotta Lehman were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

6 Susanna Brenneman^{4}, (8 Jacob^{3}, *6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. at the Conestoga homestead of her parents in Lanc. Co., Pa.; m. John Herr who was b. 12-15-1771. He was a blacksmith and the son of David Herr of Manor Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They lived on a farm near New Danville on the road leading to Conestoga Center. She was m. late in life and is not known to have had any issue. John Herr was previously married to Magdelena Sides by whom he had two chn.,—Christian Herr and Barbara Herr. The latter m. Abraham Herr and their descendants lived at Urbana, O. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 8 Jacob Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) by his two wives.*

End of Part 8", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 9", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

9 David Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1754 on the original acres of his father and grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1820 in Westmoreland Co., Pa.; was m. at least three times. There is reason to believe that his sons were the sons of a woman whose surname was Rhodes because his sons, John and David were also legatees of an Anthony Rhodes who d. early in 1802 in Va. 9 David Brenneman^{3} once paid a fine rather than serve in the Colonial Army under Michael Haverstick^{1} of Conestoga. But later in life, removing from Conestoga he served in the militia from Swatara and Conewaga, serving five years from 1783-1788 under Col. Jacob Cook. At one time he lived with his brother, 1 Peter^{3} in York Co., Pa.; later he lived in Derry Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. But moved to Va. sometime before the death of 1 Peter^{3}, which occurred in 1788.

He is assessed in 1784 to 1792 in Rockingham Co., Va. In the latter year he is listed as having four houses at Newville Creek, Va. He moved later to Albemarle Co., Va. where he was assessed until 1803. He was the owner of 350 acres in Augusta Co., Va., which he closed out on 3-24-1812. Sometime shortly after 1808, he is in Westmoreland Co., Pa., where he lived close to his cousin Daniel Brenneman who had settled in East Huntingdon Twp. in that county. This Daniel Brenneman is believed to be the immigrant who arrived from Rotterdam, Holland, 10-27-1764.

Two of his sons, David and John whose mother was named Rhodes, sought a partition suit in settling his estate. The estate was finally settled about eight years after his death.

He was a man of a more roving nature than most of the Brennemans — a romantic soul with either three of four wives, the last one having the name of Barbara.

9 David Brenneman^{3} had, by all of his wives, thirteen chn., whose names in the order of the court proceedings are: 1 Magdalena^{4}, 2 Ann^{4}, 3 Elizabeth^{4}, 4 John^{4}, 5 David, Jr.^{4}, 6 Abraham^{4}, 7 Fanny^{4}, 8 Esther^{4}, 9 Barbara^{4}, 10 Mary^{4}, 11 Peter^{4}, 12 Susanna^{4}, and 13 Sarah Brenneman^{4}.

*End of the descendancy of 9 David Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1})*

End of Part 9", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 10", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

*10 Eve Brenneman^{3}, (6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. about 1757 at the homestead of her parents and gr. parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. Dec. 1824; was m. to *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3}, (1 John^{2}, John^{1}) of the Strasburg Bowman lineage. His ancestry is found in Chap. III; the names of their chn. are found in the identity list of the chn. of *9 John Bowman, 3rd^{3} and *10 Eve Brenneman^{3} in Chap. III, Sec. 3, and further sketches of their chn. are found in Sec. 4, (q.v.).

They were the parents of eleven chn.; two of whom were named Henry, one died aged two years and the other died aged twelve years.

The names of the other nine are: *1 Anna^{4}, 2 Esther^{4}, 3 Maria^{4}, 4 Susanna^{4}, 5 John, 4th^{4}, 6 Elizabeth^{4}, 7 Abraham^{4}, 8 Joseph^{4}, and 9 Isaac Bowman^{4}.

End of Part 10", Sec. 3.

PART 11", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

11 Ann Brenneman^{3}, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^{1}) was b. at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to John Horst.

Dr. Gerberich in his Brenneman History has on p.368 this note: "Note: about one-half mile northwest of Hershey Mennonite Church in Leacock Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. is a well-kept old farm burial ground surrounded by a stone wall. In this are buried John Horst, b. 5-16-1750, d. 1-30-1813, and wife Ann, b. 4-9-1755, d. 2-4-1832. While the age of this Ann Horst would fit almost perfectly into the Brenneman family scheme, her descendants have shown the historian what seems to be definite proof that she was a daughter of Henry Strickler of Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., who d. in 1796. In this case she was a sister to Veronica Strickler who m. Christian Brenneman.

John and Ann Horst had four sons and eight dtrs. whose descendants in Lanc. Co., are legion today."

In another note on p.941 (ibid.):

"Henry Strickler of Rapho Twp. in a codicil to his will, dated 2-3-1796

refers to his dtr. Veronica, wife of Christian Brenneman, recently deceased leaving issue. The historian cannot place Veronica Brenneman nor Christian nor any chn. of them." Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 11 Ann Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and John Horst.*

End of Part 11", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 12", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

12 John Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. 3-10-1763 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 12-7-1785 to Catharine Berthold who was b. 11-4-1763, d. 9-6-1827. She was the dtr. of Isaac Berthold.

12 John Brenneman^3 was a farmer and farmed during most of his life in Conestoga Twp. He never acquired much land and seems to have had severe reverses. His brothers, 13 Henry^3 and 8 Jacob^3 who were not only very successful but of a helping nature, lent him 1000 pounds which was all repaid by him prior to his death. It is quite possible that the burden of debt and hard work shortened his days.

The old family Bible owned by Dr. J. F. Brenneman of Columbia City, Ind. has this quaint entry referring to John's death: "In einer Stunt was es gesmit und dod." (In one hour he was healthy and dead). He and his wife were buried at Byerland Church cem. He died at his home a victim of apoplexy.

12 John Brenneman^3 and Catharine Berthold were the parents of nine chn.:

1 Rev. Jacob Brenneman^4 was b. 9-23-1786 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-2-1868; was m. 1-30-1810 to Mary Magdalena Kendig who was b. 7-18-1787, d. 7-22-1865. She was the dtr. of Christian Kendig and Barbara Mylin,

He was a farmer and Mennonite minister and lived in Providence Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. His farm was across the Pequea, south of Byerland Church where he preached. It has been related that when he went to market in Lancaster, he rode a blind horse and his wife accompanied him riding a horse blind in one eye. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

2 Melchior Brenneman^4 was b. in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there in his infancy. Nfr.

3 John Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, was b. 2-19-1789 in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 4-28-1818 to Margaret (Rebecca) Miller who was b. 4-22-1797, d. 3-1-1870. She was a sister of Philip Miller, a tanner at New Providence, Pa. 3 John Brenneman, Jr.^{4}, like many of his ancestors was both a tanner and weaver. They lived in Pequea Twp., and were buried in the cem. at the Mennonite Church at Byerland. Nfr.

4 Daniel Brenneman^4 was b. at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp.; d. there at the age of six months and seven days. Nfr.

5 Daniel Brenneman, 2nd^4, was b. at the home of his parents in Conestoga Twp.; d. there at the age of six months and one day. Nfr.

6 Christian Brenneman^4 was b. 6-12-1794 at the homestead of his parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 8-6.1874 at his home in Providence Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 9-12-1826 at Trinity Lutheran Church, Lancaster, Pa., to Catharine McFalls, b. 7-22-1806, d. 1-15-1888. She was the dtr. of Henry McFalls and Margaret Seabrooks and gr.dtr. of William McFalls.

He was a twin to 7 Magdalena Brenneman^4. He lived at the Mill Run Valley Mill in Providence Twp., of which he was the operator for fifty years. He purchased this property from his uncle 13 Henry Brenneman^3 shortly after his marriage. He and his wife were buried in the nearby Clearfield Methodist Church cem. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

7 Magdalena Brenneman^4, twin of 6 Christian^4, was b. 6-12-1794 at the homestead of her parents in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. She d. at the age of four years and seven months. Nfr.

8 Abraham Brenneman^4 was b. 8-13-1796 in Providence Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. in 1876 near Whitley City, Ind.; was m. to Elizabeth Rush who was b. in 1802 in Lanc. Co., Pa. He had been a tavern keeper in Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed first in 1836 to Champaign Co., O.; thence in 1858 to Whitley City, Ind. 8 Abraham Brenneman and Elizabeth Rush were the parents of twelve chn. They were buried in Eberhart cem., south of Whitley City, Ind. Nfr.

9 Anna Brenneman^4 was b. 7-27-1799 at the home of her parents in Providence Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there, 8-2-1799. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 12 John Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1).*
End of Part 12", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

PART 13", SEC. 3, CHAP. V.

13 Henry Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior Brenneman, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) was b. in 1765 on the original acres of his grandfather in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there, 7-28-1820; was m. 5-6-1788 at the First Reformed Church of Lancaster, Pa. to Veronica Hackman who was b. 2-10-1767, d. 12-18-1838.

He was the inheritor of his father's homestead in Conestoga Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Upon this 125 acre homestead he lived and prospered as a farmer and also became a heavy investor in farmland in Conestoga Twp. and the adjoining townships of Pequea, Providence, and Martic. Conestoga Center was placed on sale by the Sheriff of Lanc. Co., on account of tax delinquencies and he and his brother, 8 Jacob^3 were instrumental in returning the village as well as much of surrounding farmland to the Brenneman descendants and neighbors.

One real-estate project of his, was the purchase of a property in Providence Twp. in 1810, upon which he built the Mill Run Valley Mill. This property was sold by the executor's of his estate to 6 Christian Brenneman^4, son of his brother, 12 John^3 for a consideration of $5,500.

He was a member of the Mennonite Church and was buried in the cem. of the Stone Church at New Danville, Pa. After his death his wife emigrated to Wayne Co., O. and lived with her son, 1 Adam^4 until her death in 1838. She is buried

in Martin cemetery near Orville, O.

13 Henry Brenneman^3 and Veronica Hackman were the parents of seven chn.,—1 Adam^4, 2 Melchior^4, 3 Henry, Jr.^{4}, 4 Veronica^4, 5 Elizabeth^4, 6 Benjamin^4, 7 Eve Brenneman^4. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 13 Henry Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1) and Veronica Hackman.*

End of Part 13", Sec. 3, Chap. V.

CONCLUSION:

The early Brennemans were all Mennonites and many of their descendants have continued in that faith until the present time. Next to Mennonites, the Methodist Episcopal Church includes the larger number of those whose sketches have been noted. Dr. Gerberich has made a list, sixty-four mentioned in his family history, who either graduated or attended (1810-1941) Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. The college was founded by John Dickinson in 1783, is the first Methodist college in U.S.A. and said to be the first college established in Pa.

The Brenneman descendants, fourth and fifth generation moving into the frontier, intermarried with those of Scotch, English, and other ancestry and frequently accepted the religious denomination of their spouses. Thus, they added to the American "melting pot."

Before leaving the Brenneman family as their name disappears among other families because of marriage, it is well to recall that here is an outstanding family. That they like nearly all the other Swiss Mennonite families who came to the "Island of Pennsylvania" at an early date, came with almost no worldly goods; that from the very beginning, they added to their holdings and became strongly rooted in the soil; that they reared large families; and, that they tenaciously held to their religious belief.

The proper valuation of the contribution made by our Swiss forbears to the American scene has been never adequately written. At least, it seems so to the writer, that few writers have fully appreciated the sacrifices they made, their importance not only as frontiersmen but as determined, tenacious settlers who moved westward for land as a place to develop their holdings, to rear their families in their faith, and to become an important part of each new community. Wherever they settled, the second and third generation, always founded substantial homes, well kept farms, and became substantial citizens. Everywhere they went quite a large number remained rural minded and became expert farmers.

What they stood for in character may be better explained by quoting from Charles D. Brenneman who wrote the history of the descendants of 3 Abraham Brenneman^3, (*6 Melchior, Jr.^{2}, Melchior^1), published in 1939, who says: "That we should not pass over lightly, the sacrifice that *Melchior^1 and his wife made for the ideal of religious liberty. Their lives should stand out before us on the page of history as lives of purest heroism. They should be an ever living inspiration to the thousands upon thousands of descendants, particularly

in this age when the nobility of self-abnegation is misunderstood and undervalued as it was in their day. Because they feared God and chose to part with life sooner than put aside the ideals they cherished, we, their descendants, enjoy freedom and happiness of a new world today. The Almighty has powerfully blessed their seed and has truly 'led the blind by a way they know not' to a land of promise, far removed from the scenes of their suffering captivity."

This 3 Abraham Brenneman^3, it may be remembered, had two wives, eight chn. by each wife and was the progenitor of 111 gr. chn.; it is not unlikely that he has now thousands upon thousands of descendants. This line of Brennemans undoubtedly is the most numerous. They moved to Va. about 1770 and their descendants moved westwwrd with the opening of the West and are today scattered throughout most of the western states. It is with reluctance that the writer leaves this noble, thrifty family of Mennonite forbears.

End of Chap. V.

CHAPTER VI

*JAMES PATTERSON OF CONESTOGA

CHAPTER VI

*JAMES PATTERSON OF CONESTOGA

Synopsis:

Chapter VI is divided into two Sections:

Sec. 1 discusses the Scottish origin of the name Patterson; the background and two marriages of *James Patterson^1; contains a copy of his will and the will of his second wife, Susanna Connolly, nee Susanna Howard; an identity list of his five children by his two wives; a discussion of the Pa.-Md. boundary dispute; sketches of some of the descendants of Susanna Howard by her second husband, Thomas Ewing^1 and her third husband, John Connolly^1.

Sec. 2 contains the descendancy of the second generation of the chn. of *James Patterson^1 by his two wives.

Sec. 2 is divided into four parts:

Part 1, Sec. 2 discusses *Rebecca Patterson^2, (James^1), her second marriage to George Polson.

Part 2, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, (*James^1) and his wife, 4 Mary Stewart^2, (George^1) with sketches of some of them.

Part 3, Sec. 2 discusses 3 Susanna Patterson^2, (*James^1) who married James Lowry^2, (Lazarus^1), a noted Indian trader.

Part 4, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 4 Sarah Patterson^2, (*James^1) who married Benjamin Chambers^1, the founder of Chambersburg, Pa. and several generations of descendants of the latter by his second wife, Jane Williams.

SEC. 1, CHAP. VI.

This section should be read in connection with what has been written in Sec. 1, Chap. IV. The place for this chapter was reserved by the author in the hope that he might be able to find more of his earlier Scotch-Irish ancestry and more especially to clarify a few contradictory statements made by early historians of Lanc. Co., Pa. *1 Rebecca Patterson^2 has so frequently been mentioned by the early historians of Lancaster County as the dtr. of *James Patterson^1, the renowned Indian trader of the Cresap boundary feud between the proprietaries of Pa. and Md. that it seems unquestionably correct. This discussion will be taken up later as part of the thesis of this section.

The name Paterson, spelled with one "t" has its origin in Scotland. This is the homeland of the Patersons. The name is spelled with one "t" in the early volumes of the L.C.H.S. publications. The name means Peter's son and no doubt had its origin from the Norseman or Northmen. These Northmen made forays along the northern shores of present-day England and all parts of the shores of Scotland about 850 A.D. as a focal date.

There is not much doubt were we able to project the early Paterson's his-

tory sufficiently far that we would find their ancestors there among an unusually numerous tribe. It is quite fitting that we here quote from another James Paterson who has published a book on the origin of about a dozen Scottish names. "Scottish Surnames, A Contribution to Genealogy by James Paterson, Searcher of Records", Published by James Stillie, 79 Prince St., Edinburgh, 1866. On p. 43, "The Patersons, though they do not appear to have at anytime formed a clan in Scotland, are nevertheless a numerous tribe. They stand as one of the most numerous names in Scotland. They are to be found spread over the Highlands and Lowlands and occasionally in England and Ireland. They are numerous in the district called the Black Isle, in Cromarty; they abound in Ayrshire; they are found in the middle counties and also on the border. Like wild weeds the race has grown up and become plentiful without the fostering hand of any potent chief — as in the case of most of the other national names of Scotland. No illustrious 'magnate' or notorious levier of black mail, stands at their head, either as an honour or a disgrace to their escutcheon. Escutcheon! did we say? They have no generic escutcheon, — like the great patronymics of Scotland. They appear to have been always a sort of 'every one his own hand', kind of people; but though destitute of titled honours, not altogether a penniless race, as title-deeds and commissary documents show--many of them ranking amongst the smaller proprietary and most of them being 'comfortable' tenantry. The etymology is simply Peter's son. Now there are many Petersons among the Norwegians — no doubt the same name from which, as many of our Scottish ancestors unquestionably came from the north, it may be inferred that the Petersons were derived from a common ancestry with the Patersons. Circumstances, however renders such a deduction very questionable. If from Scandanavia at all, the event is likely to have taken place long before surnames were in fashion — hence it is impossible to say whether they were indigenous or a foreign race . . . .

"If the Paterson never attained a very high position as layman it must be admitted that they stood well up in the church; not less than two of them, father and son having been bishops in Scotland at one and the same time. Kieth tells us that John Paterson, minister first of Foverham, next of Aberdeen, was advanced to the see of Ross, 18th January, 1662, where he sat till his death in the year 1679." Thence similarly for John son of John . . . .

"But of all the Patersons, he of Dumfries — William Paterson founder of the Bank of England, and originator of the glorious though unfortunate Darien scheme, deservedly takes precedence. He was an original and philosophical thinker — entertained the most comprehensive views of mercantile adventure — and was the best financier of his age. He was born in 1655 and died in 1719. But we shall not further tresspass upon the province of Mr. Bannister, who is about to publish the Life and writings of this truly great and worthy man. This was written prior to the publication of Mr. Bannister's work . . . .

"James Paterson who produced a valuable school-book called 'The Scots'

Arithmetician; or arithmetick in all its parts published in Edinburgh in 1685 and which continued to be a standard class-book for many a day. Thus we say the church and the school were not without their Patersonian ornaments. . . .

"Amongst the Paterson there are of them who spell their name with two 'ts'— Patterson — according to the hard English pronunciation, but this is chiefly, if not wholly confined to such branches as have been naturalized in England or Ireland. The double 'tted' branch are not without a niche in literature and science . . . ."

The English and Irish migration of Scotch Presbyterians to Chester Co., Pa. began in 1719 and thus came after the English and Irish migration of Quakers which began in 1682. The county of Chester in Pa. occupied all that part of the Pa. proprietary lying between the Schuylkill and Susquehanna rivers from 1682 until Lanc. Co. was organized as a new county in 1729. Lanc. Co. as then organized, at first, included all that part of Pa., north of the *Md.—Pa.* line lying between the *Octoraro* creek, the *Welsh mountains* and the *Schuylkill* river on the East and the *Susquehanna river* on the west and to the northward quite indefinitely. It also included all the land west of the Susquehanna river and north of the *Md.—Pa.* line, the location of which had been in dispute since 1682 by the proprietaries of the two provinces.

South of the original Chester Co. were the counties of New Castle, Del. and Cecil, Md. These counties a few miles south from Phila. became the Mecca for Scotch Presbyterians who emigrated chiefly from the north of Ireland and arrived either at the port of Phila., Pa. or at New Castle, Del. Their strongholds were in the neighborhood of New Castle and the Elk river valley in Cecil Co., Md. These early Scotsmen did not call themselves Scotch Irish and the term only became vogue among American writers of history after the American Revolution. Neither is the term usually applied by English historians in writing of these people.

Scotch-Irish refers chiefly to Scotsmen who were transplanted from Scotland in the time of James I. of England. It should be borne in mind that it means Scotsmen who emigrated to Ireland. The Quaker and Puritan generally spoke of them as the Irish. In the remote and more unchanged parts of Antrim and Downs to this day the country folks will tell you. "We're no English but Scoatch." —All their folk-lore, their songs, their poetry, their traditions, their home speech is of the oldest Lowland type and times.

They had been Presbyterians ever since John Knox in 1560 drew up his confession of faith and they continued wherever they lived opposed to the Catholics and the formalism of the Anglican Church. James VI. of Scotland who became James I. of England, had a fixed aversion to the Presbyterian Church, and as fixed a love for a Church on the Episcopal plan. He soon found that the membership of the Presbyterian Church could not easily be induced to do royal bidding. All its ministers being equal in power and that nothing could

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

be done except by voice of the majority.

In the beginning of the reign of James I the emigration of Scotsmen to Ulster or North Ireland began,building their communities in Antrim and Down. One hundred years later with their wives and families in Ulster where their descendants for a hundred years after 1700, had suffered under the burden of civil and religious oppression imposed by commercial greed and a despotic ecclesiasticism. Consult pp. 267, 271 and elsewhere in Charles Knowles Bolton's "Scotch Irish Pioneers," pub. by Bacon and Brown, Boston (1910); pp. 485-495 "Pennsylvania Magazine of History"; and "The Scotch-Irish" by Charles A. Hannah, pub. 1902.

These Scotch Presbyterian or so called Scotch-Irish were not wanted in New England nor New York in 1719. They sought, quite naturally, the friendly proprietaries of Md. and Pa. But the Md. proprietaries collected tithes of them and for this reason many pushed northward into the frontier of what afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa., — into the hill-land of what became southern Lanc. Co. and along the Susquehanna river. They also flocked in large numbers from northern Ireland and northern England. They entered and preempted disputed lands frequently without right or title. William Penn died in 1718. To add to the confusion, the affairs of the Penn family were in a state of domestic discord. James Logan, then Secretary of the Province and himself a Scotch-Irish Quaker, writing of them to the Penns in 1724 states that they had generally taken up the southern lands (toward the Md. line) and as they rarely approached him with proposals of purchase, he calls them bold and indigent strangers, saying as their excuse when challenged for titles, that "We had solicited for colonist and they had come accordingly." They were, however, understood to be a tolerated class, exempt from quitrents by an ordinance of 1720, in consideration of their being a frontier people, and forming a cordon of defence about the non-fighting Quakers and Mennonites. They thus served to protect them, if need be — and the necessity often arose — from the murderous incursions of the Indians and from Maryland invaders who claimed part of the land within the bounds of the province.

James Logan must have changed his mind in 1724 from what he said in 1720. An exception was made in the case of the Scotch-Irish people who, said Logan, "If kindly used, will I believe be orderly as they have hitherto been; and easily dealt with; they will also, I expect be a leading example to others." In 1729 Logan expresses himself as pleased to find Parliament is about to take measure to prevent the too free emigration from Ulster to America. "It looks" he writes "as if Ireland is to send all its inhabitants hither, for last week not less than six ships and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is that if they thus continue to come, they will make themselves proprietors of the Province."

He further writes: "It is strange that they crowd where they are not wanted. . . . The Indians themselves are alarmed at the swarm of strangers, and we are afraid of a breach between them — for the Scotch-Irish are very rough to them." In 1730 he writes and complains of the Irish as behaving in an "audacious and disorderly manner". And, that they have "possessed themselves about that time of the whole Conestoga Mannor a tract of about 15,000 acres, which had been reserved by the Penns for themselves, as it contained some of the best land of the Province." In taking this last land by force, he says, "they alleged that it was against the laws of God and nature, that so much land should be idle while so many Christians wanted it to labor and raise their bread . . . ." This same spirit prevailed for several generations among these people.

*James Patterson[1], the Indian trader was one of the first of these Scotch Presbyterians to arrive in present Lanc. Co. and establish a trading post about one-half mile east of the present boro of Washington in the northern part of Conestoga manor. The year 1715 is the earliest date given for his arrival. It is presumed by some historians that he lived for some years in Md. before coming to Pa. The years 1715, 1716, 1717, are noted by various historians as the year of his arrival.

In the L.C.H.S. publications, V. 1, pub. in 1896, pp. 301, 2 we find this quotation: "James Paterson, the first signer on the petition for John Galbraith who applied to the Chester Co. court to grant him a license to keep 'an ordinary' and brew beer. James Paterson the first signer on petition married Susannah Howard and located near Martin Chartier's trading post, in what is now Manor Twp. in the year 1715." He is known to have had his land surveyed by James Logan, 3-1-1718 and is listed on the first assessment of Conestoga Twp. in 1718. There seems to be no doubt that *James Patterson[1] m. Susannah Howard, the sister of Gordon Howard, also a prominent Indian trader. But the date or place of this marriage is not clear. "Notes and Queries", s. 3, published in 1893, by Dr. W. H. Egles, p. 206, we find this quotation: "Gordon Howard, the father of Jo. Howard was the brother of Susannah wife of Capt. James Patterson, the Indian trader who deceased in the fall of 1735. He came to Donegal as early as 1720 and settled along the Paxtang and Conestoga road (now Lancaster and Harrisburg turnpike) about two miles and a half west of Mount Joy borough."

Numerous other references in early Lanc. Co. histories are made that Susanna Howard, the sister of Gordon Howard, the Indian trader m. *James Patterson[1]. But there is no church record of this marriage. As it is well known that the records of the Donegal Presbyterian church were burned about 1770, there seems to be no record extant of the dates of birth of any of *James Patterson's children. There is no exact date as to the marriage of any of his children except Sarah who m. Benjamin Chambers[1], the founder of Chambersburg, Pa.

The genealogists and writers of Lancaster County histories did not begin to

write the record of these people until about one and three-fourth Centuries after their emigration to America. "Ellis and Evans' History of Lanc. Co.," published in 1883 by Everts & Peck on p. 16, mentions that *James Patterson's daughter m. *John Keagy. A similar statement appears on p. 31, Anna Lyle's "Brief History of Lanc. Co.," 1892. We have already called attention to Franklin Keagy's "History of the Kägi Family" in Sec. 1, Chap. IV. These books as well as the L.C.H.S. publications have mentioned that *1 Rebecca, the third daughter of *James Patterson^1 m. *John Keagy. Many of these authorities say that *Rebecca was the daughter of Susanna Howard. It seems that nearly all these historians have depended upon the wills of *James Patterson^1 and Susanna Connolly; she having been nee Susanna Howard and m. first *James Patterson^1, m. secondly Thomas Ewing^1, and thirdly John Connolly^1.
Copies of copies of these wills are made from the book — "James Patterson and Descendants" by Edmund Hayes Bell and Mary Hall Colwell, pub. in 1925.

THE WILL of JAMES PATTERSON of CONESTOGA MANOR.

Vol. 1, Book A, p. 21, Office of Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

In the presence of God, Amen. I, James Patterson of the Township of Hempfield, in the County of Lancaster & Province of Pennsylvania being weak and sick of Body but of Sound & Perfect Sence & Memory, thanks be to God for the same do make this my last Will & Testament as followeth:

Imp'es, I give and bequeath to my Eldest Son JAMES PATTERSON all my land in Conycocheek about Three Hundred acres To have & to Hold to him his Heirs & Assigns for Ever.

Secondly, I give and bequeath to my son THOMAS PATTERSON all that Plantation & tract of Land in the manor of Conestoga where I now dwell containing about two hundred acres lately purchased by me from James Logan To have & to hold the same to my Sd. Son Thomas his Heirs & Assigns forever.

Thirdly, I give and bequeath to each of my Daughters, SARAH, SUSANAH, & REBECCA one Hundred Pounds to be paid to each and every of them on the day of their marriage after they arrive at the age of sixteen Years or Else after they arrive at the age of Twenty-one Years.

Lastly, I give & bequeath to my well beloved wife, SUSANAH PATTERSON all the Residue & Remainder of my Estate to the real & Personall to have & to hold to her & her Heirs & Assigns for Ever and I do hereby appoint my wife sole Executrix of this my Last Will & Testament and also Guardian over my said children untill they arrive at the age of Twenty one Years and my will is that my WIFE SHALL HAVE & ENJOY the PLANTATION whereon I now Dwell & Bequeath to my son THOMAS as aforesaid until my Sd. Son shall arrive at the age of Twenty one years WTH all the Uses & Profits thereof & do hereby Declare this to be my last Will & Testament hereby Revoking all former or Other Wills heretofore by me made.

Witness by hand & Seal this third day of October One Thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty Five.

Ja. Patterson (seal)

Signed, sealed, and published by the testator as his last will & testament, he being of sound & disposing memory in the presence of us.

Jn. Wright, Jr.
Samuel Bethel
Jo'n Emerson

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

THE WILL OF SUSANNA CONOLLY

In the name of God, Amen. I, Susannah Connolly of ye Borrough of Lancaster widow being low and weak of Body but of Sound and disposing Mind and Memory do make this my Last Will and Testament. First and Principally Recommending my Immortal Spirit into the Hands of my great Creator, Trusting in the Merits of my blessed Saviour & Redeemor for Pardon & Remission of all my Sins & an happy Admission into the Regions of Immortal Bliss & Glory and to such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life. I give devise & bequeath ye same in manner & form following:

Imprimis, I order & Direct that all my Just Debts & Funeral Expences be paid off & discharged as soon as possible by my Executors hereinafter mentioned.

Item: I order & direct that the House in ye Borrough of Lancaster wherein I now live be sold by my Executors, to such Person or Persons, his or their Assigns for ever in ffee as they or the Survivor of them shall think fit.

Item: I give & bequeath to my son JAMES EWIN ye Sum of Sixty Pounds.

Item: I give to my son JOHN EWIN ye Sum of One Hundred Pounds.

Item: I give to my son JOHN CONNOLLY ye Sum of Two Hundred & Fifty Pounds to be paid him at his Age of Twenty One Years. And if ye said JOHN CONNOLLY Should die before he attains to his said age of Twenty One Years, I then order & direct that the said Two Hundred & Fifty Pounds be equally Divided between my Children JAMES EWIN, JOHN EWIN, my Daughter REBECCA POLSON & her Son GEORGE POLSON, or the Survivors of them Share & Share Alike.

Item: I give to my son-in-Law, JAMES LOWRY the Sum of Seven Shillings & Six pence.

Item: I give to my son-in-Law, BENJAMIN CHAMBERS the Sum of Ten Pounds.

Item: I give to my grandson, JAMES CHAMBERS son of ye said Benjamin Chambers The Sum of Ten Pounds.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Daughter REBECCA POLSON half ye Interest Money of ye Two Hundred Pounds that I have out at Interest in ye hands of JOHN CAIGEY till my Grand Son JAMES CHAMBERS attains his age of Twenty One years, Till which time I give to ye said JAMES CHAMBERS ye other half of ye said Interest Money. And if the said JAMES CHAMBERS should die before he attains to ye s$^{\underline{d}}$. Age my will then is That the said Two Hundred Pounds be paid to my Daughter REBECCA POLSON & her Heirs.

Item: I give to my Grandson GEORGE POLSON ye sum of Sixty Pounds.

Item: I give to my son JOHN CONNOLLY one silver Table Spoon.

Item: I give to my Daughter REBECCA my Large Bible.

Item: All ye Rest & Residue of my Estate whatsoever both Reall & Personal I give & bequeath to my Daughter REBECCA POLSON & her Heirs forever.

And I Nominate & Appoint my Trusty Friends James Wright of Hempfield and Arthur Patterson of Dunagal Executors of this my last Will & Testament. Giving & Granting unto them full Power to Grant, Bargain, & Sell in due form of Law unto one SAMUEL McCREA his Heirs & Assigns forever a certain Tract of Three Hundred Acres of Land of thereabouts in York Co., which I lately bargained, Sold & agreed to convey to him, his Heirs & Assigns for ever, He or they paying ye Remainder of ye Consideration Money.

Item: I give toward ye Building of ye Wall round the Grave Yard of DUNEGALL MEETING HOUSE ye Sum of Five Pounds.

Item: I give towards repairing ye fence round ye GRAVE YARD of ST. JAMES CHURCH Lancaster the Sum of Three Pounds.

Item: I request that my Trusty Friends James Wright & Arthur Patterson that they or one of them will be so kind as to have my Son, JOHN CONNOLLY put under a proper Master for his good & Virtuous Education, till he is fit to put out to Business.

And I do hereby revoke & Annull or make void all former or other Will of Wills by me at any Time heretofore made, Declaring this & no other to be & Contain my Last Will & Testament.

In Witness whereof I have hereto set my Hand & Seal the 27th Day of April Anno Domino 1753.

Proven July 7th, 1753.

Susanna
Connolly.

*James Patterson^{1} was either m. once or twice before coming to Lancaster county. There seems to be about nine years between the ages of *1 Rebecca Patterson^{2} and 2 James Patterson^{2} and quite possibly nine years between the birth of the latter and that of 3 Susanna Patterson^{2}. As the author has not been able to find dates of births nor of marriages of any of the children or the parents of the Patterson children except the marriage date of Sarah, he expected that somewhere there would be found a reference clarifying the record. That has not been found. But in V. 2, s. 2, p. 328, "Notes and Queries" (1895) we quote: "James Patterson, the father of Capt. James Patterson, also named James came from Salisbury, England, settled near Columbia as early as 1717-18. His wife was Susanna Chambers." Further on it is mentioned that "We have thus so fully alluded to the descent and connection of the subject of this notice owing to the fact that some data respecting the family has recently come into our possession." Is this the solution?

Nothing further has been found about *Susanna Chambers. It is presumed that she died either prior to or shortly after *James Patterson^{1} arrived in the Donegal area in 1717. If this presumption is correct, *James Patterson^{1} was a widower about this time with two chn., *1 Rebecca about 14 years and 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2} about 5 years of age. There are many statements made by various historians that he married Susanna Howard, sister of Gordon Howard the Indian trader about 1720 when the latter arrived in the Conestoga area.

Taking first the will of *James Patterson^{1}: he bequeaths to each of his daughters, *Sarah, Susanna,* and *Rebecca* one hundred pounds with the inference that all these daughters are less than sixteen years of age and that they are unmarried. It would be futile to give any reason why this will was so written. *1 Rebecca Patterson^{2} who m. *John R. Kegay^{1} at least as late as 1718, altho m. at a very young age, certainly was born about 1703 or earlier. Thus she was more nearly twice sixteen years of age at the time her father's will was indited on 10-3-1735. She, no doubt received her one hundred pounds upon the settlement of the estate. She was evidently the oldest child of *James Patterson^{1}. Susanna Howard who is frequently mentioned as having arrived with *James Patterson^{1} from Salisbury, England, could not have been the mother of *1 Rebecca Patterson^{2}, b. about 1703 or earlier and have been the mother of John Connolly, Jr., b. in 1743. Altho she could have been the mother of James Patterson^{2}, (*James^{1}), b. in 1712.

Since numerous statements are found in Lancaster county record that *James Patterson^{1} m. Susanna Howard, sister of Gordon Howard about 1720 or at the time the latter arrived at the Donegal settlement, we have concluded that *James Patterson^{1} was m. first to *Susanna Chambers and secondly to Susanna Howard and that *1 Rebecca Patterson^{2} and 2 James Patterson^{2} are the oldest two of the chn. of *James Patterson^{1} and by his first wife. The date of birth of 2 James Patterson^{2}, (*James^{1}) is obtained from the fact that he was twenty years of age when

arrested by Cresap in the boundary dispute in 1732.

Susanna Connolly in her will indited in 1753 mentions Rebecca Polson as her dtr. and the son of the latter as her grandson, George Polson. We know that *1 Rebecca Patterson², after the death of her first husband, *John Rudolph Kegay¹ whose will was indited 10-31-1748, married her second husband, George Polson either late in 1748 or early in 1749 and that they removed to Lancaster. John Connolly¹ and wife, Susanna Connolly also removed to Lancaster shortly after the birth of their son, 1 John Connolly, Jr.² who was born in 1743. Thus it is quite reasonable that Susanna Connolly and *Rebecca Polson were quite intimate and that Susanna Connolly preferred to designate her as a daughter instead of a stepdaughter in her will.

It is significant that Susanna Connolly in her will bequeaths to Rebecca Polson and her heirs, "half ye Interest money of ye Two Hundred Pounds that I have out at interest in ye hands of *John Caigy*. . . ." This was the unpaid portion of the payments that the estate of *John Rudolph Kegay¹ was paying upon the Conestoga Manor that Mr. Kegay purchased shortly before his death. It is also significant that Susanna Connolly omitted any bequests to 2 James Patterson² who was evidently a son of *James Patterson¹ by his first wife, Susanna Chambers.

These two wills of *James Patterson¹ and Susanna Connolly, no doubt, have and will continue to confuse the historians and genealogists in studying the descendancy of *James Patterson¹ and Susanna Connolly. The only other solution is, that *Rebecca Patterson² may have been a foster child of the Patterson family, always treated and considered as a daughter, despite the age discrepancy. Is this the solution? The reader is referred to Sec. 1, Chap. IV for the will of *John Rudolph Kegay¹ and the names of the children of the latter and *1 Rebecca Patterson². (q.v.).

Thus the chn. of *James Patterson¹ by his first wife, *Susanna Chambers are:

*1 Rebecca Patterson², b. about 1703 or earlier, probably in northern Ireland or in England; was m. first about 1718 to the Swiss immigrant, *John Rudolph Kegay¹, was m. secondly to George Polson. Of whom further in this Chapter, Sec. 2, Part 1.

2 James Patterson², b. about 1712, probably in northern Ireland or in England; was m. in 1735 at Conestoga manor in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. to Mary Stewart of Donegal Twp. Of whom further in this Chapter, Sec. 2, Part 2.

The chn. of *James Patterson¹ by his second wife, Susanna Howard are:

3 Susanna Patterson², b. about 1721 at the Conestoga manor home of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to James Lowry, Indian trader of Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in this Chapter, Sec. 2, Part 3.

4 Sarah Patterson², b. about 1722 at the Conestoga manor home in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 9-24-1742 at Christ Church, Phila., Pa. to Benjamin

Chambers[1] who was an immigrant Scotchman, b. near Lough Neagh, County of Antrim, Ireland in 1706 and had settled at Falling Spring afterwards called Chambersburg, Pa. Of whom further in this Chapter, Sec. 2, Part 4.

5 Thomas Patterson[2], b. in 1732 at the Conestoga manor home in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was bequeathed the Conestoga Manor home by his father's will; d. single in his minority sometime prior to 7-9-1747. Nfr.

The two books from which the writer has obtained much of the data used of the descendants of *James Patterson[1] and of Susanna Howard by her three marriages are: "Colonel George Stewart and his wife Margaret Harris, Ancestors and Descendants," by Robert Stewart, printed in the "Civil and Military Gazette Press", 1907 Labore, India and "James Patterson of Conestoga Manor and his Descendants", edited by Edmund Hayes Bell and Mary Hall Colwell, published in Lancaster, 1925. These two books do not mention the Keagy marriage of Rebecca Patterson. His name is mentioned as John Caigey only in the copy of the will in the latter book. The question naturally arises were both these authors unaware or doubtful of the earlier marriage of *1 Rebecca Patterson[2] because of the impossibility of the time element? The latter book has given very few sources of record and some odd conclusions have been made from data used.

This reference and quotation relative of *James Patterson[1] is not given as one of the odd conclusions; from p. 3 (ibid.) we quote: "According to the best information secured, he had been on the Eastern Shore of Md. previous to settling in Pa. There in the neighborhood of Salisbury, some of his name, and perhaps kin, had located as early as 1660. Whether he was b. there or whether he came on a later tide of immigration is a secret which the records fail to disclose. . . ."

This quotation led the author to look into the early archives of Md. and while the first Patterson did take up land in 1664, in present Wicomico Co, Md. near Salisbury on the Lower East Shore of Md. The author has searched the archival records of Md. for more than a month and has concluded that this statement remains an emphatic "perhaps" and that it is extremely doubtful that *James Patterson[1] descended from this first Patterson settler who took up land near Salisbury, Md. in 1664.

The arrival of very few Scotch-Irish are listed upon ship-lists to the middle provinces. Some few are, as in the case of the Irish and English Quakers listed and approved by the monthly meetings of Quakers, both in Ireland and in England, before they emigrated to America. The Scotch-Irish being British subjects, were not required to take an oath of allegiance to the crown; for this reason we know very little about them until they seek land.

The question may be asked, what relation was *James Patterson[1] to William Paterson, the noted economist and founder of the Bank of England? Mrs. Bessie Douglas Tabitha Pettit, has written a history of the families of "Joshua Williams of Chester Co., Pa. and of John McKeehan of Cumberland Co., Pa." pub. in 1928. On p. 418 (ibid.) she gives some traditional Patterson information that

is possibly a clue. She is a descendant of John Patterson who came to America with his family of grown children and settled about 1740 at Tinicum, Buck's Co., Pa. This John Patterson is reputed to have been the oldest of four brothers; the names of the others in the order of their birth are Robert, Alexander, and James.

James, tradition has it, is the Indian trader of Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. This book should be consulted by interested researchers. The book that she refers to by Pagan is evidently, W. Pagan's book, "The Birthplace and Parentage of W. Patterson (1865)". It is one of those mentioned in the Encyclopaedia Brittanica, 14th edition, V.17, p.374 and in earlier editions, recorded in the bibliography at the end of the biography of William Paterson. Probably the three volumes by S. Bannister, published in 1859 also mentioned (ibid.) and already alluded to by James Paterson, the "Searcher of Documents" may have the clue. Both of these books have been unobtainable to the author. Bessie Douglas makes it quite clear that William Paterson, founder of the Bank of England did live at Salisbury, England. All we have done here is to trace this noted economist to Salisbury, Wiltshire in southern England, the same city from which *James Patterson[1] came to America. Certainly there were very few by that name in southern England in 1715. It seems that both families had their origin in Lowland Scotland and may, as the John Patterson family tradition has it, be related. What the relationship is has not been proven.

*James Patterson[1] arrived at Conestoga Manor sometime before 3-1-1718 when the manor was first surveyed. He received parcel 1, while his son-in-law, *John Rudolph Kegay[1] obtained parcel 42 of the manor survey. The manor consisted of about 15,000 acres of land that William Penn had reserved for himself. It was one of the largest areas of very desirable limestone land in what afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa. *James Patterson[1] was listed on the first assessment of Conestoga Twp. in 1718; in 1722 he was one of the petitioners for the new township of Donegal carved out of Conestoga Twp.; was a petitioner for the new county of Lancaster when organized in 1729. He sat on the inquest of the first court that fixed the names and boundaries of the townships in the new county of Lancaster. He was elected in Oct., 1732 as County Commissioner of the new county. He obtained title for his Conestoga Manor plantation, 11-21-1734. He died Oct., 1735. He became a historical figure because in his later years he was a leader in the boundary dispute known as the "Cresap War".

This dispute has been usually portrayed as a just fight for the Pennsylvania proprietors by most Pennsylvania historians. The reader is referred to Ellis and Evans' "History of Lanc. Co., Pa.," pub. 1883, p.15; L.C.H.S. publications, V.1, p.303; (ibid.) V.13, p.237 by H. Frank Eshleman, Esq.; (ibid.) V.42, p.17 by Martin Hervin Brackbill. The latter two explain more fairly that the Scotch-Irish forced the fight upon Cresap who had been backed by the Baltimores to preserve their prior grant which extended north to the 40° parallel of north lat-

titude which intersects the Susquehanna river a few miles north of Halifax in present Dauphin Co., Pa.

During the years of *James Patterson's early Indian trading, he crossed the Susquehanna river, fenced about 200 acres for pasturage, partly cleared it, and established a small trading post. Previous to this the Proprietaries of the two provinces had agreed that the land west of the Susquehanna river would not be opened up to settlers until the disputed boundary between the provinces was agreed upon.

Thomas Cresap^1, b. in 1792 at Skipton, Yorkshire, England, son of Thomas Crissopp and Sarah Cromble-Holme of Yorkshire, emigrated to the province of Md. at the age of fifteen years. He m. Hannah Johnson, dtr. of Daniel Johnson and wife, Frances who settled and lived on 100 acres of land at a place then called "Eightrupp" on the lower Susquehanna near the present town Lapidum, Harford Co., Md. Daniel and Frances Johnson were the parents of six dtrs.:

1 Sarah Johnson^2, the oldest, m. Richard Touchstone.

2 Hannah Johnson^2 m. Thomas Cresap, the leader of the Marylanders in the boundary dispute, and who was appointed by Lord Baltimore as a Justice of the Peace.

3 Elizabeth Johnson^2 m. John Lowe, who with his sons Daniel and William, was arrested in one of the worst outbreaks and imprisoned in the Lancaster jail by the "Pennites" as the Marylanders called them.

4 Rachael Johnson^2 m. Edward Evans.

5 Sophie Johnson^2 m. Richard Cannon.

6 Frances Johnson^2 m. William Cannon, commissioned as a Maryland constable.

All of these relatives and Thomas Cresap's mother-in-law, who also went with her daughters and their husbands, were prominently engaged in the occupation of the area near where *James Patterson^1 had cleared his pasture. Other settlers had crossed the river about two miles below this pasture and had built cabins and shanties and were removed by the proprietors sometime before 1730. It was these cabins and shanties that Cresap and his relatives first occupied. Thomas Cresap was a carpenter, boatmaker and skilled axe-man. He also built himself a small ferry and was the owner of what was called the Blue Rock ferry about two miles south of Wright's ferry, opposite present-day Wrightsville. It was while operating his own ferry, that the Lancaster county men lured him to the East Shore of the river, entered his boat and when sixty yards from shore attacked him and tried to drown him. This is all explained quite fully in Martin Hervin Brackbill's account. It is not necessary to explain the many outbreaks, but it was after this attempt on the Cresap's life that *James Patterson^1 found eight of his horses, branded, "J.P.", lay dead close to the Cresap fort. How many horses *James Patterson^1 lost is not known. His oldest son, 2 James Patterson^2 was captured in Dec. 17, 1732, who, it is said, was twenty years of age. Cresap held him captive for several days in his fort. *James Patterson^1 lost

his trading-post, his land west of the river, and his business was ruined. He d. in Oct., 1735 while the boundary dispute was at its height. Whether he d. from the effects of these harassments to his life and property is unknown. We have no knowledge as to his age at the time of his death. Assuming that he was m. at the normal age of twenty one years, he was b. about 1681 and would have been about fifty-four years old at death.

Thomas Cresap was granted 200 acres of land, as tenant of the Right Honorable Lord Proprietary of Maryland at the place where the cabins were located early in 1730. One Marylander writing about William Penn, says, "Whatever may be the prevailing opinion as to the character of William Penn, it is clear that in dealing with the Lord Proprietor of Maryland, his Quaker principles, did not cause a spirit of brotherly love to control his actions. On the contrary after a strong desire to acquire for his province the command of a suitable water communication with the ocean had made him extremely covetous of the northwest part of Maryland. He did not scruple to league himself with the unprincipled Duke of York, not only for the purpose of robbing Lord Baltimore of that part of his province, but even when the Duke became King James II. for making void the Md. Charter. The Baltimores were weak when they should have been strong. The original point at issue was befogged with thousands of irrelevant entanglements of English and colonial politics."

Cresap in his capacity as Justice of the Peace in 1736 collected or tried to collect two dollars taxes from each of 60 Germans (evidently, Swiss and German Mennonites) for every one hundred acres of land occupied by them west of the river. These had obtained a Baltimore patent. About this time the Mennonites sent a delegation to Lord Baltimore renouncing all claim to their Md. title and refused to pay further taxes to the province of Md.; they were called by the Honorable Lord Proprietor: "Traitors guilty of treason."

Cresap's mother-in-law, Frances Johnson, after the death of her husband, Daniel on 9-14-1715 was married three times: m. first to Edward Harris, m. secondly to Hugh Grant, m. thirdly to Miles Foy. She conveyed all her property lying on the Susquehanna river to the latter, for which Miles Foy subsequently obtained a Md. patent on 5-6-1734. He was a wool-comber by trade with no relatives in this country and became the proprietor of the ferry after Cresap's removal. He d. Nov., 1751 and willed his property to his wife whose name was then Frances Foy. Cresap and Miles Foy were last captured on 11-24-1736 when the fort was burned. Hannah Johnson^2, Cresap's wife pleaded in vain with their captors not to burn their buildings.

Cresap, himself was no angel of peace, his hand was fashioned for a cudgel rather than for an olive branch. He was one of the most fearless of men,—afraid of neither man nor beast. After losing out on the Susquehanna, Cresap settled near Long Meadows, Frederick Co., Md. where he remained between 1738-

1742. He sold his land and large stone and log house for £5000. In 1742 he settled 50 miles further west near Cumberland where he made his home until his death in 1790 at an advanced age.

Thomas Cresap became Col. Thomas Cresap and it is said that his regiment more than any other was responsible for the capture of Fort Dusquesne by General Forbes. His home near "Oldtown" became the stopping place for the Iroquois when going to and fro, north and south. It was also the stopping place for all going east and west. George Washington, surveyor is known to have stopped at the Cresap home on five occasions. He was considered a generous host by Indians and whites. The Indians named his plantation and its host the "Big Spoon" because of his generosity. Cresap urged his sons and grandsons to take up arms and march to the front in the Revolutionary war. He pledged a company of riflemen from Frederick Co., Md. to the Continental Congress that met at Phila., Pa., 5-10-1775. He was the father of six children and altho Lanc. Co. historians have said that he was a Catholic, all his children were baptized in the Episcopal faith. His youngest son, Capt. Michael Cresap organized and equipped his company and two grandsons, sons of Thomas Cresap, Jr., of the same company were of the first company, arriving from the southland to report to General Washington at Boston in 1775.

"The Dinwiddie Papers", the "Md. Archives", and their contemporary documents are rich in references of Thomas Cresap who could not be frightened by Indians, mandates, nor threats. The Cresaps, unlike the James Patterson family have prepared an excellent genealogy "History of the Cresaps", compiled by Joseph Ord Cresap and Bernarr Cresap, father and son, pub. by the Cresap Society, Bernarr Cresap, Sec., McComb, Miss. 1937 (q.v.).

In accordance with his Majesty's order in Council of the 5-25-1733, Commissioners were appointed to run provisional and temporary limits of the boundary between Md. and Pa. The provisional and temporary limits were first run in 1739. The sons of William Penn contended that their father had met with the Lord Proprietor of Md., sometime prior to their father's last return to England in Dec., 1701, at the mouth of the Octorara creek on Chesapeake Bay and that there was an agreement that a line extending east and west therefrom was to be the boundary between their proprietaries. No written paper of such agreement has ever been found. While the present southern boundary of Pa. by the Mason and Dixon survey (1763-7) was made about five miles further north, the 40° parallel of latitude, the northern boundary of the Baltimore's grant was about 60 miles north of the mouth of the Octorara creek. The Mason and Dixon line as officially ran is 39°—43'—26.3" north latitude. Stones were set every mile, every fifth stone bore the arms of Penn on the north side and the arms of Baltimore on the south side. These stones were so marked and exported from England. These foreign stones were used for all the line as far west as Washington Co., Pa. The southern counties tried to keep these stones in place and it was incumbent upon the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

County Commissioners and the sheriff to report on the upkeep of the stones. Many references are made as to their disappearance, always taken to Md. and found miles south of the historic line, either used in buildings and as doorsteps. One stone was found in the city of Baltimore.

Pennsylvania may have been a very much smaller state, had not the Scotch-Irish Indian traders resolutely forced the boundary issue when they did in 1730 and finally succeeded in having the line settled in their favor.

Susanna Howard and Thomas Ewing:

*James Patterson[1] died in Oct, 1735 and his widow Susanna evidently contemplated another marriage soon afterwards, for on 12-18-1735 she goes into court and arranges to have her manor plantation placed in the care of a trustee. The record shows: "For a consideration of motherly love and affection and for more sure settling the inheritance of the land bequeathed by *James Patterson[1] to his son Thomas, granted the said tract to Gordon Howard and James Mitchell in trust. . . , to hold them to the use of said Sussanna Patterson for and during 18 years (if she shall so long live)." The date of her second marriage is unknown but it is believed to have been at Yuletide or early in 1736.

She m. Thomas Ewing[1] who is said to have come from a sturdy Scotch Presbyterian stock and emigrated from Antrim, Northern Ireland about 1730 and settled along Chickies creek. He had a young wife at the time, but she d. about 1734 or 1735 and is believed to have had no issue. In the year 1737 or 1738, he purchased 500 acres of land at the mouth of the Chickies creek. This land had first been settled in 1716 by Peter and John Gardner, who came from West Jersey. He also purchased 400 acres of land on the East side of the Swatara at Quitopahilla in Lebanon Twp. and later a large tract of land in what became York Co., Pa. "Historical Register, Relating to the Interior of Pa.", 1884 V.2, p.206 by Samuel Evans, (q.v.).

Similar statements can be found elsewhere that Thomas Ewing was of the Presbyterian faith. We find in L.C.H.S. publication, V.20, p.54, that "Ewing and Lindley are Quakers",—Irish Quakers. Considerable is given about his political life in (ibid.), V.27, pp. 10,11,26,27. He was elected to the provincial assembly in the years 1739 and 1740 and served on important committees representing the anti-war party. He received the vote of the Quakers, the German and Swiss Mennonites, the latter who had begun to vote against the Scotch-Irish war party of the provincial government. Thomas Ewing[1] has been represented as being of these two faiths, a man of considerable wealth and influence and a contributor to the Donegal Presbyterian church. Whether he was a Quaker or a Presbyterian, the writer does not know. He may have been a Quaker and joined the Presbyterian church after marriage. One of the so called trivial acts passed by the legislature that he fostered for the presbyterians was the discontinuance of kissing the Bible as part of an official oath and oaths were ever afterwards in Pa. confirmed by the raising of the right hand.

Susanna Howard, mother of Susanna (Howard) Patterson had lived and made her home with the family of *James Patterson^1 at Conestoga Manor for a number of years. After Thomas Ewing^1 m. Susanna (Howard) Patterson, he became the head of the family which also consisted of the three minor Patterson children, Susanna, Sarah and Thomas.

One of the early discoveries that Thomas Ewing made when he moved to Conestoga Manor was that instead of the manor containing 500 acres as originally surveyed and patented that it did not contain 302 acres. This reveals that he may have had some knowledge of surveying. The following additional memorandum relating to this subject was found among the Surveyor General's papers, without signature: "John Taylor surveyed a tract of land next the Manor of Conestoga, which was patented to James Patterson but by resurvey was found deficient 200 acres upon which John Taylor agreed to pay Thomas Ewing (who had m. Patterson's widow), £100 in compensation for the deficiency." Ewing was to have a new patent.

Thomas Ewing^1, the second husband of Susanna (Howard) Patterson, d. in Phila., Pa., the capitol city in 1741. Certainly, he was yet a young man. We find nothing of record as to the cause of his death.

Thomas Ewing^1 and Susanna (Howard Paterson) Ewing were the parents of four children:

1 James Ewing^2, b. in 1736 who on July 4th, 1776 was chosen 2nd Brig. Gen. of the Pa. Militia. Of whom further below.

2 William Ewing^2 who d. sometime in his minority before 1753, unmarried without issue. Nfr.

3 Samuel Ewing^2 who d. sometime prior to 1753, unmarried and without issue. Nfr.

4 John Ewing^2 who became a Captain under his brother's command during the Revolutionary War. Of whom further below.

Thomas Ewing^1 was called Captain Ewing and it has been thought by some historians that he held that rank in the British army. He died intestate. The appraisal of his estate of record 9-14-1741 shows a total of £1422, 13 s., 1 d. One of the items of interest is horses, cattle and sheep: £146, 8 s., 0 d. Three other items of interest are 2 Negro men £80, boy and girl £20, 2 Negro women £55, totaling £155 or more than all the other livestock.

In 1744 Susanna Connolly, her brother Gordon Howard, and James Wright (son of John Wright, Esq.) were appointed guardians of the Ewing children. Susanna Connolly resigned in May, 1745, Samuel Blunston took her place, Blunston d. in 1746 and William Hamilton succeeded him. 1 James Ewing^2, on 3-29-1755, being about nineteen years of age came into court and chose Richard Thompson, Esq., and James Wright as his guardians. Thompson replaced Hamilton as guardian.

The distribution to and the childrens names are:

	£ s. d.
James Ewing m. Patience Wright	331—3—9.
William Ewing, single — — —	115—11—10.
Samuel Ewing, single — — —	115—11—10.
John Ewing, single— — — —	115—11—10.

In 1742 Susanna (Howard Patterson) Ewing, widow of Thomas Ewing^{1} m. her third husband, Dr. John Connolly^{1}. It is said of him that he was a native of Ireland and had been a surgeon in the British army. After this marriage, Dr. John Connolly^{1} lived at the manor home of his wife. The family consisted of Dr. John Connolly^{1}, wife, his mother-in-law, Susanna Howard, and all the minor Patterson and Ewing chn. by his wife's previous marriages. The only issue by this third marriage was: 1 John Connolly, Jr.^{2}, b. at Conestoga Manor in 1743.

The Connollys removed to Lancaster shortly after the birth of their only child. Dr. John Connolly^{1} was a practicing physician and surgeon at Lancaster until his death in 1747. He was an Episcopalian and was in 1744 one of the early vestrymen of St. James Episcopal Church at Lancaster. He left his wife and son a sizable estate. Susanna Connolly was a wealthy and important personage during her latter years. All her life, she had been noted for managing her property and preserving her inheritances for her children. She now began to sell her holdings and it was in 1747 that Conestoga Manor was sold to *John Rudolph Kegay. It is thought that her youngest son by her first husband, Thomas Patterson d. in 1747.

1 James Ewing^{2} was b. in 1736 at the Conestoga manor home of his parents and made his home during the greater part of his minority with his guardian, James Wright. Shortly after or about the time he was nineteen, he entered the provincial service and was with Braddock's army during its disastrous defeat at Fort Dusquesne upon the site of present-day Pittsburgh. He was a Lieutenant under Gen. Forbes in the expedition to the forks of the Ohio in 1758. He was detailed to organize the company and procure clothing for the men. In 1764 he performed a similar task and marched to Fort Bedford, Pa.

He m. Patience Wright, a dtr. of John Wright, Jr. who owned Wright's ferry and several hundred acres of land on the west side of the Susquehanna where the present town of Wrightsville now is. She inherited this property, being the only child and this became their homestead. He sold his land at Chickies creek and later in 1769 sold his Lebanon Twp. land that he had inherited from his father's estate to Christian and Andrew Hershey. There was one dtr. by this marriage who later m. Dr. John Mifflin of Phila., Pa. Dr. John Mifflin had earlier been a druggist at the "Head of Elk" in Cecil Co., Md. There was one son by this latter marriage and he inherited his grandfather's Wrightville plantation.

1 James Ewing^{2} was active politically as well as militarily, being elected to the provincial assembly 1771 to 1775 from York Co., Pa. It was during his

incumbency in that body that he was the first one to raise his voice against the King and his corrupt parliament. At a convention of 53 battalions on the fourth of July, 1776, he was chosen Brigadier General of the 1st Brigade, one of the three brigades called the "Flying Camp". His troops served at Trenton, Brandywine, and Germantown. From 1782 to 1784 he was Vice Pres. of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.—sometimes called Vice Pres. of Pa. He also served as state Senator from 1795 to 1799 from York Co., Pa.

He retired to the quietude of his plantation in 1800 where he died March, 1806. A highly honored and respected man having served his country and state during its most trying years, it is said of him that "he died without an enemy". Nfr.

4 John Ewing^2, b. about 1740 at the Conestoga manor home of his parents. It is said of him, that, prior to the Revolutionary war, he was in business at Lancaster, Pa. We are not certain that he married and had descendants. He was Capt. of the 6th Co., 1st Battalion in Col. Michael Swope's regiment a part of the "Flying Camp" under his brother, 1 Brig. Gen. James Ewing^2 and was engaged at Trenton and other battles. His company was captured, 11-16-1776 at Fort Washington. All traces of him after this is lost and it is supposed that he lost his life sometime afterwards in the war. Nfr.

It should be remembered that Susanna Connolly in her will gave five pounds toward building the wall at the Donegal graveyard and three pounds toward repairing the fence at St. James Episcopal graveyard in Lancaster.

The place of burial of *James Patterson^1, his first wife, *Susanna Chambers^1, his second wife, Susanna Howard, the latter's second husband, Thomas Ewing^1, her third husband, Dr. John Connolly^1 and her son 5 Thomas Patterson^2 as well as 2 William Ewing^2 and 3 Samuel Ewing^2 is not known to the author.

The author had a special emissary search the cem. at the Donegal Springs Presby. Church in East Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and the cem. of St. James Episcopal Church in Lancaster, Pa. The report was that the graves of none of these could be found. We may infer that beneath the even turf within the graveyard wall, these pioneers now lie protected from the summer's heat by spruce and cedar in unmarked graves at Donegal Springs.

1 John Connolly, Jr.^{2}, the notorious tory, was b. in 1743, by his own statement, at the Conestoga manor home of his parents. He d. 1-30-1813, after a temppestuous life, at Montreal, Canada. He was m. three times, first to Susanna Semple, dtr. of Samuel Semple inn-keeper of Pittsburgh, Pa. There was one dtr. by this first marriage. Susanna Semple and John Connolly, Jr.^{2}, were m. about 1768 and she is supposed to have d. about 1775 during her husband's imprisonment in Phila.

Shortly after his birth, 1 John Connolly Jr.'s parents moved to a new home in Lancaster, where they lived the remainder of their days. He was ten years of age at the time of his mother's death. She had provided in her will that

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

James Wright and Arthur Patterson should put him "under a proper Master for his good & Virtuous Education till he is fit to put out to Business." He received what preparatory education the schools of Lancaster then afforded and was later sent by James Wright to Phila. where he "read medicine" under Dr. Cadwallader Evans for several years.

The British captured Martinique one of the Lesser Antilles in 1762. John Connolly, Jr.[2], enlisted and served in the British army there from 1762 to 1764. He later served in two campaigns with the British army in the west, in what is now Ill. and Ind., during 1768 and 1769. While in the west he was also engaged as Indian trader in the Ill. area. He presents a claim to the British army in 1768 for supplies purchased at Kaskaskia to the amount of £4969, 12s., 6d. and £1000 additional charge.

He had received from the royal governor of Va., a grant of land in 1768 in Augusta Co., Va. and considered himself a citizen of that colony. At another time he received a grant from the Va. colony of 4000 acres of land at the site of the present city of Louisville, Ky. In 1770 for a short time, he was a practicing physician in Pittsburgh. He is supposed to have met his wife there before 1768 for she is known to have been with him in his Ill. campaign. On 11-22-1770, he met and dined with George Washington, afterwards the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental army, at his father's-in-law inn. Washington was very much interested in the young man's knowledge of the northwest frontier, especially as to the Forts, Chartres and Vincennes. Sometime before 1773, John Connolly Jr.[2] became a Surgeon-mate in the general hospital of British forces in America. This position was very similar to what his father held when a young man before his marriage.

A citizen of Va., as he claimed himself to be account of his land grants, he readily became the tool of the much hated Lord Dunmore, the last royal governor of the Va. colony. He received from the latter a commission as Captain and was later promoted to Lt. Col. of a small force of provincial militia of Va., engaged to sever and separate for the colony of Va. the western counties of Pa. from the province of Pa. For his activities in western Pa., he was first arrested, 1-24-1774 charged with disobeying the laws of Pa., he having usurped the entire government of western Pa. He was captured and released several times during 1774 and 1775. His wife, who lived nearby, visited him and for a short time lived with him in the Pittsburgh jail in order to have food.

Being released, 7-20-1775, from prison and having heard that Lord Dunmore had already fled to England, he set out to meet Gen. Gage, commander of the British forces at Winchester, Mass. He received from the British General the commission of Col., commanding a regiment of Va. and N.C. loyalists. He again moved into the western area of Pa. where he was captured, 11-19-1775 and remained a prisoner of the Continental army until 10-25-1780 when he was exchanged and returned to the British army where he served in the peninsular campaign

before Yorktown until the spring of 1781. He was ill and obtained a sick-leave to visit his friends in the spring of 1781. He was captured by orders of Gen. Washington and paroled to the interior. He was paroled to his half-brother, Brig. Gen. James Ewing and lived at the latter's home on the site of present day Wrightsville until the fall of Yorktown, 10-19-1781. After the fall of Yorktown, he was permitted to rejoin his family in Phila. where he remained until March, 1782. He then made urgent request to Gen. George Washington to leave the country; prominent tory friends pleaded his cause and Gen. Washington permitted him to sail soon afterwards with the British troops to England.

He was thrice married, his first wife having d. about 1775 during his imprisonment at Phila. He managed, sometime after 1775 to meet and marry his second wife shortly after his first wife's death. She was the dtr. of Samuel Mifflin then of Phila. and formerly a druggist in Cecil County, Md. She was at the time of his second marriage the widow of Col. Turbutt Francis. He was the father of four sons by this second marriage, namely:

1 James Ewing Connolly^3.
2 Thomas Connolly^3.
3 Jonathan Mifflin Connolly^3.
4 Howard Connolly^3.

Some of these sons are said to have been officers in the British army. They were all remembered in their mother's will dated, 11-3-1795, and probated, 1-3-1800 at Phila., Pa. John Connolly Jr.^{2}, spent the latter days of his life in Canada. He came to the U. S. and visited his half-brother Brig. Gen. James Ewing^2 at the latter's home at Wrightsville, Pa. on several occasions. The friendship of these two half-brothers was always close, despite their lives and the causes for which they both served were quite diverse. He seems never to have relented that he was a British subject. A story, said to have been told by one of the servants of the Ewing family that while at the Brigadier General's home at Wrightsville, Col. John Connolly Jr.^{2} in a bantering attitude told his half-brother that "the British would again come and capture the colonies." Instantly, it is said, the Brig. Gen. grasped his half-brother by the throat and it was only thru the efforts of Mrs. Ewing that they were separated and both were sorry for their tempers.

Col. John Connolly, Jr.^{2}, lived his latter years in various places in Canada. He ever sought a further commission with the British army, but seems never to have held a command after the Revolutionary war. It is said that he and his sons received one-half pay as a pension from their Majesty's government. At the time of his death he was married to his third wife, Margaret, whose surname is unknown. There was no issue by this marriage. He died at Montreal, Canada, 1-30-1813. Thus ends the story of Lancaster's notorious tory, whose mother bequeathed him a silver spoon and provided for his virtuous education in her last will and testament.

[illegible]

[illegible]

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible]
3. [illegible]
4. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

References: "L.C.H.S. publications", V.7, and "American Antiquarian Society", V.20, 1909-10. (q.v.). Nfr.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. VI.

PART 1, SEC. 2, CHAP. VI.

*1 Rebecca Patterson[2], (James[1]) was b. about 1703 or earlier in northern Ireland or in England and emigrated to America with her parents about 1715 from Salisbury, England. She m. Häns or *John Rudolph Kegay[1] about 1718; the latter dying late in 1748. They were, at the time of his death, the parents of seven living chn., whose surnames are Keagy as previously stated in Chap. IV, Sec. 1. (q.v.). She m. her second husband, George Polson in 1749 and they afterwards resided at Lancaster, Pa. They were the parents of one child, 1 George Polson, Jr.[3] who was living in 1753 and received sixty pounds by the will of Susanna Connolly.

Was *Rebecca Polson m. the third time? Quite interesting is a quotation, taken from a speech by A. K. Hostetter at the marking by the "L.C.H.S." on 10-8-1915, of the site of the historic Postlethwaite tavern, where the first Court of Justice was held in Lancaster County: "Mr. John A. Çoyle is also a direct descendant of this family (*John Rudolph Kegay[1]). Mr. Keagy died after which his widow married James Jack, who after the Revolution became Register of Wills." This speech is found in "L.C.H.S. Publications", V.19, p.258, (q.v.).

The writer has no further knowledge that *Rebecca (Patterson[2] Keagy) Polson m. James Jack. This James Jack, it seems is James Jack, Esq. who d. in 1802. *Rebecca Polson was 73 years of age at the close of the Revolution in 1781, which indicates that this James Jack was much younger than she; otherwise we may question whether the latter served as Register of Wills after the Revolution.

*1 Rebecca (Patterson[2] Kegay) Polson should marry three times to keep in step with the custom of the early Scotch women. It should be noted, however, that Susanna Connolly bequeathed to Rebecca Polson the family Bible and therein, may be hidden the family secrets—the dates of births, marriages, deaths of the Patterson, Ewings, Connollys, and Polsons—that remain unknown. The writer's emissary has never searched for the grave of Rebecca Jack, for this quotation was found since search for Rebecca's grave was made in 1942. None of the books, containing the descendants of the Patterson family, have extended her descendancy beyond that of the infant George Polson, Jr.[3]. Nfr.

End of Part 1, Sec. 2, Chap. VI.

PART 2, SEC. 2, CHAP. VI.

2 James Patterson, Jr.[2], (*James[1]) was b. about 1712, probably in Salisbury, England; emigrated to America with his parents about 1715. They lived for a short time in Cecil Co., Md. before removing to the Conestoga region of Chester Co., Pa. The date of his birth is established by the historians as 1712 from

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

the fact that he was captured by the Cresap forces in Dec., 1732 and that he was then twenty years of age.

He was m. in 1735 to Mary Stewart, fourth child of George Stewart^1 who settled in 1719 on a large acreage near the present site of Marietta, Pa. 4 Mary Stewart^2 came from the northern part of Ireland when a very small child she being born about the time her parents emigrated to America. George Stewart was a prominent settler, was Justice of the Peace, a member of the Provincial Assembly from 1730 to 1732. He died in 1732.

2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, his father having died in Oct., 1735, discontinued calling himself junior in that year. His marriage is supposed to have taken place after his father's death late in 1735. 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2} and 4 Mary Stewart moved upon a part of her mother's land several miles south of Marietta, Pa. He d. in the latter part of 1771, a citizen of Fermanagh Twp., Cumberland Co., now Juniata Co., Pa. She d. 4-23-1785 at the home of her dtr., Susanna Moore. His will is dated 6-29-1771 and probated, 1-22-1772; her will was probated 4-28-1785.

After farming a few years on the Stewart farm, 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2} became a storekeeper and Indian trader, partner with his brother-in-law, James Lowry son of Lazarus Lowry, an immigrant Scotch-Irish Indian trader who had settled in 1729 on land south of the present site of Marietta. 2 James Patterson^2 purchased the house in which he conducted their store and Indian trade, buying out his partner in the autumn of 1748. He sold his entire Lanc. Co. holdings to Lazarus Lowry, 4-10-1749. There was at this time uneasiness among the Indians and local associations were organizing for defence. He became a member and was soon commissioned a Captain by the provincial government, 5-25-1748.—Colonial Record, V.5, p.247, (q.v.). These steps were preliminary to his moving his family to a new frontier.

Cumberland Co. was organized, 1-27-1750. 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, removed his family evidently to the land, about 300 acres bequeathed by his father's will in the "Conycocheek". We find him a taxpayer in 1751 in Lurgan Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa. As the taxlists from 1753 to 1763 are lost we do not know how long he remained in Lurgan Twp., not far from the mill of his brother-in-law, Benjamin Chambers^1 at Falling Spring.

He with five or six others in 1751 crossed the Tuscorora mountains, built two log-cabins and staked out a large acreage of land near the Juniata river, not far from the present village of Mexico, Pa. All previous white men who visited this area had been Indian traders and returned to the settlements after their incursions to the interior. He and his companions were bold adventurous squatters at the time. He like his father and many of the Scotch-Irish entertained supreme contempt for the Penn family and their treaties. He declared that "The Albany treaty as it was, did not give them a shadow-of-right to the land and as it was not considered morally wrong for the Penns to wheedle the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Indians out of millions of acres for the paltry sum of £400, he did not see any wrong in his cheating the Penn family out of a farm."

He had been from youth an excellent marksman; to impress the Indians, he kept a target close to a tree near his cabin-door. When he saw friendly Indians approaching from a distance, he would stand in his cabin doorway and blaze away at the target nearby, but always stopped when the Indians were near the house. The Indians usually examined the target, which always showed perfect hits and admired his marksmanship. His reputation as an excellent shot obtained for him the name "Big Shot" from the Indians.

The two large log-houses were built with flared logs on the inside for rifle rests, so as to shoot in every direction and between the logs were well chinked with stone. Here he carried on a trade with the Indians for several summers, returning to the settlements in winter. After several years upon his return in the spring, he found his holdings occupied with settlers who had obtained title from the Proprietors. Nothing daunted 2 James Patterson[2], he took possession of another piece of land and commenced cultivating it, without going thru the land-office formula of obtaining legal title for sometime. He was a man of some intelligence and did finally, with reluctance, ask for a survey and was granted a contract for 407 acres, with the usual 6 % for highways, 2-24-1755. He also in the same month obtained three other contracts for land making a total of more than 1000 acres. His 407 acre tract bordered the Juniata River on the south and it was here that he built the famous block-house, sometimes known as "Pomfret Fort" and "Pomfret Castle". The block-house was also provided with rifle rests and was attacked several times. Once when the men were away his wife, Mary Stewart bravely did the shooting while the other women of the settlement loaded the muskets.

He was a Captain of a company of Provincial troops with General Braddock on the disastrous expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1755 and was a Capt. of a company under Gen. Forbes in 1758. He also was active during several of the Indian outbreaks of the so-called Pontiac Indian-war. About this time he was commissioned as a Justice of Peace of the Twp. of Fermanagh, Cumberland Co., Pa. for meritorious service.

In 1763 during an Indian outbreak, the Indians who were once friendly, no longer visited the settlement on friendly missions of bartering furs and venison for rum and tobacco, but commenced prowling about in small groups, painted for war and armed with rifles—the use of which they had already acquired—and dangerous knives and tomahawks. He and his companions became alarmed. As speedily as possible all their movable effects were placed upon their pack-horses and by cautious maneuvres, they succeeded in escaping safely across the Tuscarora mountains to the more peacable Sherman valley.

They returned later to harvest their crops. All the men were together on a Sunday at the home of William White, when some ten or twelve Shawnee Indians

approached the White home and killed Mr. White and wounded William Riddle, but not seriously. John Riddle, son of William, a mere lad of twelve was taken captive while hiding in a field of rye. That is another story of a young boy, growing up among the Indians, who did not want to return to his family when his father found him near Lake Erie about four years later. All the others at William White's home escaped. The same Sunday that this attack was made, another settlement at the mouth of Licking creek was attacked. The men were all assembled, when they were similarly attacked, at the home of Robert Campbell. Robert Campbell was wounded in the leg and James Campbell was wounded in the wrists, taken captive by the Indians, returning about eighteen months later to the settlement. Robert Campbell owned the largest house in the settlement, known as Licking creek.

Between the outbreaks of the Indian wars 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, engaged himself in clearing his land and building mills on the Juniata river and its tributaries. He is supposed to have owned at least four mills during his life time. His name in 1760 was still listed as Captain among the Provincials. He obtained a patent on 5-19-1761 for part of his land on the Juniata river, known at the time as in the Twp. of Fermanagh, Cumberland Co., Pa. He and James Purdy on 3-30-1767 entered 200 acres of land for a Presbyterian meeting-house and graveyard at Cedar Spring, serving the community north of his home at Mexico. He has been frequently referred to as Juniata Co.'s most illustrious citizen.

As previously mentioned, his will was indited, 6-29-1771 and he d. sometime in the latter part of 1771. His wife was the executor of his estate and continued to operate the gristmill near their home, during the minority of her three youngest chn. She lived her latter years with her dtr., 3 Susanna (Patterson^3) Moore at Middletown, Pa., where she d. 4-26-1785.

2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2}, (*James^1) and 4 Mary Stewart^2, (George^1) were the parents of six chn.:

1 William Patterson^3 was b. about 1737 at his parents' home in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was first m. to Elizabeth Galbraith; was m. secondly to Esther Harris Finley. Of whom further below.

2 Mary Patterson^3, b. about 1739 at the home of her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; first m. Thomas Chambers; secondly m. James Potter. Of whom further below.

3 Susanna Patterson^3 m. James Moore of Middletown, Dauphin Co., Pa. Of whom further below.

4 James Patterson^3, b. about 1756 on the Juniata frontier, m. Jean Harris. Of whom further below.

5 Elizabeth Patterson^3, b. about 1760 on the Juniata frontier, m. Robert Campbell. Of whom further below.

6 George Patterson^3, b. 7-24-1762 at the home of his parents near Mexico, Juniata Co., Pa. m. Jean Burd. Of whom further below.

1 William Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. about 1737 at the home of his parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. early in 1782 in East Pennsborough Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa.; was m. first to Isabella Galbraith who was b. in 1744 in Donegal Twp., and d. 10-29-1764 in Fermanagh Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa.; she was the dtr. of Capt. John Galbraith and wife Dorcas of Donegal Twp. 1 William Patterson^3 was m. secondly in 1766 to Esther Harris Finley, who d. early in 1789 in East Pennsborough Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa. She was the dtr. of John Finley and Elizabeth Harris and granddaughter of John Harris, Indian trader of Harris' Ferry.

1 William Patterson^3 went to Cumberland Co. with his parents when a lad of twelve years of age. A permanent militia was established in 1755 in the province. He obtained a warrant for a survey of 200 acres of land adjoining his father's tract on the south side of the Juniata river, dated 2-5-1755 and another tract for 50 acres, 9-5-1755. The first tract contained by survey 316 acres and the second 111 acres. This entitled him at the young age of 18 years, as a property owner, to become a commissioned officer in the militia.

He was commissioned as an Ensign, 5-14-1756 in the regiment being raised to build and garrison the new Fort Augusta, Pa.; later on 12-12-1757, he was commissioned as Lieutenant. Colonel Chapman bears witness that he was a very good soldier and does his duty well. In the summer of 1758, he was with Gen. James Burd who commanded the advance of Gen. John Forbes' army and shared honor in winning the victory of Loyal Hanna. He became a Captain during the campaign in which the English captured Fort Du Quesne and re-christened it Pittsburgh.

In Aug., 1763 he gave his receipt for 100 pounds allowed by the government for the scalps of four enemy Indians killed at Muncy Hill on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, the money to be distributed among the volunteers under his command,—Shippen papers,—V.6, p.107. (q.v.).

In 1764 peace came and within a few years, he had a saw-mill and grist-mill in operation. In 1766 he entertains Rev. Charles Beatty and Rev. George Duffield, two Presbyterian ministers who were organizing church groups in the valley. They were formerly army chaplains and friends during his Indian campaigns. 1 William Patterson^3 has a long record of services with the government. He was an excellent penman and there are many letters of recommendations as to his ability. On 2-19-1768, it was recorded in the minutes of the Provincial Council that "Capt. William Patterson having recommended himself to the Governor by his late spirited and commendable conduct in apprehending Frederick Stump, a German and his servant, John Ironcutter and delivering them to the custody of the Sheriff of Cumberland and his Honour, upon inquiry finding that he was well qualified for the office of a magistrate, this day issued special commission appointing him a Justice of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and of the County Court of Common Please of the County of Cumberland." Stump and Ironcutter had brutally murdered fourteen peacable Indians. Six of the sitting

Justices wrote the governor approving the appointment of 1 William Patterson^{3}. He is again Justice of the Peace, 5-23-1770, and 4-6-1771.

About this time he purchased a large tract of land upon which Northumberland is laid out and removed there for a short time. In 1773, he exchanges 700 acres of land in Northumberland for a tract of improved land in Paxtang Twp., Lanc. Co.,now Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. On 12-15-1774, he was on the Committee of Inspection and Observation of Lancaster Co., to represent Upper Paxtang. In 1775 he moved to the borough of Lancaster and when the American Continental Congress passed resolutions that "Lt. Col. Patterson or commanding officers of the First Lancaster Associated Battalions raise six companies of Expert Riflemen in the province to serve the American Continental Army"; on 7-14-1775, he is promoted to Colonel. After 3-1-1779, he served at Sunbury, Pa.

As early as 1771 he had purchased a tract of 50 acres west of the Susquehanna, opposite John Harris' trading post where Harrisburg is now located. His wife had inherited a one-half interest in two adjoining tracts, and he purchased from his sister-in-law, Margaret Finley, the other one-half interest that she inherited from her mother. He also purchased an additional 130 acres, making an estate of 382 acres in East Pennsborough Twp., Cumberland Co. Here he built a home either in 1775 or 1776 known as "Liberty Hall". He died here sometime in early 1782. His wife continued to make her home here until her death early in 1789. The estate was sold by the executors of her estate, 4-15-1790 for a consideration of 886 pounds, one shilling, six pence. Years later "Liberty Hall" was destroyed by fire and became a memory of a closed era.

1 Col. William Patterson^{3} and Isabella Galbraith were the parents of one child, she dying at his birth, named:

1 Galbraith Patterson^{4}, (1 William^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}) was b. 10-29-1764 in Fermanagh Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa.; was m. to Catharine Thompson, b. 6-1-1770 at Carlisle, Pa. Of whom further below.

1 Col. William Patterson^{3} and Esther Harris Finley were the parents of five chn.:

2 John Patterson^{4}, (1 William^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James ^{1}) b. about 1767 near Mexico, Pa.; d. 3-20-1845 at Nelsonville, Athens Co. O.; was m. to Sarah Ray who d. 1-27-1843 at the same place. They moved about 1815 to Erie Co., N. Y. and removed in 1835 to Nelsonville, O. They were the parents of 6 chn. Nfr.

3 Isabella Patterson^{4}, (1 William^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James ^{1}) b. about 1769 at Mexico, Pa.; d. 9-5-1826; was m. to David Hunter who d. 9-21-1824 in White Deer Valley, Union Co., Pa.

They were the parents of 8 chn.:

1 John Hunter^{5}, b. 1-29-1792; was m. to Margaret S. Dougal. Nfr.

2 James Hunter^{5}, b. 4-2-1794; was m. to Margaret Montgomery. Nfr.

3 Catharine Thompson Hunter^{5}, b. 7-6-1796; was m. to Thomas Comly. Nfr.

4 Margaret Hunter^{5}, b. 12-21-1798; d. in 1841; was m. 12-25-1817 to Alem

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Marr who was b. 5-18-1787, d. 9-13-1843. The latter was a graduate of Princeton, a prominent lawyer, and a member of Congress from Pa. They were the parents of 9 chn. Nfr.

5 Esther Hunter^5, b. 1800. Nfr.

6 David Hunter^5, b. 7-27-1802 at Paradise, Northumberland Co., Pa.; d. 12-9-1890 at Watsonville, Pa.; was m. in Carbon Co., Pa. to Maria Satterly. He was a practicing physician, practicing and living at Tamagua, Pa. where his wife died. Nfr.

7 William Hunter^5, b. 1805. Nfr.

8 Isabella Hunter^5, b. 11-5-1807; was m. to Jacob Derr. Nfr.

3 Isabella Patterson^4 and David Hunter are the progenitors of a large and widely distributed descendancy of Hunters in central Pa. and elsewhere. Nfr.

4 William Augustus Patterson^4, (1 William^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 4-17-1772 on the Juniata frontier near the present site of Mexico, Pa.; d. 7-15-1854 in Kelly Twp., Union Co., Pa.; was m. 9-2-1801 to Hannah Maria Spence who was b. 2-16-1783, d. 3-31-1828. He was an attorney-at-law, having been admitted in 1797 to practice at Lewistown, Pa. and in Nov., 1800 in the courts of Centre Co., Pa. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

5 Margaret Patterson^4, (1 William^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) died in infancy. Nfr.

6 James Patterson^4, (1 William^3, 2James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. in 1726, probably at "Liberty Hall" in Cumberland Co., Pa. His descendants are known to have lived in Beaver Co., Pa. as late as 1834. Since then there is no record of this family. Nfr.

1 Galbraith Patterson^4, (1 William^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 10-29-1764 at the home of his parents near Mexico, Pa.; d. of pneumonia, 3-26-1801 while on a visit to Lycoming Co., Pa. where he owned 9000 acres of land; was m. about 1788 to Catherine Thompson, b. 6-1-1770 at Carlisle, Pa. She was the dtr. of Gen. William Thompson of Carlisle and Catherine Ross. The latter was the dtr. of the Rev. George Ross of New Castle, Del.

1 Galbraith Patterson^4 studied law under the Hon. Jasper Yeates at Lancaster, was admitted to the Lanc. Co. Bar in 1787, to the Dauphin Co. Bar in 1789, and to the Mifflin Co. Bar in 1790. He became a distinguished attorney living and practicing law for many years at Harrisburg, Pa. After his death, his widow lived in Harrisburg until 5-21-1803 when she m. James Orbison, a lawyer residing in Chambersburg, Pa. where she lived until her death, 2-24-1811. There was no issue by this second marriage.

1 Galbraith Patterson^4 and Catherine Thompson were the parents of two chn:

1 Edmund Burke Patterson^5, (1 Galbraith^4, 1 William^3, James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. about 1790 probably at Harrisburg, Pa. and d. at his home near Lewistown, Pa. He received a classical education and studied medicine under Dr. Wistar of Phila., Pa. He settled at Lewistown where he practiced medicine and

became a popular and distinguished physician. He was m. to Mary McClay Irwin, dtr. of Major John Irwin and Sarah McClay. There was no issue by this marriage. His widow m. secondly the Rev. Richard Bryson. Nfr.

2 Isabella Patterson^5, (1 Galbraith^4, William^3, James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), b. 5-1-1800 at Harrisburg, Pa.; d. 7-25-1861 at Lancaster, Pa.; was m. first to Dr. David McClay who was b. 1787 and d. 1818. He was a son of the Hon. Samuel McClay, a U.S. Senator from Pa. There was no issue by this marriage. She was m. secondly to Alexander Laws Hayes, an attorney of Reading, Pa. The latter was b. on the plantation of his grandfather, Richard Hayes in Sussex Co., Del. and d. 7-13-1875 at his home in Lancaster. He graduated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa. in 1812, was admitted to the bar, 11-15-1815, practiced law for a few years at Reading and removed to Lancaster where he continued the practice of law. He was elected Judge of the Lancaster courts, serving many years until his death. He was interested in education, serving as Pres. of the Lancaster School Board and trustee of the Millersville Normal School.

Hon. Alexander Laws Hayes and 2 Isabella Patterson^5 were the parents of 10 chn., some of whom became prominent and left numerous prominent descendants. Nfr.

*End of record of descendants of 1 William Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1)*

2 Mary Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. about 1739 at the home or her parents in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. about 1791 in Centre Co., Pa., was m. first to Thomas Chambers who was b. in 1730. The latter was a son of Joseph and Catharine Chambers and a nephew of Col. Benjamin Chambers^1 of Chambersburg, Pa. — Chap. VI, Sec. 2, Part 4, (q.v.).

Thomas Chambers and 2 Mary Patterson^3 lived on the north side of the Juniata river east of the land occupied by her father. Thomas Chambers was killed about 1763 at Big Island in the Susquehanna river by Indians.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Thomas Chambers^4 who was an officer in the Revolutionary war. Nfr.

2 Catharine Chambers^4 of whom it is said that she eloped with an officer at Potter's Fort. Nfr.

3 James Chambers^4, d. in infancy. Nfr.

2 Mary Patterson^3 was m. secondly about 1766 to James Potter^2 who was b. in 1729 on the banks of the river Foyle, Tyrone Co., Ireland and emigrated to America with his father, landing in Sept., 1741 at Newcastle, Del. His father, John Potter^1 became the first sheriff of Cumberland county when the county was first organized in 1750; he was a Justice of the Peace and later a Captain in Col. John Armstrong's Regiment in 1756.

James Potter^2 was commissioned, 2-17-1756 as an Ensign, serving in his father's company; was wounded, 9-7-1756 in the attack on Kittanning; was commissioned Lieutenant in 1757; Captain in 1759; and commanded three companies of militia on the northern frontier in 1764; was commissioned a Justice of the Peace

for the new county of Northumberland in 1772; was appointed the same year by the county commissioners to run the new county lines; was commissioned Colonel, 1-24-1776 and commanded a battalion at the battle of Trenton 12-26-1776; was appointed 3rd Brigadier General of the state militia, 4-5-1777; was elected Vice Pres. of the state, 11-14-1781; was promoted to Major General, 5-23-1782. The general served with great acceptance in civil and military positions; in private life he was one of the most enterprising and successful of all our Revolutionary officers. He was a stout, broad-shouldered, active, dark complexioned man, 5'9" in height, an excellent type of the Scotch-Irish. His education was primitive but his judgment and energy overcame the want of education.

He lived on a large estate in that part of Penns Valley now located in Centre Co., Pa. He was one of the associate Justices of Northumberland Co., Pa. at the time of his death in Nov., 1789. He was buried at Browns Mills cemetery located about 10 miles south of Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa.

General James Potter^{2} was m. first to Elizabeth Cathart of Phila., Pa. There were two chn. by this marriage: 1 John Potter who d. at the age of 18 years, without issue and 2 Elizabeth C. Potter who m. the renowned Hon. James Poe of Franklin Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Mary (Patterson^{3}) Chambers and James Potter^{2} were (using the Patterson exponents) the parents of five chn.:

1 James Potter^{4}, (2 Mary Patterson^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}) was b. 7-4-1767; d. 11-2-1818; was m. first to Mary Brown, dtr. of Judge Brown of Mifflin Co., Pa.; was m. secondly to Susan Duncan. He was appointed judge in 1800 and a Major General in 1807. There were eight chn. by his first marriage and seven chn. by his second marriage, of whom some became distinguished. Nfr.

2 Martha Potter^{4}, (2 Mary Patterson^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}) was b. 4-10-1769; d. 8-20-1815; was m. to Andrew Gregg, Jr., b. in 1755, d. 5-20-1835. He was a member of the U.S. House of Representatives, 1790-1806; U.S. Senator from Pa., 1807-1813; Sec. of the Commonwealth of Pa. in 1820. They were the parents of twelve chn., some of whom became distinguished. Nfr.

3 Mary Potter^{4}, (2 Mary Patterson^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}) was b. about 1771; d. 1815; was m. first to George Riddles, a native of Ireland. He was a merchant at Middletown, Pa. He d. 3-14-1796 and was buried in the Northumberland Presby. Cem., Northumberland Co., Pa. After his death, 3 Mary Potter^{4} was m. secondly to George McClelland. It is not known to the author whether there were chn. by this second marriage.

3 Mary Potter^{4} and George Riddles were the parents of two chn.:

1 Mary Ann Riddles^{5} was m. to 2 William Harris Patterson^{4}, (4 James^{3}, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}) who was b. 2-22-1789. They were the parents of five chn. surnamed Patterson. She is mentioned again under the latter below.

2 Eliza Riddles^{5} was m. to Dr. Joseph B. Ard, a practicing physician of

Lewistown, Pa. She died young and Dr. Ard was m. secondly to Helen M. Hulings Keagy, the widow of 6 John Miller Keagy^4, (4 Abraham, Jr.^{3}, *3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}); Chap. IV, Sec. 3, Part 4, number 6, (q.v.). Dr. Joseph B. Ard and 2 Eliza Riddles^5 were the parents of one child, — George Ard^6, b. in 1814; d. at Pine Grove in 1892. He was m. to Emeline Harvey who d. at the age of twenty-five leaving four minor chn. George Ard^6 was a merchant, a Presbyterian, and a democrat. Nfr.

4 John Potter^4, (2 Mary Patterson^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), son of Gen. James Potter^2 was b. about 1773; never was m.; d. about 1781 at the Middle Creek settlement in Snyder Co., Pa. Nfr.

5 Margaret Potter^4, (2 Mary Patterson^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), dtr. of Gen. James Potter^2 was b. in 1775; d. 2-7-1797; was m. to Capt. Edward Crouch, b. 11-9-1764, d. 2-2-1827. Edward Crouch was the son of Gen. James Crouch of Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. Edward Crouch was an Assoc. Judge of Dauphin Co., Pa. and a member of the U.S. House of Representatives. They were the parents of one dtr., — 1 Mary Crouch^5 who was b. 10-23-1791; d. 10-27-1846. She was m. to Benjamin Jordan, Esq., by whom she had one son, — Thomas Jefferson Jordan^6. Nfr.

*End of the record of descendants of 2 Mary Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and James Potter^2, (John^1).*

3 Susanna Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. at a place and a date unknown to the author; she m. James Moore, son of James Moore of Middletown, Dauphin Co., Pa.; she and her husband resided at Middletown, where she died in 1793.

There were two chn. by this marriage:

1 James Moore^4, b. 3-27-1772 at Middletown was m. to Mary Waltemire. Nfr.

2 Nancy Moore^4, b. 2-27-1776 at Middletown; d. 3-2-1853; was m. to Ludwig Waltemire, who d. 3-12-1838. There was no issue by this marriage.

Descendants of 3 Susanna Patterson^3 and James Moore are said by Dr. Robert Stewart "to have lived at Carlisle, Pa. and at Papertown nearby as late as 1897". Nfr.

*End of the record of 3 Susanna Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1).*

4 James Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. about 1758 at the home of his parents on the Juniata frontier near Mexico, Pa.; was m. in 1779 to Jean Harris of Mifflintown, Pa., who was b. 4-23-1754 in Lanc. Co., Pa. and d. 3-8-1822. The date of his death is unknown to the author. She was the dtr. of John and Jean Harris whose farm was on the site of Mifflintown.

John Harris the most distinguished of the Harris name in Pa., was b. in 1723 in the parish of Raphoe, Donegal Co., Ireland; was the son of James Harris and his second wife, Janet McClure and a grandson of Edward Harris and Flora Douglas who belonged to the great Scottish House of Douglas. Edward Harris was b. in Ayrshire, Scotland, was a Presbyterian, and fled Scotland during the religious trouble there in the time of King Charles II. to Donegal Co., Ireland. John Harris m. as his second wife Jean Harris who was a dtr. of John Harris and

Grizel Steel. John and Jean were cousins by birth.

They emigrated to America and first settled in the Swatara, Lanc. Co., Pa. about 1752. He obtained in 1755 three grants for survey of land on the north side of Penn Creek in what was then Cumberland Co., Pa. The draft of these surveys was burned with many other papers when the house of the surveyor, Col. John Armstrong, was burned. Title to this land was finally confirmed to him, 11-12-1772 for a consideration of 83 pounds, 16 shillings, and 7 pence. John Harris owned land and lived in Baltimore Co., Md. from 1760 to 1773, becoming a Justice of the Peace in that county. He purchased on 9-2-1774 from William Maclay a tract of 275½ acres including an island in the Juniata river. Here he built his home and resided thenceforth, laid out the town of Mifflin in 1790, naming it in honor of General Thomas Mifflin. John Harris served his state with distinction in many capacities. He was a member of the General Assembly of Pa. from 1771-81 and again in 1784; was a member of the State Convention, which, on 7-25-1776, ratified the Declaration of Independence for Pa. and on 9-28-1776, adopted a new Constitution for the Commonwealth of Pa.; was a member of the State Convention in 1787-89, which approved for Pa. the Constitution of the U.S. A patriotic, able, and useful citizen, he died at his home in Mifflintown, 2-28-1794.

4 James Patterson^3 was bequeathed two mills by his father's will and his mother gave him 200 acres of land in 1780. He continued to operate these two mills until 1792 when he sold them to his nephew, 1 Galbraith Patterson^4, the eldest son of his brother, 1 Col. William Patterson^3.

4 James Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) and Jean Harris were the parents of four chn.:

1 John Harris Patterson^4, (4 James^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), b. 4-18-1780 on the Juniata frontier near Mexico, Pa.; was m. first to Eleanor Hayes; was m. secondly to Mary Irwin. Of whom further below.

2 William Harris Patterson^4, (4 James^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), b. 2-22-1789 on the Juniata frontier near Mexico, Pa.; was m. before 1811 to 1 Mary Ann Riddles^5, dtr. of George Riddles and 3 Mary (Potter^4) Riddles. George Riddles was a native of Ireland, became a merchant at Middletown, Pa. and later in White Deer Twp., Northumberland Co., Pa. 2 William Harris Patterson^4 and 1 Mary Ann Riddles were the parents of 5 chn. Nfr.

3 Thomas Harris Patterson^4, (4 James^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), b. 6-14-1791 on the Juniata frontier near Mexico, Pa.; d. 3-30-1809 without issue. Nfr.

4 Jean Patterson^4, (4 James^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) d. in infancy. Nfr.

1 John Harris Patterson^4, (4 James^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1), b. 4-18-1780 near Mexico, Pa.; was m. first 5-9-1805 to Eleanor Hayes who was b. in April, 1783 and d. 3-26-1806. There was one child by this marriage, — 1 Eleanor Ann Patterson^5, b. 3-18-1806 at Mifflin, Pa.; d. 1-23-1877 in Huntingdon Co., Pa.; was m. 5-9-1826 to Christian Myers who was b. 4-23-1804, d. 12-13-1853. They

were the parents of 8 chn. Nfr.

1 John Harris Patterson^4 was m. secondly to Mary Irwin and they were the parents of 17 chn., three of whom d. in early childhood. One of the younger chn. by this marriage was William Calvin Patterson^5 who was b. 1-31-1838 at Spruce Creek, Huntingdon Co., Pa. and d. 10-21-1909 at State College, Pa.; was m. 5-28-1861 at Spruce Creek to Adaline Mattern who was b. 3-26-1844 at Spruce Creek and d. 4-11-1920 at State College. She was the dtr. of Jacob Mattern and Susan Fetterhoof.

William Calvin Patterson^5 was a veteran of the Civil War, serving in Co. "I", 34 Regiment, 5th Pa. Reserves. He was for many years Supt. of the farms and grounds of The Pennsylvania State College at State College, Pa. He was an efficient superintendant, a conscientious and highly respected citizen. William Calvin Patterson^5 and Adaline Mattern were the parents of 5 chn.:

1 Emma Blanche Patterson^6, b. 3-17-1865 at Yellow Springs, Blair Co., Pa.; was m. 6-30-1892 at State College, Pa. to the Rev. Alfred Lawrence Miller who was a prominent minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and for some years Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of A. F. and A. M. of the state of Pa. He was a graduate of Illinois Weslyan College, a graduate of Taylor University, and studied theology at Boston Univ. School of Theology. They were the parents of one dtr., — Adaline Patterson Miller^7 who was b. 12-14-1897 at Gordon, Pa. She graduated in Chemistry with the class of 1919 at The Pennsylvania State College and afterwards became a teacher of chemistry, and a member of the faculty of the Bloomsburg High School. Nfr.

2 Harry Jacob Patterson^6, b. 12-17-1866 at Yellow Springs, Blair Co., Pa.; was m. 10-25-1895 to Elizabeth Hayward Hutchinson of Washington, D.C. He was a Prof. of Chemistry in the Md. College of Agriculture, College Park, Md. They were the parents of 2 chn.:

1 May Patterson^7. Nfr.

2 Nellie Patterson^7. Nfr.

3 Edward John Patterson^6, b. 6-23-1870 at State College, Pa. and d. there, 2-1-1871. Nfr.

4 Eliza May Patterson^6, b. 11-17-1872 at State College, Pa.; was m. 6-19-1890 at State College to Milton E. McDonnell who was a Chemist for the P. R.R. Co. for a number of years. They were parents of 3 chn. Nfr.

5 Nellie Olive Patterson^6, b. 12-23-1874 at State College, Pa.; was m. 5-10-1898 to Irving Lysander Foster, Ph. D., Prof. of Romance Languages at The Pennsylvania State College. Nfr.

*End of the record of descendants of 4 James Patterson3, (2 James^2, *James^1).*

5 Elizabeth Patterson^3, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. about 1760 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa. She was m. to Robert Campbell, of whom it is said that he was killed in his own home on Tuscarora creek by Indians. There was no issue by this marriage. Nfr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

6 George Patterson^{3}, (2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^{1}), b. 7-24-1762 at the frontier home of his parents near Mexico, Pa.; d. 10-14-1814 at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; was m. 8-8-1783 to Jean Burd, b. 8-12-1757, probably at Shippensburg, Pa. and d. in 1819 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. She was the dtr. of Col. James Burd and Sarah Shippen who was the only dtr. of Edward Shippen, one of the early Mayors of Phila., Pa. James Burd, b. 3-10-1726, was a son of Edward Burd, a gentleman of Ormiston and Jean Haliburton, dtr. if the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Scotland, emigrated to Phila., Pa. in 1747. An educated, well-bred, and likeable young man, James Burd became a subscriber to the first Philadelphia Dancing Assembly held from Jan. first to May first, 1748. Here, according to tradition, he first met Sarah Shippen; after a short romance the young couple were m. at Christ Church, Phila. on 5-14-1748.

Edward Shippen moved to Lancaster, Pa. in 1753, having been appointed Prothonotary, Register and Recorder of Deeds which offices he resigned in 1779; he continued to live at Lancaster until his death in 1781. He owned a large tract of land at Shippensburg, Cumberland Co., Pa. where James Burd and his bride moved and lived until about 1767. James Burd upon arriving at the "Shippen Farm" was instructed to mark and buy more land as well as "to look into matters in Cumberland Co."

James Burd was one of the five Commissioners appointed by Gov. Morris to to lay out a military road into the interior of Western Pa. He supervised the laying out and construction of the new wagon-road from Carlisle to within twenty miles of the Youghioheny river over which supplies were transported afterwards to the new town of Pittsburgh, Pa. He was identified prominently in the early civil and military affairs of the province; was appointed Colonel in July, 1775, resigning 12-4-1776. He built a home on an elevated plateau overlooking the Susquehanna in Cumberland Co., in 1767, where the family lived after 1768. His new home was known as "Tinian". 6 George Patterson^{3} and Jean Burd were m. there, 8-8-1783; Sarah Shippen d. there in Sept., 1784, and Col. James Burd d. there, 10-5-1793.

6 George Patterson^{3} operated, at Mexico, Pa., a sawmill as early as 1783 and one of the gristmills bequeathed him by his father. He and his wife lived for several years at Middletown, Pa. where the first two of their chn. were born; from 1785 to 1809 he is taxed on a gristmill and fulling mill in Fermanagh Twp., Cumberland Co., Pa.; in 1790 he becomes a Justice of Peace for Fermanagh Twp. In 1809 his gristmill property passed into the William Thompson family. He had already purchased on 6-2-1807 a 49½ acre tract of land improved with a large commodius house in Germantown Twp., Phila. Co., Pa. where he afterwards removed his family and made his home. The following year he purchased a gristmill with an 8¼ acre tract of land on Cresheim Creek near where it flows into the Wissahickon. He operated this mill as a gristmill until 1811 when he converted it to a fulling mill and began the manufacture of woolen yarn and cloth.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

During the War of 1812, he obtained contracts from the government to manufacture cloth for the American army. About this time he established his three sons, 2 James Burd^4, 6 William Augustus^4, and 10 George, Jr.^{4} in the business of cloth manufacture. His will was indited, 10-13-1814, appointing his wife Jean as executrix and he died the following day.

6 George Patterson^3 and Jean Burd^2 were the parents of 10 chn.:

1 Sarah Burd Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 11-10-1784 at Middletown, Pa. and d. 2-8-1792 at Mexico, Pa. without issue. Nfr.

2 Mary Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 7-6-1786 at Middletown, Pa.; was never married; and d. 5-9-1857 at Pottsville, Pa. Nfr.

3 James Burd Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 7-8-1788 at Mexico, Pa.; d. 3-31-1867 at Pottsville, Pa.; was m. 6-14-1820 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. to Matilda Dowers. Of whom further below.

4 Edward Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 2-21-1790 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; was never married; and d. 9-18-1814 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. Nfr.

5 Joseph Shippen Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 7-10-1791 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; was never married; and d. 1-29-1811 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. Nfr.

6 William Augustus Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 11-1-1792 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; d. 7-12-1833 at Pottsville, Pa.; was m. 11-2-1820 at Phila., Pa. to Elizabeth de Peyster Peale, b. 4-15-1802 at Phila., Pa., d. 7-25-1857 at Upper Gwynedd, Pa. She was the dtr. of Charles Willson Peale, M.D., and second wife, Elizabeth de Peyster of New York, N. Y. She was a fifth generation descendant from Johannes de Peyster, b. about 1620 at Haarlem, Holland, who came to New Amsterdam and returned to Holland where he m. 12-17-1651 his cousin, Cornelia Lubbertse of Haarlem, Holland, both of whom d. about 1685; she was also fifth generation from Nicholas Roosevelt, b. Sept., 1658, baptised, 10-2-1658, d. 7-30-1742 and Helytje Kunst, b. 2-24-1664. On p.200 of Bell and Colwell's "James Patterson of Conestoga Manor" there is a complete chart of this lineage, (q.v.).

6 William Augustus Patterson^4 continued in the business of cloth manufacture in which his father had launched his three sons until 1823; he then moved to Indiana Co., Pa. where he engaged in sheep raising on land that was part of the three sons' patrimony; in 1824 he sold his interest in the home place, "Harmony Grove" at Chestnut Hill, Pa. to his brother, 10 George, Jr.^{4} and repurchased it in 1830 and continued to farm at Harmony Grove until 1732. He found farming to be less profitable than business, removed his family to Pottsville, purchased three lots there and expected to enter business when he was overcome by death, 7-12-1833. 6 William Augustus Patterson and Elizabeth de Peyster Peale were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

7 Charlotte Chambers Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

b. 3-9-1794 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; d. 3-20-1863 at Marietta, Pa.; was m. first, 6-13-1816 to William Thompson, Jr., b. 12-15-1785, d. 3-18-1834, by whom there were 10 chn.; the latter was a son of William Thompson, a Scot immigrant and Jane Mitchell. 7 Charlotte Chambers Patterson⁴ was m. secondly in 1840 to Andrew Thompson, b. 5-16-1782, d. 11-27-1851, by whom there was no issue; the latter was a son of Robert Thompson and Sarah Mitchell. The ten Thompson chn. have left a large descendancy of Thompsons, many of whom became prominent and are widely distributed thruout Pa. and the western States. Nfr.

8 Eliza Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 12-6-1795 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; d. 9-12-1864 at her farm, "Riverdale", near Schuylkill Haven, Pa.; was m. 3-6-1820 to Reubens Peale, b. 5-4-1784 at Phila., Pa., d. 7-17-1865 in Holmsburg, Pa.; the latter was a son of Charles Willson Peale, M.D., a gifted man in the natural sciences and art. Reubens Peale inherited from his father a taste for art and the natural sciences and grew up in the atmosphere of his father's museum at Third and Lombard Sts., Phila. He became curator of his father's museum and a few years after his marriage removed to Baltimore where he became an amateur artist and a prosperous museum Curator. In 1827 he removed his family to New York, N. Y. where he was similarly engaged as an artist and museum Curator for some years. In his latter years he retired from business, devoting his attention chiefly to art.

8 Eliza Patterson^4 and Reubens Peale were the parents of 7 chn. some of whom became prominents in art and the professions. Nfr.

9 Galbraith Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. in 1796 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa. and d. there in infancy. Nfr.

10 George Patterson, Jr.^{4}, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 9-5-1797 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; d. 7-3-1871 at Norristown, Pa.; was m. first about 1824 to Maria Shinkel who d. 6-9-1839 at Pottsville, Pa.; she was the dtr. of Frederick Shinkel, a business man of Phila., Pa.; there were six chn. by this marriage leaving a large descendancy, some of whom became prominent. 10 George Patterson, Jr.^{4} was m. secondly to Lydia Ann Adams, b. 5-7-1820 at Phila., d. 3-25-1907 at Ambler, Pa. There were eight chn. by this second marriage and they had a large descendancy, many of whom became prominent in the professions and in industry.

10 George Patterson, Jr.^{4} was associated with his brothers, 3 James Burd^4 and 6 William Augustus^4 in the manufacture of cloth and satinets until about 1826. He was a partner with his cousin Charles Shippen in 1827 and 8; they were the owners of 560 acres of timber land in Schuylkill Co., Pa. and operated a large sawmill. He sold the old home, "Harmony Grove" to his brother, 6 William Augustus^4 in 1830 and removed his family to Pottsville. He dealt extensively in Schuylkill Co. coal lands and shipped coal to Phila.; he also purchased a large number of town lots in Pottsville. He was elected Pres. of the

Mill Creek and Mine Hill Navigation R.R. Co., an office to which he was re-elected annually for many years. He bought, in April 1834, upwards of 5,000 acres of land in Little Mahanoy Twp., Schuylkill Co., paying $25,000 for it. He was also the owner of a considerable tract in the Shamokin Coal Basin and was the owner of the Spohn coal fields near Phila.

He turned his attention in the late 1830's to the manufacture of iron and for more than twenty years was a prominent ironmaster. He built the Columbia furnace at Danville, Montour Co., Pa.; this furnace was successfully blown in with anthracite coal in June, 1840; it was one of the earlier furnaces to use anthracite coal. He sold this furnace in 1843 and built the first William Penn furnace at Spring Mill on the Schuylkill river about 12 miles from Phila. He was one of the four owners of the Montgomery furnace built at Port Kennedy in 1855 and put in a blast in 1856. He sold his interest in this furnace to John Shippen of Pottsville in 1862.

He relinquished all business cares in 1864 and removed to Norristown, Pa. where he made his home, leading the comfortable life of a retired gentleman. He was, like his father, an unusually successful man, respected and honored by a large circle of friends. He died at Norristown, 7-3-1871. Nfr.

3 James Burd Patterson^4, (6 George^3, 2 James, Jr.^{2}, *James^1) was b. 7-8-1788 on the Juniata frontier at Mexico, Pa.; d. 3-31-1857 at Pottsville; was m. 6-14-1820 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. to Matilda Dowers who was b. Feb., 1797, d. April, 1861 at Pottsville. She was the dtr. of Edward Dowers and Regina Heydrick of Chestnut Hill, Pa.

3 James Burd Patterson^4 was instructor in Latin in a school for boys at Mt. Airy, Pa. for two years; started his business career in 1812 with his brothers, 6 William Augustus^4 and 10 George, Jr.^{4} manufacturing cloth for the U.S. government; later he purchased 40 acres of land with a gristmill near King of Prussia, Montgomery Co., Pa., for a consideration of $4,000, which he equipped with the necessary machinery and continued to manufacture satinets until 1825. Tariffs were low and competition drove him to discontinue this business; he rented his mill for a term of ten years.

He moved to a small frame house near Pottsville, Pa.; built a small dock on the Schuylkill river at Phila.; began mining coal at Primrose Peach mountain, hauling it in wagons to the newly built Schuylkill canal which extended from Pottsville to Phila. and hopefully shipped the coal to his wharf in Phila. But alas! there was very little demand in Phila. for anthracite coal as fuel. The price was so low that he found himself $4,000 in debt from this venture at the end of a year. In 1827 he associated himself with his cousins, Charles and John Shippen, leasing lime kilns at Norristown and the following year shipped lime to Phila. This also proved an unsuccessful venture. Coal seemed then to have become more attractive as fuel — the public being now convinced it was a better and cheaper fuel than wood — he returns to his investments in coal lands.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

In the winter of 1829 he borrowed $4,000 to be paid back the following spring, purchased a large tract of coal land, sold one half to a friend for $30,000, who paid him $10,000 cash, thus securing the purchase of the whole tract. Before the end of the winter he had made a profit of $100,000 and his friend had made a profit of $70,000. From this time on he began buying coal lands on a larger scale; the same year, 1729 he purchased a half interest in a 100 acre tract of land from Abraham Potts who had inherited it from his father. This tract was subdivided into building lots and sold with profit. It was known as the Potts and Patterson subdivision of Pottsville, Pa.

He was also interested in a "wooden" railroad to be operated by horse-traction to haul coal from the mines down to the canal. In 1830 he became a large shipper of coal to Phila. via, of the "wooden" railroad and the Schuylkill canal and continued shipping coal for a number of years. The same year he becomes a member of the Council of Pottsville and a Director of the Miner's Bank of that city. In Jan., 1832, the Coal Mining Association of Schuylkill Co. was organized; he was elected its first Pres., a position that he held for years. He was elected Pres. of the Schuylkill Valley Navigation and R.R. Co. and devoted himself for many years to the promotion of its interest.

In 1839 he turned his interest to the manufacture of pig-iron in his new "Pioneer" furnace, experimenting with untiring energy in an effort to manufacture pig-iron by the use of anthracite coal alone as fuel. A Mr. Lyman in charge of the experiment manufactured pig-iron continuously for three months thereafter and received a $5,000 reward from Nicholas Biddle and others. For a number of years he was actively engaged as an iron master, — building, operating and selling these new furnaces. He also became interested and absorbed in the production of steel by the Bessermer process.

He was possessed with great personal magnetism and was able to influence Phila. capitalists to unite with him in projects for the development of Schuylkill Co. He with the Messers Dundas, Troutman, and Biddle laid out Mahonoy City; with the Messers Brock he laid out Ashland. The Shamokin Coal Basin and the Ashland coal field became busy centers of industry and the population of this area grew by leaps and bounds previous to and during the Civil War. Much of this growth was due to his driving energy and prudent counsel.

He had succeeded thru trials and misfortunes that would have crushed weaker men; with unbounded perseverance he followed the star of hope and wrung success from defeat. He was so highly thought of and respected by the people of Pottsville that on Tuesday, April 1, 1857, the day of his funeral, out of respect for his memory all the stores, schools, and business houses of Pottsville closed. It was a day of mourning for its most distinguished citizen. He d. 3-31-1857. The town passed resolutions fitting to his memory and named and established a Free School of Mines in Pottsville for the training of young men, — naming it the "Burd Patterson School of Mines".

3 James Burd Patterson^4 and Matilda Dowers were the parents of six chn.:

1 James Burd Patterson, Jr.^{5}, b. 8-9-1821 at Chestnut Hill, Pa.; d. 10-30-1888 at Norristown, Pa.; was m. 10-21-1846 to Mary Matilda Hubley who was b. 8-30-1822 at Reading, Pa., d. in Norristown in 1903. He was a land and real estate broker by profession. This family lived at Pottsville until 1865 when they removed to Norristown. They were the parents of 8 chn. Nfr.

2 Mary Ann Patterson^5 was b. 4-20-1823 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. and d. there, 3-1-1827. Nfr.

3 Edwin Patterson^5 was b. 2-10-1825 at Chestnut Hill, Pa. and d. there, 10-8-1825. Nfr.

4 Joseph Shippen Patterson^5 was b. 9-26-1829 at Pottsville, Pa. and d. there, 11-1-1869; was m. in Sept., 1856 to Sarah Elizabeth Weaver who was b. 3-15-1832 and was living as late as 1924 at Pittsburgh, Pa. She was the dtr. of Joseph Weaver and Mary McKendry. They were the parents of 3 chn. Nfr.

5 Josephine Patterson^5 was b. 4-27-1833 and d. 7-18-1833, either at Pottsville or Norristown, Pa. Nfr.

6 Adeline Patterson^5 was b. 9-27-1834 and d. 11-7-1836, either at Pottsville or Norristown, Pa. Nfr.

End of the record of descendants of 6 George Patterson^3, (2 James^2, James^1).

End of Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. VI.

PART 3, SEC. 2, CHAP. VI.

3 Susanna Patterson^2, (*James^1) was b. about 1721 at the Conestoga manor homestead of her parents, *James Patterson^1 and Susanna Howard. She m. James Lowry, son of Lazarus Lowry, a Scotch-Irish immigrant and an Indian trader who settled in Donegal Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1729. James Lowry purchased several hundred acres of land from James Logan along the Susquehanna river above Marietta, Pa. It was a part of a 900 acre tract formerly owned by the French Canadian Indian trader, Jacques LeTort. James Lowry was also a renowned Indian trader. The French commander at Detroit had placed the price of £1000 upon each of the heads of James Lowry and George Croghan because they prevented some of the Indians of the Ohio region joining the French against the English.

Because of the great danger of trading in the northwest, James Lowry transferred his trade to the Catawba Indians of the Carolinas. He and six other Indian traders from Lanc. Co. were returning from a trading journey to the Catawbas and were encamped on the south bank of the Kentucky river, about twenty miles from Blue Lick town, with a large stock of goods, furs, and skins, when they were attacked and made prisoners by the French Caughnawaga Indians. While being taken to Detroit, James Lowry escaped and returned to his home at Donegal. Some of the others captured were taken to France and were released after several years.

James Lowry was engaged with his brother-in-law, 2 James Patterson, Jr.^{2} in the Indian trade and the keeping of a store near Marietta between the years, 1735-48. Because of repeated losses James Lowry sold his land in Donegal Twp.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

in 1758. We next hear of this family as having moved to the Upper Juniata near the present site of Hollidaysburg, Blair Co., Pa. 3 Susanna Patterson^2 is said to have died in Frankstown, Blair Co. in 1760 and he died about 1765 at the same place. The record is there were no chn. by this marriage. Nfr.

End of Part 3, Sec. 2, Chap. VI.

PART 4, SEC. 2, CHAP. VI.

4 Sarah Patterson^2, (*James^1) was born about 1722 at the Conestoga manor honestead of her parents, *James Patterson^1 and Susanna Howard. She was m. 9-24-1742 at Christ Church, Phila., Pa. to Benjamin Chambers^1 who was b. in 1703 near Lough Neagh, County Antrim, Ireland. She d. in Dec., 1743, at Falling Spring, now Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa.

James, Robert, Joseph, and Benjamin Chambers, all emigrated to America about 1725 or 26; they are said to have been the younger sons of Major James Chambers who served under William of Orange in the north of Ireland and received a grant of one of the confiscated estates in County Antrim, Ireland. The brothers settled in 1726 on a very fine tract of land on the east side of the Susquehanna river, six miles above John Harris' trading post in what is now Dauphin Co., Pa. Here they built a sawmill and later a gristmill. They were attracted by a wandering hunter's description of a beautiful cascade that has since disappeared and these four brothers were among the first white settlers to enter the Kittatinny, now the Cumberland valley.

James settled at the head of Green or Big Spring near Newville in what is now Cumberland Co.; Robert settled at the head of Middle Spring near Shippensburg, Cumberland Co.; Joseph and Benjamin Chambers settled at the confluence of Falling Spring and the Conococheague creeks, where Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa., now is situated. These settlements are said to have been made about 1730. Joseph, in a short time, returned to Fishing creek in Dauphin Co., and continued the milling business there.

Benjamin Chambers was granted, on 3-30-1734, a Blunston license "To take settle and improve 400 acres at Falling Spring's mouth and on both sides of the Conococheague Creek for convenience of a Grist Mill and plantation to be hereafter surveyed on the common terms other lands in these parts are sold." This land was found to contain 523 acres when surveyed in 1737. It was secured by a patent on 3-14-1742. Thirty years after receiving the Blunston license, he formally laid out the town of Chambersburg, Pa. in 1764. An advertisement in the Phila. papers, advertised that there were lots for sale in a "town laid out on the 'Conogagig Creek' and that purchasers would draw for these lots on 6-28-1764." This advertisement brought no response from the metropolis. In the course of the first year two lots were sold to his own family with the stipulation that within two years there should be built upon each "one good substantial Dwelling House of the dimensions sixteen feet square at least with a good chimney of brick or stone."

Banjamin Chambers[1] was a valiant leader of men and arose above difficulties that would have deterred most men. He was one of a group of early Lanc. Co. settlers who took an active part in the boundary dispute between the Pa. and Md. Proprietaries. For this service the Provincial Governor granted him a tract of land as early as 1737. To quote Benjamin Chamber's words, the gift was "For my going one of the Principal Persons to turn off Crisop and Lord Baltimore's surveyors, who were chaining up the River Side on John Wright's Land with a Possey we ordered to take up their Cumpas and Begon or we would break it and make them Begon to their Costs."

This method of dealing with the tresspassers was quite approves by the Governor and he was delighted with the further accounts of this dynamic young man's adventures in going to a muster of Md. militia "In quest of my Servant who was Leaf at Home." Toward the close of 1736, Chambers in his own language was chosen to go as a "Spy to bring an account of the proceedings" of the rendezvous of the Md. militia from which a quota was to be sent against the Lancaster county settlers who had crossed the Susquehanna river. He was well mounted, rode down the east side of the river, crossed the river at Rock run ferry below Port Deposit and met Col. Rigby who commanded the Md. militia. He was suspected by Col. Rigby and was detained but Chambers kept to his story "about being in search of a runaway servant." When he had obtained the desired information about the muster, he finally persuaded the colonel to dismiss him for the night as an honest man. Going home with one of the militiamen, he prevailed upon his host to guide him to the York Barrens, six miles away; early in the morning he escaped, making his way to Wright's Ferry by nightfall. Here he learned that there was to be a house raising the next day in Donegal. He went to it and informed the men of Donegal, Hempfield, and Manor Twps. about the Md. muster. In consequence they gathered such a large force of men west of the river that the Md. militia thought it not wise to strike a blow and retreated without battle.

He was persuaded by the Proprietors to go to England as a witness, in the final settlement of the boundary dispute, this most likely was in 1738. This enabled him to visit his former home in Antrim, Ireland. He induced other Scotch-Irish to emigrate to America bringing many of those to his settlement. It is said that four of his sisters were among those to emigrate to the new world. Nearly all the early settlers of Falling Spring were Scotch-Irish and of the Presbyterian faith.

He was in England again in 1768 and carried back a letter from Thomas Penn in answer to a petition he had previously made. For some reason the land that he was granted as a gift for his services had been sold. According to records found in the manuscript department of the Historical Society of Pa., we find that thru the intercession of Thomas Penn that Benjamin Chambers and his wife, Jane received title for the Cedar Creek property about 1768; despite the fact that it had been twice sold and greatly enhanced in value. It contained 550 acres and they deeded it, 5-1-1778 to their son, 2 William Williams Chambers[2],

lately returned from the war.

He built successively three houses upon his land at Falling Spring. The first was a loghouse, probably built in 1734, after receiving his Blunston license. It was built of hewn logs and roofed with lapped cedar shingles fastened with iron nails. While on a visit east of the Susquehanna, he returned to find his house burned to ashes but the nails were gone. It having been burned by an unprincipaled hunter for the sake of the nails which were a rarity at that time. The second house was a larger loghouse, the one to which he brought his bride in 1742 and the one in which some of his children were born. The third house built in 1755 was a substantial two story stone house with small windows and roofed with sheet lead.

Shortly after he received the Blunston license he built a sawmill and later a gristmill using the natural water power of Falling Spring. He was appointed by the Court of Lanc. Co. in 1735 as one of the viewers to review a road from the Susquehanna river toward the Potomac river. He was also very useful during the early period in maintaining friendly relations with the Indians. He spoke their language fluently and it was due to his influence that peaceful relations were continued with the Delaware and Shawanese Indians at the time when they were greatly dissatisfied with the Proprietors.

In 1747-48, when the fear of the Indians prevailed due to the French influencing them against the English, associations for defense were organized. He was commissioned a Col. of a regiment containing thirteen companies of Associators. Four of these companies were from what afterwards became Franklin Co. When the county of Cumberland was organized in 1750, he was one of the trustees appointed to purchase a site for a court house and jail and erect the necessary county buildings.He was chosen as Cumberland county's first collector of excise and appointed one of the Justices of the Peace of the new county.As a Justice of the Peace he was one of the Judges of the County Court.

When Fort Necessity fell in July, 1754 all the frontier areas of the province were in great danger of Indian raids. Big Cove, a settlement twenty-five miles from Chambers' Mills was destroyed, 10-31-1755. It was Col. Benjamin Chambers[1] who aroused the settlers to defend their homes and repeatedly petitioned the provincial government to come to their rescue.

Chambers' Mills was one of five places chosen as a site for a fort protecting the upper Cumberland Valley. He built, at his own expense in the latter part of 1755 and early part of 1756, a large stockade around his newly built two story stone dwelling-house and flour and saw mills. Around the stockade he dug a deep moat letting in the water of Falling Spring. The fort was protected by small arms and two mounted four pound swivel cannons. The date for the receipt of these swivel cannons sent to him by the province was, 11-25-1755. These cannons proved a great source of annoyance to him. A commissary officer reported to the Governor: "If the enemy should take the fort they would naturally bring

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

those cannons against Shippensburg and Carlise, I therefore, presume to recommend to your Honour either to have the cannon taken from thence or a proper garrison stationed there." In consequence of this report Gov. Denny directed Col. Armstrong to see that Chambers gave up the cannons. It fell to Lieut. Thomas Smalley to march to Chambers' Mills to procure the guns; he found that it would be necessary to take the fort which had been represented that it could be easily captured by the Indians. With much discomfiture rather than risk battle, he reported Chambers' refusal to release the guns. For this action Col. Benjamin Chambers^{1} was served by the sheriff, a warrant charging him with "sedition and disaffection to his Majesty, George II." The Judge dismissed the charge and Col. Benjamin Chambers^{1} retained the cannons. It is said that he protected his family and neighbors on several occasions within the fort between 1755 and 1764.

Fort Chambers went exactly 100 years without a historian. Col. Benjamin Chambers' grandson, 1 George Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) who was a Judge of the Supreme Court of Pa. writes in 1855 that it was "The most defensive and safe fort in the Conococheague country."

Benjamin Chambers^{1} went as a commissioner to the Donegal Presbytery in 1738 to ask for the recognition of Falling Spring church and to sanction a call for the Rev. Samuel Thompson. Rev. Samuel Craven was ordained and installed by the Presbytery, 11-16-1739 but his pastorate ended with a church schism in 1741. Benjamin Chambers^{1} and the Falling Spring church is absent from Presbytery records until 1757. He conveyed, 1-1-1768 a tract of land in trust for the "Presbyterian Congregation of Falling Spring now professing and adhering to and that shall hereafter adhere to and profess the Westminster profession of faith, and mode of church government therein contained and to and for the use of a meeting-house of Presbyterian church, session house, school-house, burying-place, graveyard, and such religious purposes." He was a trustee of the Falling Spring church until shortly before his death. Ever a disciple of the Presbyterian creed, he built his settlement upon the solid rock of the Calvinistic doctrine and faith.

Benjamin Chambers^{1} performed the varied function of miller, millwright, sawyer, trader, physician, colonel of militia, justice of the peace, arbiter among his contentious and turbulent Scotch-Irish neighbors respected by all.

He is buried in the enclosed family plot of the Falling Spring Presby. Cem. The inscription on his tomb: "In memory of Col. Benjamin Chambers, first white settler of Frankin County, 1730, founder of Chambersburg and donor of these grounds to the Presbyterian Church in 1768, who died 1788 aged 80 years. Also his wife Jane Williams Chambers who died 1795 aged 70 years."

The place of burial of his first wife, 4 Sarah Patterson^{2}, (*James^{1}) is unknown to the author.

He was m. secondly about 1749 to Jane Williams who was b. in 1725, d. in 1795 and is buried as stated above in the family plot. She was the dtr. of an immigrant Presby. minister, the Rev. William Williams who was b. in Wales, settled first in Va. and later moved to western Md. where he remained the rest of

his life.

Benjamin Chambers^1 and Jane Williams^2, (William^1) were the parents of seven chn. The names and identity list of these chn. will be found after the completion of the descendance of his first wife below.

4 Sarah Patterson^2, (*James^1) and Benjamin Chambers were the parents of one son:

1 James Chambers^3, (4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 6-5-1743 at Falling Spring now Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 4-25-1805 at Loudon Forge, Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. 2-16-1763 to Katharine Hamilton, b. 12-13-1738, County Tyrone, Ireland, d. 1-15-1820 at Ludlow Station near Cincinnati, O. She came to America in 1741 with her parents, John Hamilton and wife, Isabella Potter. The latter was a dtr. of John Potter who emigrated from northern Ireland at the same time and who in 1750 became the first High Sheriff of Cumberland Co., Pa. Isabella Potter Hamilton is said to have d. the day after her arrival. The orphan, Katharine Hamilton was reared in the home of her gr.-father, John Potter who lived near Shippensburg, Pa.

1 James Chambers^3 was brought up in his father's mill, becoming a millwright by trade and receiving the limited education of the frontier. It was at Sheriff John Potter's home that he met his "dear Kitty" that ripened into matrimony.

One early July morning in 1775, the citizens of Carlisle, Pa. were awakened by drumbeats occasioned by the arrival of Capt. James Chamber's company of expert rifleman marching to Harris Ferry. They wore white frocked hunting shirts, round hats and were armed with Pennsylvania rifles. The company marched via Bethlehem, Pa., West Point, N. Y. to Cambridge, Mass., where it arrived in mid-August, 1775. It became a part of Col. William Thompson's Battalion of Pa. Rifleman.

Capt. James Chamber's oldest son, 1 Benjamin Chambers^4, a lad not yet 12 years of age enlisted in his father's company, marched to Cambridge and served with his father during the war and was promoted to First Lieut., 9-13-1779. Scercely 24 hours after the arrival of his company on the front, 1 Capt. James Chambers^3 headed a detachment that prevented the occupation of Ploughed Hill on 8-26-1775 and had exchanged shots with the enemy. His company remained on the American front facing Bunker Hill until early April, 1776.

His company was then sent to New Utrecht, Long Island, N. Y., he becoming Lt. Col., 3-7-1776. A majority of the regiment were induced to re-enlist for two years on 7-1-1776 and were reorganized as the First Continental Infantry. They participated in the battle of Flat Bush, L. I. on 8-27-1776 and 1 James Chambers^3 was commissioned Col., 9-28-1776, for meritorious services in this battle. He was transferred later to his old regiment the First Pa. Volunteers with which he remained until his retirement, 1-17-1781. He was in most of the important battles around New York City, the campaigns of New Jersey, and around

Phila., Pa. during 1776, 77, 78, including White Plains, Monmouth, Brunswick, Brandywine, and Germantown. His regiment was with Gen. George Washington at Valley Forge in the winter of 1777-78. He dined with Washington, 8-17-1778, as one of the officers of the day. His regiment was in the attack on the Bergen block-house on 7-19-1780. This was probably the last action in which it was engaged while under his command. When the Pa. Line was reorganized on 1-17-1781, he retired.

1 Col. James Chambers^3 carried with him into his private life the regrets and affection of his officers, his men, and the confidence and esteem of the Commander-in-Chief, that he had so long enjoyed. He returned to his home at Chambersburg after his retirement and again resumed the duties of civil life with avidity.

He purchased on 9-8-1781 from his father a 220 acre tract of land south of German St., Chambersburg in which he laid out a suburban town, calling it Chamberstown to distinguish it from Chambersburg. He afterward sold this land to his son-in-law, Andrew Dunlap.

He was then for a number of years a pioneer in the iron industry; he removed his family to the village of Fort Loudon and built and conducted "Loudon Forge." He was, in 1784, one of the petitioners for the creation of the new county of Franklin and became the first Justice of the Peace for Peter's Twp. in that county. As such, he was one of the Judges of the County Courts, was Co. Commissioner from 1793 to 1796; was Associate Judge from 1795-1805.

He was an original Federalist, an ardent supporter of Pres. George Washington's administration; was commissioned a Brigadier General in the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794. He writes the Sec. of the Commonwealth, 9-22-1794: "I arrived in Chambersburg and to my great astonishment, I found the rabble had raised what they called a 'liberty pole'. Some of the most active inhabitants was at the time absent and upon the whole, perhaps, it was best as matters have since taken a violent change when I came here. I found the magistrates had opposed the setting of the pole up to the utmost of their power but was not supported by the majority of the citizens." Gen. Chambers advised a meeting of the inhabitants to "Show the necessity of supporting Government contrasted with the destruction of one of the best governments in the world."

The meeting was held in the Court House and had the desired effect upon the Whiskey boys. "The magistrate had sent for the men, the very same that had erected the pole." Gen. Chambers continued, "I had the pleasure of seeing them on Saturday evening, cut it down, and with the same 'waggon' that brought it into town, they were obliged to draw the remains of it out of town again.. The circumstances was mortifying and they behaved very well. They seemed very penitent and no person offered them an insult. It has worked such a change, I believe we will be able shortly to send our quota to Carlisle."

1 Gen. James Chambers^3 and his associates were not very successful from a

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

financial point of view at manufacturing iron at "Loudon Forge." But he will be remembered in history for his unusual probity and a life of faithful service to his community and nation. He d. 4-25-1805 at his home in Fort Loudon, Pa. After his death, his widow Katharine (Hamilton) Chambers removed to the home of her dtr., 3 Charlotte^4 who m. Col. Israel Ludlow, and lived at Ludlow Station near Cincinnati, O. where she d. 1-15-1820.

It should be noted here that the Patterson exponents are used for the descendants of 1 James Chambers^3.

1 James Chambers^3 and Katharine Hamilton were the parents of five chn.:

1 Benjamin Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 1-4-1764 at Falling Spring, called afterwards Chambersburg, Pa. in that year; d. 8-26-1850 in Saline Co., Mo.; was m. first, 2-22-1798 to Ruth McPherrin of Welsh Run, Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. secondly, 7-22-1801 near Cincinnati, O. to Sarah Lawson Kemper; was m. thirdly, 11-20-1837 in Saline Co., Mo. to Jane Woolbridge. Of whom further below.

2 Sarah Bella Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. in 1765 or 6 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. in 1834 at Ludlow Station, O.; was m. first, 11-10-1790 to Andrew Dunlop of Chambersburg; was m. secondly to Archibald McAllister. Of whom further below.

3 Charlotte Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 11-13-1768 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 5-20-1821 at Franklin, Mo.; was m. first, 11-10-1796 at Chambersburg to Col. Israel Ludlow; was m. secondly to Rev. David Riske. Of whom further below.

4 Ruhamah Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 5-13-1771 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. at Cincinnati, O.; was m. 7-9-1795 to Dr. William Berwick Scott of Hunterstown, Adam Co., Pa., b. in 1737, d. 9-24-1823 at Cincinnati, O. She d. 3-26-1823 in her 85th year. He was at the time of his marriage an Associate Judge of Adams Co., Pa., a position that he held for nearly 30 years. Shortly after their marriage they moved to Cincinnati, O. where he became one of the first physicians of that city. They are believed to have died there.

4 Ruhamah Chambers^4 and Dr. William Berwick Scott were the parents of two chn.:

1 James Chambers Scott^5 was b. 6-21-1796 at Ludlow Station, afterwards called Cincinnati, O.; d. there, 9-6-1817 without issue. Nfr.

2 William Ludlow Scott^5 was b. 5-24-1798 at Cincinnati, O.; removed to Mo. as a young man; was m. first to Elizabeth Rankine of Mo.; they were the parents of nine chn. She predeceased him. He was m. secondly, 12-30-1857 to Adelia Fisher. There were two chn. by this second marriage. Nfr.

5 Catherine Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 9-26-1775 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. there in her infancy 10-5-1775. Nfr.

1 Benjamin Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was

b. 1-4-1764 at Falling Spring, Pa., called Chambersburg in the same year; d. 3-26-1850 in Saline Co., Mo.; was m. first, 2-22-1793 to Ruth McPherrin of Welsh Run, Franklin Co., Pa.; was m. secondly, 7-22-1801 near Cincinnati, O. to Sarah Lawson Kemper, b. in 1780, d. 12-22-1836; was m. thirdly, 11-20-1837 in Saline Co., Mo. to Jane Woolbridge.

His first wife, Ruth McPherrin d. 8-25-1800; she was the dtr. of the Rev. Thomas McPherrin, pastor of Welsh Run Presby. Church. His second wife, Sarah Lawson Kemper was the dtr. of Rev. James Kemper, b. 11-23-1753 in Fauquier Co., Va., d. 8-20-1834 and Judith Hathaway, b. in 1754, m. 2-16-1772. The Rev. James Kemper who began his ministry in 1790 was not only the pioneer Presbyterian minister at Cincinnati but is said to have been the first preacher to visit Losantiville and the Miami country. He was ordained 10-23-1792 as pastor of the congregations of Cincinnati and Columbia and remained in these church four years. He afterwards served Duck Creek and other Presby. churches in the Miami country until his death.

1 Benjamin Chambers^4, the only son of Katharine Hamilton was b. in 1764, the year in which his gr. father, Benjamin Chambers^1 formally laid out and named the town of Chambersburg. He received from his gr.-father in his own name deed for lot 174 on the diamond in the new town while an infant in 1764. His father built a loghouse upon this lot, in which he at one time lived. He received the larger part of his early education while with his father in the Revolutionary War. His army movements are very much the same as for his father. At less than twelve years of age, he marched with his father's company of Pa. Riflemen from Carlisle, Pa. to Cambridge, Mass. in the summer of 1775.

After the battle of Ploughed Hill on 8-26-1775; his father writes his mother, "Dear Kitty": "Your son Benjamin sends his love to you" and after the engagement at Bergen block-house on 9-5-1780, his father writer, "Dear Kitty": "You may depend your son is a good soldier. All the officers say he behaved exceedingly well. I had not the pleasure of seeing it, as I lay very sick at the time." He was commissioned an ensign in his father's regiment on 6-2-1778 and was promoted on 9-13-1779 to First Lieut. He fought in all the major battles in the vicinity of Long Island, the campaigns of New Jersey and at Brandywine and Germantown.

He served again under his father during the Whiskey Insurrection in 1794-5. He was engaged with his father in the manufacture of iron castings at "Loudon Forge" near Fort Loudon, Franklin Co., Pa. This venture failed before or about the turn of the century. He removed to the North-West Territory. Gov. William Henry Harrison, who was the Territorial Governor of the new Territory of Indiana appointed him in 1803 Lieut. Col. of the Dearborn militia and a Judge of the Common Pleas. He served as a member of the first Indiana Council. A petition, sent to the Legislative Council of the territory and to the House of Representatives of the U. S. in 1805, contained his signature. Had this petition been granted, Ind. would have become a slave state. Col. Benjamin Chambers, as he

was called, being the third in succession to be so called, denied that he had signed the petition and as Pres. of the Council refused to sign the pro-slavery memorial, admitting Ind. to the Union as a slave-state. His refusal to sign prevented Ind. becoming a slave-state and was admitted as a free-state on 12-11-1816.

He removed with his family about 1820 to Saline Co., Mo. where he became a U. S. Surveyor and Clerk of the Court of Saline Co. His second wife, Sarah Lawson Kemper d. there, 12-22-1836. He was m. thirdly, 11-20-1837, to Jane Woolbridge who d. 11-31-1867 at Franklin, then in Saline Co., now in Howard Co., Mo. There was no issue by this third marriage. He d. 8-26-1850 in Saline Co., Mo.

1 Benjamin Chambers^4 had the friendships and confidence of many distinguished men especially in the northwest where he was a pioneer.

1 Benjamin Chambers^4 and his first wife, Ruth McPherrin were the parents of two chn.:

1 Thomas Chambers^5, b. 5-14-1798 at Fort Loudon, Franklin Co., Pa., moved to Calif. as a young man, d. single in 1855 or 6. Nfr.

2 James Chambers^5, b. 8-25-1800; d. 8-25-1800, probably in Pa. Nfr.

Ruth McPherrin d. the day that her youngest child was b., very possibly in child-birth.

While living near Cincinnati, 1 Col. Benjamin Chambers^4 was m. secondly, 7-11-1801 to Sarah Lawson Kemper, b. in 1780, d. 12-22-1836 in Saline Co., Mo.

1 Benjamin Chambers^4 and Sarah Lawson Kemper were the parents of eleven chn., of whom three were m. and had issue:

1 Ruth Chambers^5 was b. 3-6-1802; d. 9-2-1814. Nfr.

2 James Kemper Chambers^5 was b. 9-26-1804; d. in Jan. 1821, single without issue. Nfr.

3 Israel Ludlow Chambers^5 was b. 1-6-1806; d. 4-30-1807. Nfr.

4 Sarah Bella Chambers^5 was b. in 1808; was m. to Dr. George Penn of St. Louis, Mo. They were the parents of four chn., surnamed Penn. Nfr.

5 Joseph Chambers^5 was b. 1-2-1810; d. 5-24-1810. Nfr.

6 George Washington Chambers^5 was b. 8-17-1811; d. 9-2-1829. Nfr.

7 Benjamin Chambers^5 was b. 8-11-1813; d. 11-4-1814. Nfr.

8 Catharine Judith Chambers^5 was b. 2-6-1815; d. 2-22-1905 and is buried in the Ridge Park cem. at Marshall, Mo.; was m. 4-27-1836 to John Cockrill Pulliam, a native of Tenn. They settled in Mo. where he died. She was not only a real daughter of the Revolution, but in her latter years was an active member of the D.A.R. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They were the parents of 11 chn., surnamed Pulliam. Nfr.

9 Susanna Mary Chambers^5 was b. 11-6-1816; d. 9-10-1822. Nfr.

10 Ludlow Chambers^5 was b. 11-25-1819; d. single in Sept.,1852. Nfr.

11 John Hamilton Chambers^5 was b. 1-25-1821 at St. Louis, Mo; d. 7-2-1877

at Matamoras, Mexico, buried at Brownsville, Tex. He was m. first, 12-19-1844 to Alice B. Beatty; they crossed the plains in 1747, settled near Dallas, Tex., and were the parents of 4 chn. He was m. secondly, 7-19-1864 at Dallas, Tex. to Matilda Jeanette Crow, dtr. of Col. William M. Crow of Louisville, Ky.; she d. 5-11-1919 at Kansas City, Mo. and is buried at Helena, Mont. There were three chn. by this second marriage. 11 John Hamilton Chambers^5 enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861 and served throughout the Civil War. Nfr.

End of record of the descendants of 1 Benjamin Chambers^4 *(1James Chambers*^{3}*, 4 Sarah Patterson*^{2}*, *James*^{1}*)*

2 Sarah Bella Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. in 1765 or 6 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. in 1834 at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati, O.; was m. first, 11-13-1790 to Andrew Dunlop, who was b. 9-22-1764, d. 5-26-1816 at Chambersburg, Pa. She was m. secondly, 5-6-1826 to Archibald McAllister, Jr., son of Archibald McAllister and Jane McClure; there was no issue by this second marriage.

Andrew Dunlop was the son of Col. James Dunlop and Jane Boggs. He studied law under Jasper Yeates of Lancaster; was admitted to the Lanc. Co. Bar in 1780 and to the Franklin Co. Bar in Sept. of the same year. He was a successful lawyer at Chambersburg and is said to have amassed a large fortune which, however, was much impaired by the failure of "Loudon Forge" in which he was financially interested with his father-in-law, 1 James Chambers^3. He built a large house on the north side of Market St., and had his law office in the same building. He was a man of large physical frame and fine appearance. It was said at his death, that"he was a faithful advocate, an agreeable companion and an intelligent husband and father."

2 Sarah Bella Chambers^4 and Andrew Dunlop were the parents of five chn., surnamed Dunlop. Nfr.

End of the descendants of 2 Sarah Bella Chambers^4*, (1James Chambers*^{3}*, 4 Sarah Patterson*^{2}*, *James*^{1}*)*

3 Charlotte Chambers^4, (1 James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1) was b. 11-13-1768 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 5-20-1821 at Franklin, Mo.; was m. first, 11-10-1795, at Loudon Forge, Pa. to Col. Israel Ludlow who was b. in 1765 on Long Hill farm near Morristown, N. J. and d. 1-21-1804 at Cincinnati, O. She was m. secondly about 1810 to the Rev. David Riske, a Presbyterian minister in the Miami country.

Col. Israel Ludlow, her first husband was a descendant of Sir. Edmund Ludlow, well known as one of regicides of King Charles I of England, was one of the Judges who appended his signature to the King's death warrant. He held many important commissions, military and civil under the royal government and afterwards under Oliver Cromwell until the latter dissolved the Long Parliament. He disapproved of this action of the Lord Protector and after the Restoration, Sir Edmund

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

escaped persecution by fleeing to the continent. He died an exile in 1693 at Vevay, Switzerland where a monument has been erected to his memory and may yet be seen in the Church Saint Martin.

Col. Israel Ludlow, grandfather of the Col. Israel Ludlow who m. 3 Charlotte Chambers[1], came from the municipal and parliamentary borough and market-town of Ludlow, Shropshire, England and settled quite early in N. J. Col. Cornelius Ludlow father of Col. Israel Ludlow who m. 3 Charlotte Chambers[4] had very personal reasons for his participation in the Revolutionary War in which he served thruout on the side of the American Colonies.

Col. Israel Ludlow, son of Col. Cornelius Ludlow of the Revolution, was b. in 1765 at his father's farm on Long Hill near Morristown, N. J. Schooled in the stirring times of the Revolution, having acquired a college education; Thomas Hutchins, Surveyor General and Geographer of the U. S. appointed him as early as 1787 to survey the Miami Purchase, a large tract of land on the north side of the Ohio river. He entered upon his duties without delay but the work was attended by serious danger owing to the inability of the military authorities in the Northwest Territory to afford an adequate escort for the surveying party. Gen. Josiah Harmer in a letter dated, 9-28-1788, endeavored to persuade him from continuing the surveys at the time; but his energy, strength, and manly qualities won for him the admiration of the Indians and safety from the tomahawk.

He began surveying in 1789 and in the following year White's, Covolt's, and Ludlow Stations were established. Ludlow Station was near the north line of the town plat of Cincinnati. A block-house at Ludlow Station was the first building erected. In 1791 Gen. St. Clair's army was encamped on the site of the Presbyterian and Christian Churches along what is now called Mad Anthony street. Owing to the defeat of St. Clair, Col. Israel Ludlow continued the survey under great difficulties and made his report to the Sec. of the Treas., Alexander Hamilton on 5-5-1792. The plat of Cincinnati was recorded by Israel Ludlow in 1801.

There is very little doubt that it was Col. Israel Ludlow who christened the "Queen City of the West", Cincinnati after the heraldic society by the same name. 1 Gen. James Patterson[3], his father-in-law was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and Pres. George Washington was then Pres. of the Society. Col. Israel Ludlow was one of the pioneer band of Presbyterians who did not forget the claims of religion, but set apart for religious purposes a plat of ground, now the south half of the square bounded by Fourth, Fifth, Main and Walnut Streets. Adjoining the church was a graveyard and next west was the school-house which developed into the Lancastrian Seminary, founded by Edmund Harrison, father of Pres. William Henry Harrison. This Seminary later became the old Cincinnati college.

Col. Israel Ludlow surveyed the plot of which he was sole owner adjacent to

Fort Hamilton. He, in connection with Generals St. Clair, Dayton, and Wilkinson founded the town of Dayton, O. After Gen. Anthony Wayne's victory over the Indians at Maumee on 8-20-1794 and the treaty of Greenville made by him in 1795, Col. Ludlow was appointed the surveyor to establish the boundaries of the Indian territory. All these survey were attended by unusual dangers.

Col. Israel Ludlow was ill only four days and d. 1-21-1804. "Ludlow is in his grave. He sleeps well. Above his dust rises the First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati, upon a square he donated for churches and schools and courts." A tablet may be seen in the wall of that church, containing an inscription penned by the loving hand of his daughter, the late 4 Sarah Bella (Ludlow^{5} Garrard) McLean, widow of Justice John M. McLean of the U. S. Supreme Court. "Sacred to the memory of Israel Ludlow, One of the original Proprietors of Cincinnati, who departed this life at Ludlow Station, 1-21-1804, In the 39th year of his age." He was buried with masonic honors; John Cleves Symmes pronounced the funeral oration over his body.

According to the journal of 3 Charlotte Chambers^{4} who was m. first 11-10-1796 at Loudon Forge, Pa.; the bride and groom, ten days after marriage, by an arduous horseback ride over the mountains had reached the Monongahela river and descended in a small boat to Pittsburgh. "Having broken the journey at Pittsburgh, it was Feb. when they reached Cincinnati, a village of wooden buildings with a garrison of soldiers . . . and muddy streets. Ludlow Station just outside Cincinnati was home. Thus we find we have again reached the western boundary of civilization in Ohio."

She relates, in her journal, that she with her father, 1 Gen. James Chambers^{3}, visited Philadelphia, the Capital city, and were the guests of Pres. George Washington and Martha Washington. This was in the winter of 1792-3, chaperoned by her father, she enjoyed one brilliant season amidst the social life of Philadelphia.

3 Charlotte Chambers^{4} and Col. Israel Ludlow were the parents of four chn.:

1 James Chambers Ludlow^{5} was b. in 1798 at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati, O.; was m. to his first cousin, Josephine Dunlop^{5}, dtr. of Andrew Dunlop and 2 Sarah Bella Chambers^{4} of Chambersburg, Pa. He was a tall man, more than 6'-3" tall, of winning address, had received a superior education and was the inheritor of a large estate. He used his fortune in philanthropic activities for his community. He was an active advocate against slavery and helped to found the anti-slave paper edited by James B. Birney.

1 James Chambers Ludlow^{5} and Josephine Dunlop^{5} were the parents of 7 chn. The fourth child of whom was named, 4 Sarah Bella Chambers Ludlow^{6}, b. April 20, year unknown to the author; d. 6-13-1852; was m. 11-6-1846 to the Hon. Salmon Portland Chase, American Statesman and jurist. The latter was b. in 1808 at Cornish, N. H.; d. 5-7-1873 in New York, N. Y.; was U. S. Senator from O.(1849-1855); the first Republican Gov. of O. (1855-1859); Sec. of the Treas. in Pres.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lincoln's cabinet (1861-64); Chief Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court (1864-73). It is not known to the author whether 4 Sarah Bella Chambers Ludlow^5 and Samuel Portland Chase had issue. Nfr.

2 Israel Ludlow^5 was b. at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati, O.; was m. to Adelia Stacarn of Alexandria, Va. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

3 Martha Catharine Ludlow^5 was b. at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati, O.; was m. to Ambrose Dudley, Jr. who was a son of the Rev. Ambrose Dudley and N. Parker. The Rev. Ambrose Dudley was b. in 1750 in Spottsylvania Co., Va.; was a Capt. of Va. militia during the Revolution and d. 1-27-1825. 3 Martha Catharine Ludlow^5 and Ambrose Dudley, Jr. were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

4 Sarah Bella Chambers Ludlow^5 was b. at Ludlow Station, Cincinnati, O.; was m. first to Jeptha D. Garrard, son of Gov. James Garrard, Gov. of Ky. (1796-1804). They were the parents of five chn. She was m. secondly in 1843 to the Hon. John McLean, who was b. 3-11-1785 in Morris Co., N. J., d. 4-4-1861 at Cincinnati, O. John McLean was taken by his parents to Ky. as a child and they removed to the Northwest Territory in 1797. He studied law under Arthur St. Clair, Jr., son of Gen. Arthur St. Clair and was admitted to the bar of Lebanon, Ohio. He was a member of the U. S. House of Representatives, 1813-16; Judge of the Supreme Court of O., 1816-22; Commissioner of the General Land Office of the U. S., 1822-23; Post Master General under Pres. James Monroe; Assoc. Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, 1829-61. He had been first m. in 1807 to Rebecca Edwards who d. in 1840. Nfr.

3 Charlotte Chambers^4 was m. secondly about 1810 to the Rev. David Riske, a Presbyterian minister who was b. in northern Ireland, emigrated to America and d. in 1818 in the Miami Country.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Ruhamel Riske^5, who m. Butler Kenner. Nfr.

2 Charlotte Riske^5, who m. the Hon. George W. Jones, a U.S. Senator from Iowa. Nfr.

3 A daughter, who m. Nelson Clement of New York, N. Y. Nfr.

3 Charlotte (Chambers^4 Ludlow) Riske again a widow, relates in 1820 in her journal her experiences while traveling west in that year with no other protector than her coachman. She was a charming, deeply religious woman and carried her Bible with her on this her last journey. She founded the first Bible Society at Franklin, Mo., her last tarrying place. She d. 1-21-1824 at the home of her oldest son, 1 James Chambers Ludlow^5 who had previously settled at Franklin, Mo.

*End of the descendancy of 3 Charlotte Chambers^4, (James Chambers^3, 4 Sarah Patterson^2, *James^1).*

*End of the descendancy of 4 Sarah Patterson^2, (*James^1) and Benjamin Chambers^1.*

Note: In giving the descendants of Benjamin Chambers^1 by his second wife,

Jane Williams, we have gone beyond the collateral relative of the author. The exponents used are those of Benjamin Chambers^{1}.

Benjamin Chambers^{1} and Jane Williams^{2}, (William^{1}) as previously stated were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Ruhamah Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1750 at the home of her parents in the village of Falling Spring in Cumberland Co., Pa.; d. 4-19-1826 at the same place; was m. to Dr. John Colhoun, b. in 1740, d. 12-22-1782 at Chambersburg, Pa. Of whom further below.

2 William Williams Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1752 at the home of his parents at Falling Spring; d. in June, 1786. He marched as a volunteer with the company of his half-brother, James to Cambridge, Mass.; was commissioned as a Second Lieut. in the Second Pa. Battalion on 1-5-1776 and was commissioned Capt. of the Second Canadian Regiment on 12-9-1776. He resigned his commission, 1-31-1778 and returned to Chambersburg, Pa. He was never married. Nfr.

3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1755 at Falling Spring, Cumberland Co., Pa.; d. 12-29-1813 at the same place then known as Chambersburg; was m. June, 1783 to Sarah Brown, b. in 1759, d. 7-27-1837. Of whom further below.

4 Joseph Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1759 at Fort Chambers afterwards called Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 12-25-1814 at Chambersburg; was m. to Margaret Rippey, b. in 1759, d. 7-4-1820. Of whom further below.

5 George Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1760 at Fort Chambers afterwards called Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 8-17-1802; is buried in the Falling Spring Presby. cem. at Chambersburg. He was engaged with his brothers, 2 William Williams Chambers^{2} and 3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2} in establishing and operating the Mount Pleasant Iron Works in 1783 and afterwards. He was never married. Nfr.

6 Jane Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1762 at Fort Chambers, then called Chambers Mill; d. 3-19-1825; was m. in 1777 to Adam Ross, b. in 1754 in Ireland, d. 11-30-1827. Of whom further below.

7 Hadassah Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. at Chambers Mill, Pa.; d. at Paris, Tenn.; was m. in 1793 to William Maxwell Brown of Browns Mill, Antrim Twp., Franklin Co., Pa. Of whom further below.

Descendants of Benjamin Chambers^{1} and his second wife, Jane Williams.

1 Ruhamah Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1750 at the home of her parents at Falling Spring, Cumberland Co., Pa.; d. 4-19-1826 at her home in Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. to Dr. John Colhoun, b. in 1740, d. 12-22-1782 at Chambersburg. Both are buried in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. at Chambersburg. She received from her father for the nominal consideration of seven shillings and six pence 18 acres of land lying between the Presbyterian cem. and the famous Chambers' Fort, upon which Dr. Colhoun built a papermill, the first papermill west of the Susquehanna river.

He was an earnest patriot during the Revolutionary War; was a member of the

Cumberland Co. Committee of Observation in 1774; was a delegate to the Convention held in Carpenter's Hall, Phila., Pa. in 1776. He was the first practising physician at Chambersburg and resided on the northeast corner of Main and King Streets. At the time of his death he was engaged in building the fine stone mansion north of the Presby. Church which became the home of his widow and in which Col. Benjamin Chambers^1 died while visiting his dtr.

1 Ruhamah Chambers^2 and Dr. John Colhoun were the parents of three chn.:

1 Benjamin Colhoun^3 was b. at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa. He moved to Baltimore, Md. where he became a merchant and Indian trader. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Colhoun^3, b. at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. at New Orleans, La. in 1846; was m. to Parker Campbell, b. in 1768 at Carlisle, Pa., d. 7-30-1824 at Washington, Pa.; he was the son of Francis Campbell and Elizabeth Parker of Shippensburg. He studied law at Carlisle and was admitted to the Cumberland Co. Bar in 1794 and to Franklin Co. and Washington Co. Bars. He settled in Washington county and practiced in the courts of most of the western counties of Pa. He is said to have been a brilliant lawyer, an excellent orator, and a highly respected citizen. He served on the staff of Gen. Adamson Tannehill on the Niagara frontier during the War of 1812. They were the parents of six chn. One named Elizabeth Campbell^4 was m. to 3 William Chambers^3, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^1), (q.v.). Nfr.

3 Rebecca Colhoun^3 was b. in 1777 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 5-21-1839 at Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. to Edward Crawford, b. 1-10-1757 in Guilford Twp., Franklin Co., Pa., d. 3-6-1833 at Chambersburg. He was the son of Edward Crawford a native of county of Donegal, Ireland and Elizabeth Sterritt. He entered the services of the Continental army as an ensign, 3-7-1776; was promoted to 2nd. Lt., 3-23-1777, 1st. Lt., 3-23-1778; was paymaster of his regiment, 1779-80. He was wounded at Bulls Ferry, 7-21-1780; was transferred to the 3rd Pa. regiment of Infantry, 1-17-1781 and served until June, 1783.

Edward Crawford settled in Chambersburg after the Revolutionary war; he was appointed a Justice of the Peace, 9-11-1784. He filled a number of other county offices, being Prothonotary, Clerk of the Courts, Register and Recorder between the years 1784 and 1809. He was one of the founders of the Bank of Chambersburg and became its first Pres., serving from 1807 to 1833. He was a Trustee of Falling Spring Presby. Church; a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was buried at the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. with the simple memorial "A soldier of the Revolution rests here."

3 Rebecca Colhoun^3 and Edward Crawford were the parents of three chn.:

1 Ruhamah Chambers Crawford^4, (3 Rebecca Colhoun^3, 1 Ruhamah Chambers^2, Benjamin^1) was b. 6-11-1799 at Chambersburg; d. there in her youth, 12-14-1813. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Crawford^4, (3 Rebecca Colhoun^3, 1 Ruhamah Chambers^2, Benjamin^1) was b. at the home of her parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. 11-5-1818 to

Reade Macon Washington of Va. who was a native of Va. and is a descendant from the same family from which Gen. George Washington is descended. He was educated as a lawyer; was admitted 3-10-1824 to the Franklin Co. Bar where he practiced for some years. Later this family moved to Pittsburgh, Pa. They were the parents of eleven chn., surnamed Washington. Nfr.

3 Benjamin Crawford^{4}, (3 Rebecca Colhoun^{3}, 1 Ruhamah Chambers^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. 6-17-1809 at Chambersburg, Pa.; d. there in his infancy, 11-16-1810.

End of the descendancy of 1 Ruhamah Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}).

2 William Williams Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) has been disposed of in the identity list by Nfr.

3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1755 at the village of Falling Spring, Cumberland Co., Pa.; d. 12-29-1813 at the same place, then known as Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa.; was buried in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. in Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. in June, 1783 to Sarah Brown, b. in 1759, d. 7-27-1837, was buried beside her husband in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. She was the dtr. of George Brown and Agnes Maxwell of Brown's Mill. Pa.

3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2} passed his childhood within Fort Chambers. When less than 20 years of age in the summer of 1775, he was a volunteer rifleman under his half-brother, 1 Col. James Chambers^{3}, before Cambridge, Mass.; was appointed a 2nd. Lt. of 1st Continental Inf., 1-5-1776, was later promoted to 1st Lt. and became Capt. of a company in the 2nd Canadian Regiment on 11-3-1776. He resigned from the service, 2-1-1778 and returned to his home at Chambersburg. In his will he bequeaths his sword and pistols to his son, 2 Benjamin^{3}. The pistols were a gift from Gen. Washington in recognition of his gallantry at the battle of Long Island, N. Y.

He became virtually the successor of his father in the management of the Chambers' property. He conducted the Chambers' mills and farmed the part of the plantation not subdivided into town lots. He built his first house, a log-house west of the Conococheague creek; he laid out additional town lots here; in 1787 he erected one of the finest of the early stone mansions for which Chambersburg was noted at the beginning of the nineteenth century. He was a petitioner for the creation of the new county of Franklin in 1784 and was the contractor for the building of the first court-house. The only public office that he is known to have filled was county auditor in 1793-4. He was an ardent Federalist in politics, an active and devout Presbyterian in religion. He donated in 1796 the lot on which the Chambersburg Academy stands and was one of the original trustees named in its charter.

3 Capt. Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2} (Benjamin^{1}) and wife, Sarah Brown were the parents of seven chn.:

1 George Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. 2-24-1786 at Chambersburg; d. 3-25-1866; was m. 3-6-1810 to Alice Armstrong Lyon, who was b. 9-25-1781, d. 5-10-1848. She was the dtr. of William Lyon and Alice Armstrong.

1 George Chambers^{3} was educated at Chambersburg Academy under its founder

James Ross and his successor, Rev. David Denny; he graduated at Princeton college in 1804; studied law under William M. Brown, Esq., Chambersburg and with Judge Duncan in Carlisle, Pa, He was admitted to the Franklin Co. Bar 11-9-1807 and practiced law in Chambersburg until 1751 when he retired.

He was a member of the Chambersburg Council in 1821; Burgess of Chambersburg in 1829-33; Representative to U. S. House of Representatives in 1833 to 37; was a member of the state Convention that adopted a constitution in 1838; he was also appointed as a Justice of the state Supreme Court; he was active in business enterprises and promoted the educational and religious interest of the town and county. In 1814 he became the manager of the Chambersburg Turnpike Co. and afterwards became its Pres. He organized in the same year the Franklin Co. Bible Society and was one of its officers for many years. He was chosen a Trustee of the Chambersburg Academy in 1815 and became the Pres. of the board, a position that he retained for forty-five years. He was one of the trustees of Falling Spring Presbyterian Church and became the Pres. of the board for many years prior to his retirement in 1864. He was also an ardent friend of the Historical Soc. of Pa. In 1865 he published "A Tribute to the Principles, Habits, and Public Usefulness of the Irish and Scotch Early Settlers of Penna." He received a degree of L.L.D. from Washington College, Washington, Pa.

He was also interested in the science of agriculture; his knowledge of soils and fertilizers was extensive and accurate. He was the organizer of the first agricultural society of Franklin Co. and became its first Pres. He was considered an authority on land-laws.

1 George Chambers^{3} and Alice Armstrong Lyon were the parents of six chn., some of whom became prominent and left an influential and large descendancy. Nfr.

2 Benjamin Chambers, 3rd^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1796 at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. there, 8-11-1825 in his twenty-ninth year; was buried in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. in Chambersburg. He studied law with his brother, 3 William Chambers^{3} in Chambersburg. He was not married. The date of his death given here differs from several statements in books, was taken by the author from his tombstone in 1943. Nfr.

3 William Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1798 at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. there, 9-11-1825 in his twenty-seventh year; was buried in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem. in Chambersburg. He was admitted to the Franklin Co. Bar in 1818 and practiced law successfully in Chambersburg until his death. He was m. to Elizabeth Campbell^{4} who was his first cousin once removed, being the dtr. of Parker Campbell and his first cousin, 2 Elizabeth Colhoun^{3}. There was no issue by this marriage. The date of his death given here differs from several statements in books, was taken from the tombstone inscription by the author in 1943. Nfr.

4 Joseph Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. 2-15-1799 at the

home of his parents, 3 Capt. Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2} and wife Sarah Brown in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. 10-6-1851 in Chambersburg; was m. to Sarah Aston Maderia, b. 11-25-1799, d. 6-26-1837. There were four chn. by this marriage. He studied law in the office of his brother, 1 George Chambers^{3} and was a practicing attorney in Chambersburg for many years. He was a member of the Chambersburg town Council, 1834-36. The Chambersburg Bar at the time of his death passed resolutions testifying its respect for his memory. Nfr.

5 Thomas Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. about 1800 at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. at Danville, Montour Co., Pa.; was m. to Catharine Duncan, dtr. of Judge Thomas Duncan and Patty Collander. They were the parents of three chn. He became the owner of a fulling mill and was a cloth manufacturer at Chambersburg until about 1840 when he moved his family to Danville, Pa. where he died. Nfr.

6 Sarah Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1}) was b. at the home of her parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. to Dr. William J. Clarke. Nfr.

7 Susan Chambers^{3}, (3 Benjamin, Jr.^{2}, Benjamin^{1})was b. 10-25-1804 at the home of her parents in Chambersburg, Pa. She was never married and d. 10-28-1834; was buried in the Falling Spring Presby. Church cem., Chambersburg. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 3 Benjamin Chambers, Jr.^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) and Sarah Brown.

4 Joseph Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was the first child of Benjamin Chambers^{1} and Jane Williams to be born within the stockade of Fort Chambers. He is buried in the Falling Spring Presby. cem. at Chambersburg; his tombstone inscription indicates that he d. 12-23-1814, aged 55 years; this indicates that he was b. in 1759 which is different from what is found in Bell and Colwell's "James Paterson of Conestoga and his Descendants." He was m. to Margaret Rippey, b. in 1769; d. 7-4-1820. She was the dtr. of Capt. William Rippey and Margaret Finley. Margaret Rippey is buried in the Falling Spring Presby. cem. at Chambersburg, Pa.

4 Joseph Chambers^{2} was enrolled during the Revolutionary war in Captain William Findley's Company of Cumberland Co. Associators. He owned and farmed an extensive plantation east of Chambersburg, Pa.

4 Joseph Chambers^{2} and Margaret Rippey were the parents of one dtr.:

1 Margaret Chambers^{3} who was m. to the Rev. John McKnight, b. 1789, d. 7-29-1857 in Susquehanna Co., Pa. He was received as a licentiate by the Carlisle Presbytery, 4-9-1816 and was ordained, 9-25-1816 at Carlise, Pa. He lived for a number of years in the old Chambers' house and was pastor of the Rock Spring Presbyterian Church. Later in 1840, he was assigned to the Rehoboth Church, Md. and was pastor of the New School Church at Hammondville, Pa. in 1846. At the time of his death he was without a charge.

1 Margaret Chambers^{3} and Rev. John McKnight were the parents of two chn.:

1 Margaret McKnight^{4}. Nfr.

2 Susan McKnight^{4}. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 4 Joseph Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) and Margaret Rippey.

5 George Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) has been disposed of in the identity list of the chn. of Benjamin Chambers^{1} and Jane Williams by Nfr.

6 Jane Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) was b. in 1762 at Chambers' Mill; d. 3-19-1825; was m. in 1777 to Adam Ross, b. in 1754 in Ireland, d. 11-30-1827. Adam Ross came to America as a young man and after his marriage settled on the "Roscommon Farm" in Guilford Twp., Franklin Co., Pa. Here they spent their lives as farmers. She is said to have d. from the effects of a fall from a horse. They are both buried in the family enclosure at the Falling Spring Presby. cem. in Chambersburg, Pa.

6 Jane Chambers^{2} and Adam Ross were the parents of eleven chn.:

1 Benjamin Ross^{3} went to Baltimore, Md. as a young man where he was engaged in the grocery business with his brother, 6 Adam Ross^{3}, until 1830. He afterwards was engaged in politics and became a member of the City Council of Baltimore. Nfr.

2 William Ross^{3} b. in 1789, in Guilford Twp.; d. 5-27-1832; was m. to Maria Crawford, dtr. of John Crawford; they were farmers and the parents of three chn. Nfr.

3 George Ross^{3} d. at Somerset, Pa. in 1837. He studied law at Chambersburg, Pa.; was admitted to the Franklin Co. Bar in 1810; later he removed to Somerset, Pa. where he practiced law with George Parker. He acquired a large fortune and was a well known lawyer. Nfr.

4 James Ross^{3} went to Baltimore, Md. as a young man, was engaged in the grocery business with his uncle, William Ross and his brother, 5 Joseph Ross^{3} at Baltimore. Nfr.

5 Joseph Ross^{3} d. in Jan., 1837, he was a groceryman with his brother, 4 James Ross^{3} and his uncle William Ross at Baltimore, Md. Nfr.

6 Adam Ross^{3} was engaged in the grocery business with his brother, 1 Benjamin Ross^{3}, 1820-30, afterwards with his brother, 5 Joseph Ross^{3}. Nfr.

7 John Ross^{3}. Nfr.

8 Mary Ross^{3}, b. in 1782; d. 10-22-1862; was m. 1-25-1809 to William Drips. Nfr.

9 Hetty Ross^{3} m. John Hanan. Nfr.

10 Jane Ross^{3}, d. 5-3-1876; was m. to Henry George, a native of Derry Co., Ireland, who emigrated to America in 1816. They lived on and farmed the home place of her parents, "Roscommon Farm". They built a commodius family mansion there in 1844. He was a man of splendid bearing, urbane manner, an excellent farmer and a prominent and respected citizen in his community. He d. 6-22-1874 at his home in Guilford Twp. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

11 Ruhamah Ross^{3} was m. to a Mr. McKenzie. Nfr.

End of record for the descendants of 6 Jane Chambers^{2}, (Benjamin^{1}) and Adam Ross.

7 Hadassah Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1) was b. at Chambers' Mill, Pa. and d. at Paris, Tenn.; was m. in 1793 to William Maxwell Brown, who was b. at Browns Mills, Franklin Co., Pa. and d. in 1843 at Paris, Tenn. He was the youngest son of Capt. George Brown and Agnes Maxwell. When his father's will was written in 1785, provision was made in it for his education. He was a graduate of Princeton college, studied law at Philadelphia with William Bradford, Atty. Gen. of the U. S. He was admitted to the Phila. Bar on 9-10-1789. Two years later he began the practice of law as a member of the Franklin Co. Bar at Chambersburg, Pa.

He was a tall, slim man, eloquent speaker, and successful advocate. He built a fine stone mansion on West Market Street, afterwards the residence of the Rev. Alfred Nevins. His office was in a small building adjoining his residence. This building was destroyed in 1864 by the Confederate Army all but the walls; it was rebuilt on the same walls without change of its outward appearance.

His father left him a farm in Montgomery Twp., Franklin Co., Pa. upon which William Maxwell Brown built a nail mill, known as the old "slitting mill". He purchased additional land for water power, installed machinery for rolling sheet metal. This venture, during the depression following the War of 1812, proved financially disastrous to him, so that he abandoned his mill to his creditors, discontinued his law practice, and removed his family to Paris, Tenn.

7 Hadassah Chambers^2 and William Maxwell Brown were the parents of four chn.:

1 William Maxwell Brown, Jr.^{3} was b. in 1795 at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. in 1836 with his brother, 2 George^3 by drowning in the Tennessee river. He was educated as a physician and removed with his parents to Paris, Tenn. He was m. at Clearspring, Md. to Mary Janet Bowles. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

2 George Brown^3 was b. at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; d. in 1836 with his brother, 1 William Maxwell Brown, Jr.^{3} by drowning in the Tennessee river. He had gone to Paris, Tenn. with the family. Nfr.

3 Hadassah Brown^3 was b. at the home of her parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; was m. to Samuel Hawkins. They moved to Grenada, Miss. to live. Nfr.

4 Benjamin Brown^3 was b. at the home of his parents in Chambersburg, Pa.; moved with the family to Paris, Tenn. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 7 Hadassah Chambers^2, (Benjamin^1).

End of the descendancy of Benjamin Chambers^1 and his second wife, Jane Williams.

End of Part 4, Sec. 2, Chap. VI.

CONCLUSION OF CHAPTER VI.

This chapter has been extended beyond the original scope of the collateral descendants of *James Patterson^1 in Sec. 1, by giving a record of the descendants of his second wife, Susanna Howard by her second husband, Thomas Ewing^1

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

and by her third husband, John Connolly^1. Also is extended beyond its original scope in Part 4, Sec. 2, by giving a record of some of the descendants of Benjamin Chambers^1 by his second wife, Jane Williams.

What has been written in this chapter about Benjamin Chambers^1 and his descendants has been gleaned from numerous sources. Some few of the books used where more extended statements may be found are:

"James Patterson of Conestoga Manor and his Descendants", compiled and edited by Edmund Hayes Bell and Mary Hall Colwell in 1925.

"The Pennsylvania Magazine", published by the Historical Society of Pa., 1877 and later.

"The Kittochtinney Magazine", Vol. 1, 1905.

"Men of Mark of Cumberland Valley", by Alfred Nevins, D.D., L.L.D., 1876.

These Scotch-Irish forbears and their descendants moved westward with the frontier. They were more interested in industrial development and manufacturing than in agriculture. Quite early they became the leaders in civil and military affairs; many of them studied law, were admitted to the bar, and frequently held the newly opened political offices on the frontiers. They, probably more than any other national group, have shaped the political destiny of the state of Pa. and the states carved out of the Northwest Territory.

End of Chap. VI.

CHAPTER VII

*WENDELL BOWMAN OF LAMPETER

CHAPTER VII

*WENDELL BOWMAN OF LAMPETER

Synopsis: Chapter VII is divided into five Sections.

Sec. 1 contains a sketch of the immigrant pioneer, *Wendell Bowman^1, his settlement upon land and an identity list of his eight chn.

Sec. 2 is divided into eight Parts.

Part 1, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 1 Anna Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) and Jacob Weaver.

Part 2, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of *2 Benjamin Bowman^2, (Wendell^1) and wife, *Ann.

Part 3, Sec. 2 discusses 3 Joseph Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Part 4, Sec. 2 discusses 4 John Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Part 5, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 5 Jacob Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Part 6, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 6 Christian Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Part 7, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 7 Peter Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Part 8, Sec. 2 discusses the descendants of 8 Michael Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).

Sec. 3 discusses the descendants of *3 Joseph Bowman^3, (2 Benjamin^2, *Wendell^1) and Faronica Buckwalter.

Sec. 4 discusses the descendants of *3 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) and *1 Anna Bowman^4, (9 John, Jr.^{3}, 1 John^2, John^1).

Sec. 5 is divided into two Parts.

Part 1, Sec. 5 discusses *1 Catherine Bowman^5, (3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) and *1 Henry Esbenshade^2, (Peter^1).

Part 2, Sec. 5 discusses the descendants of 2 Daniel Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) and Mary Smith.

Conclusion to Chap. VII.

SEC. 1, CHAP. VII.

What has already been said in Chap. III about the origin of the name Bowman and their Swiss background applies to *Wendell Bowman^1. There is a tradition among the Bowmans of Lanc. Co., Pa. that he is the brother to the immigrant, *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg.

The Dutch Mennonites, thru the United Church of Rotterdam and the United Church of Amsterdam, had an organization known as the "Committee for Foreign Needs". This committee, very active at or after the turn of the century in 1700, carried on during the next fifty years an extensive correspondence that has been preserved in the archives of the Mennonite Church at Amsterdam, Holland. These letters, almost the only source of information on the phase of help to Mennonite families, have been classified, collected, and catalogued with a brief synopsis of the letters, by the church under the title: "Inventaris

der Archiefstukken berustende by de Vereenig de Gemeente te Amsterdam. Op. Germaakt door — Dr. J. G. de Hoop Scheffen, 1883."

In (ibid.) according to Dr. Charles Henry Smith in his excellent book entitled, "The Mennonite Immigration to Pa.", published in 1929: "Our first bit of information gleaned from this source is from a letter written in 1707 by one David Rutgers to the deacons of the Waterland and Flemish and Old Frisians churches of Amsterdam asking the churches for a refund of a sum of money he had advanced to a certain Wynand Bowman and his wife and three children for their voyage to Pennsylvania in that year. This Wynand Bowman is the same one, no doubt, whose name appears in the Germantown membership list of 1708 with that of Kolb brothers, who had arrived at Germantown the same year. It is likely also that he is the same person as the Wendal Bowman whose name appears in the Lancaster warrant, 10-10-1710." This warrant was for 530 acres of land in the Swiss Mennonite Pequea Settlement, Chap. II (q.v.).

Daniel Francis Pastorius, the well known educator and writer of the Germantown settlement mentions that very early there was a logchurch built at Germantown, Pa., serving four denominations and that the Mennonite congregation was one of these. It was upon the register of the latter denomination that the names of Wyand Bowman (believed to be *Wendell) and wife *Anne Bowman appear.

Häns Herr and his group of Swiss Mennonites arrived on the "Maria Hope" in Sept., 1710 and are known to have visited Germantown; it is quite likely that *Wendell Bowman[1] and Johan Rudolph Bundely met them there and accompanied the group to the banks of the Pequea.

In Lancaster county historical writings, he is sometimes called Wyndel, Windel, Wyndle, as well as the more usual form Wendel or Wendell Bowman. The form Wyand, Wyant, and Wynand Bowman are used in the Germantown records. Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman of Toledo University, who has made an extensive study of the Lancaster Co. Bowmans claims that there is a tradition that this Wyand Bowman of Germantown is one and the same as the Wendell Bowman of the Pequea Settlement.

*Wendell Bowman[1] was b. in the city of Thun, Canton of Bern, Switz. in 1681. He was a coppersmith by trade and from what has already been said, was undoubtedly a poor man. He is represented by several writers as the first of the Palatinates to be helped while at Germantown, Pa.

He signed a warrant, 10-10-1710 for 530 acres of land in the Pequea Settlement and received a patent for this tract of land on or before 7-7-1711. Whether this original patent was defective as some of these first patents were, the author is unable to say. But in P.A., s.2, V.19, p.632 among the patents we find that of "Wendall Bowman for 250 acres at Strasburg being part of the tract granted to the Palatinates in the year 1710 at 7 c't, dated 12-1-1715-6." Then again in Deed Book K.K. page 536 at the Lancaster courthouse, we find that he took up 250 acres, 3-12-1715 which was patented in 1713. These two latter

citations, it seems, may be for part of the original 530 acre tract, for which he signed the earlier warrant.

About 1712 he built a large substantial twostory loghouse, known as the "Mansion House", near the center of his 530 acre tract which in turn was near the center of the Pequea Settlement. It was chinked with plaster and whitewashed; under the eastern end, there was a stone walled archcellar similar to that in the house of the Rev. Christian Herr built (in 1719 and still stands) near the West Willow Mennonite "Brick" church. This Mansion House was dismantled in 1874.

*Wendell Bowman[1] no doubt improved his land during his life time. He sold 250 acres of his home place, leaving 280 acres at the time of his death. Of this 280 acres, 200 acres including the Mansion House was signed off by the heirs, 3-5-1738, to his son, *2 Benjamin Bowman[2]. He was of the Mennonite faith. In 1732 he obtains a warrant to be constable and is then listed as an innkeeper. He died intestate in April, 1735. The letters of Administration for his estate was granted by the Register of Wills to his son, Benjamin Bowman (Bauman), dated 9-6-1735, a bond of £300 was given, his bail are Jacob Bauman and Martin Bear.

His estate was inventoried and valued at £266, s.00, d.6. "Theese man that walluett these aboffe menshened goods (valued the above mentioned goods) was Ulrich Brackbiel and John Bouman. Filed in the Register's Office, Sept. 6, 1735." This John Bouman herein mentioned is presumed to be his brother, *John Bowman[1] who settled southeast of present-day Strasburg. The "ou" in Bouman is phonetically changed in anglicizing to "ow" in Bowman.

We have no official record that his wife, *Anne came to Lancaster county, she having predeceased him. According to the written records of Benjamin Bowman, said to be a g.g.gr.-son of *Wendell Bowman[1], and who was Recorder in Lanc. Co. courthouse for many years: *Wendell Bowman[1] and wife *Anne are believed to have been buried in unmarked graves inside the wall to the right of the gate in nearby Tschantz's graveyard.

"Montgomery's Historical and Biographical Annals of Berks County," pub. 1909, by J. H. Beers on p. 1284 which gives the descendants of Christian Bowman[2], (*Wendell[1]) mentions that *Wendell Bowman[1] came to the Allegheny valley region of what is now Berks Co., Pa. and made extensive purchases of land there previous to 1750. Since the vague date before 1750 is used and since those of his children who later settled in the Allegeheney valley were very young at the time of his death in 1735 at the Mansion House, the writer places very little credence in this statement.

The order of birth of the children of *Wendell Bowman[1] is a mooted question. The record, 2-27-1729, of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Chester Co., at West Chester, Pa. shows that he and his family consisting of the children named, Christian, Peter, John, Jacob, Michael, Benjamin, Joseph and Anna, were natu-

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ralized. This would indicate that these chn. were all b. before this date in 1729 and quite possibly before 11-27-1727 when *Wendell Bowman^1, Martin Meiling, and Benedict Hearsay, on behalf of themselves and others called "Menists", petitioned the Provincial Council, asking permission to bring in a bill "to enable them to hold lands and trade in said Province." The bill was passed in 1729. Provision was made, that, instead of swearing their allegiance to the crown of Great Britain and the Province of Pa. as others did, the Mennonites be naturalized by their affirmation of allegiance in accordance with their religious belief.

Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman, Toledo, O., has copied from Ezra Eby's "Biographical History of Waterloo Twp. and Kitchner", Ontario, Canada, pub. in 1895, the birth dates of four of the chn. of *Wendell Bowman^1, which are used in the identity list below. These four are: 4 John^2, 5 Jacob^2, 6 Christian^2, and 7 Peter^2; it is quite evident that they were taken from a record. While we do not know the dates of birth for the rest of his chn., it is known that 1 Anna^2 and 2 Benjamin^2 were b. earlier than those given in Ezra Eby's list and that the naturalization record does not place them in the order of their birth.

The known chn. of * Wendell Bowman^1 and wife Anne are:

1 Anna Bowman^2, date and place of birth unknown, was m. about 1723 to Jacob Weaver (Weber). Of whom further in Part 1, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

*2 Benjamin Bowman^2, date and place of birth unknown; was m. to * Ann whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Part 2, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

3 Joseph Bowman^2, date and place of birth unknown. Of whom further in Part 3, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

4 John Bowman^2 was b. 12-23-1720 at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown. Of whom further in Part 4, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

5 Jacob Bowman^2 was b. 9-23-1722 at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to a woman named Veronica, whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Part 5, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

6 Christian Bowman^2 was b. 8-13-1724 at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to Elizabeth Oberholtzer, b. 8-27-1724. Of whom further in Part 6, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

7 Peter Bowman^2 was b. Sept., 1726 at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. three times. Of whom further in Part 7, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

8 Michael Bowman^2 was b. on an unknown date at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to a woman named Annely whose surname is unknown. Of whom further in Part 8, Sec. 2, this Chapter.

The author believes that all the chn. of *Wendell Bowman^1 that were not immigrants were born at the Mansion House on the original 530 acre tract on the Pequea Settlement.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. VII.

1 Anna Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b., place and date unknown to the author; d. at her home near Weaverland in East Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. possibly about 1723, to Jacob Weaver (Weber), b. about 1688 in Switz., d. in Jan., 1747 at his home near Weaverland. Since her immigrant parents arrived with three chn., she is believed to be one of the three. Her grave, in the southeastern part of the large Mennonite Conference Cemetery at Weaverland, Pa., is marked by a limestone bearing the simple inscription A.W./EBER/ 1777. This cemetery is part of Jacob Weaver's original tract.

The Webers lived from early times near Zurich, Switz. We read in "Pioneer Settlers of Southern Pa. (1917)" by Henry Frank Eshleman, p. 87; "The same year (1639) George Weber, an old man of Kiburg, a city 15 miles southeast of Zurich on a branch of the Rhine was arrested for his faith and taken to Ottenbach dungeon and fed on bread and water. They first located in Lanc. Co. in 1711".

The name Weber is an occupational Germanic name meaning weaver. Jacob Weber and his three brothers, Henry, George, and John were known by the surname, Weaver. Three of the brothers, Jacob, Henry, and John were naturalized in 1729. The date of their arrival in America is uncertain, for different authors have mentioned 1709, 1710, and 1717 as arrival dates. In Appendix III of I. D. Rupp's "Collection of 30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and Other Immigrants to Pa. (1727-1776)," Jacob Weber, Heinrich Weber, Georg_ Weber, and Johannes Weber are listed as living in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1719. No Webers are shown for 1709 and 1712.

The Weaver brothers after their arrival lived for several years near the first Mennonite Settlement on the Pequea. They first moved about 1719 to Häns Graaf's settlement at Graaf-Thal made the previous year. Feeling crowded here and desiring new land of their own, they soon moved farther into the wilderness.

Welsh settlers, moving westward in Chester County into what is now Lanc. Co., were the first white settlers in the eastern part of the county. Thomas Edwards obtained title for 1300 acres of land in 1719. He established his home on a bluff, north of the Conestoga close to a large spring and part of his land became the site of the present village of Spring Grove in East Earl Twp. The west line of the Welsh settler's land was roughly that of present-day State Highway No. 73.

We read in P.A., V. 19, s2, p.700: "Häns Weaver desires grant of about 500 acres on Conestoga Creek about 4 miles above Häns Graaf," (dated 5, 2 mo.,1720). In the L.C.H.S. publications, V. 35, p.158, it is written: "George Weaver applied for 3000 acres in 1721, extending westward of the Edward's tract and southward from the Conestoga to the Welsh mountains. In the spring of 1723, Henry, George, and Jacob Weber founded the first German or Swiss homes in what is known as Weaverland. George became a happy possessor of a tract with three springs, now (1933) divided into nine farms, five of these continue in the

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ownership of some lineal descendant."

The original land of Henry and Jacob Weaver, containing more than 1200 acres, was situated East of Blue Ball run and west of State Highway No. 73 and extended from the Conestoga to and included part of the present village of Blue Ball, East Earl Twp. This was largely valley land, was first called Weber's Thal, afterwards Weaverland and has ever since been occupied by many of the descendants of its first settlers. Henry's original grant, all of which is said to be now (1933) occupied by one of his descendants, is divided into eight separate farms and several smaller homes.

Jacob Weaver, by far the largest land owner from the start, apparently became the first victim among the Swiss Mennonite settlers of the valley to become "Land Poor". His original tract of 500 acres and other acres added thereto by himself and sons passed out of the family heritage in the second and third generations.

John Weaver the youngest of the four brothers remained in the Pequea valley and became the possessor of a 370 acre farm, which is said to have been part of Johan Rudolph Bundely's original 530 acre tract of the Mennonite First Settlement on the Pequea. It was situated about one mile northeast of the present village on Lampeter. His will is found in the Register's office in the Lancaster courthouse in Book B, V. 1, pp.102, 3. His will dated, 1-8-1755, was proved, 4-29-1755. By this will he bequeathed to his only son, Jacob a 255 acre tract of land; to his wife Barbara one third of his movable property; his son Jacob to provide for his mother's maintenance.

From the last page of an article, entitled "Weaverland", written, 11-1-1933, by the late Martin G. Weaver of New Holland, Pa. (this article is in the possession of the L.C.H.S. at Lancaster), we quote: "In the graveyard near the stone meetinghouse started in 1792, stands a granite stone to the memory of another line of the Weber family, together with a line of one of the numerous lines of the Martin family, with the following historical data:

"Weber
Hännes Weber (Switzerland) 1721.
Henry Weber, 1690-1745.
Christian Weber, 1732-1820.
Samuel Weber, 1759-1825.
Christian Weber, 1785-1854.
Gideon Weber, 1815-1892."

This is an unique list. The difference between the dates of birth of each successive name is such as to indicate successive generations. "Henry Weber, 1690-1745" is one of the four immigrant brothers. From the inscription on this granite stone we may infer that "Hännes Weber (Switzerland), 1721" may be the father of the four immigrant brothers, Jacob, Henry, George and John.

However, John T. Weaver, Penryn, Pa. has prepared a typed family "History of Henry Weaver (1690-1745)" in Nov., 1934 (in possession of the L.C.H.S.), in which no mention is made that the father of the four brothers emigrated to Lanc. Co., Pa. The author has found no other written evidence of the father's immigration. But is disposed to believe that he came and is the Häns Weaver who desired a grant of 500 acres on the Conestoga Creek in 1720. As he died the following year, he may never have acquired title to land and has been missed by all researchers. No Hännes or Häns Weber or Weaver left a record of a will or intestate settlement in the records of Chester County in 1721.

Jacob Weaver who m. 1 Anna Bowman^2 (*Wendell^1) d. in 1747 and left a will. The record in Book J., V. 1, P. 334 at the Register's office in Lanc. Co. courthouse states: "The last will and testament of Jacob Weaver, deceased being written in the German language, and therefore could not be recorded, but the probate endorsed thereon is as follows to wit: Lancaster County, to wit, January 25th, 1747/8. Then personally appeared Benjamin Landis and Christian Senseng, two of the witnesses to the written will and on their solemn affirmation declared they were present and saw and heard Jacob Weaver, the testator above sign, publish, and declare the said writing as his last will and testament and that at the doing thereof, he was of sound mind and memory, to the best of their knowledge and belief."

A short time after his death, this will was set aside and the family made a division of the real estate to suit themselves by mutual agreement. *2 Benjamin Bowman^2, brother of 1 Anna (Bowman^2) Weaver, was administrator of the personal property, filing his account in 1752 which is of record in the county courthouse at Lancaster.

D. P. Bruner, Germantown, Pa., one of the descendants, writing in the "American Genealogist" for April, 1899 (a monthly magazine of Genealogy and Local History, edited and published by Thomas Allen Glenn, Ardmore, Pa.), has given the following abstract from Deed Book, V, 516: "John Weaver, et.al., to Jacob Weaver, et.al., July 28, 1759 (Patent to Jacob Weaver, May 26, 1741), P.B., Vol. 9, p. 549 in said deed mentioned John, Henry, and George (sons of Jacob), Peter Gander and Barbara, his wife, Christian Root and Ann, his wife, and Elizabeth, daughters of Jacob Weaver and Ann, widow of Jacob."

Thus from this partition deed we infer that 1 Anna Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) and Jacob Weaver had nine chn. living in 1759. To the names below is added additional information.

Using the Bowman exponents, their names are:

1 Jacob Weaver^3, the eldest son, m. Catherine whose surname is unknown.

2 John Weaver^3 m. Barbara Buckwalter.

3 Henry Weaver^3 was a miller by trade; served as a Captain in the Revolutionary War; lived at his mill property near Churchtown, Pa.; was m. to Frein

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

whose surname is unknown.

4 George Weaver^{3}.
5 Barbara Weaver^{3} m. Peter Gander.
6 Mary Weaver^{3} m. Abraham Kendrick.
7 Ann Weaver^{3} m. Christian Root.
8 Elizabeth Weaver^{3}.
9 Samuel Weaver^{3}.

The "Weaverland" article by Martin G. Weaver refers to three graves in the Mennonite Conference Cemetery at Weaverland nearby the grave of 1 Anna (Bowman^{2}) Weber: a limestone by its side has the faintly visible inscription, Weber, 1780, another B.W., and another M. W. with dates not plainly preserved. These stones may indicate the graves of other chn. than the nine indicated in the partition deed.

Jacob Weaver who settled on his land in 1723 was living on his land in the autumn of 1724 when the first Dunkers visited Graaf-Thal, those with horses spent the night at his home while those on foot pressed on to Häns Groff's Settlement. These were the first Dunkers to come to what afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa. The author contends that Jacob Weaver was already married and these chn. were all born between 1723 and 1747; that 1 Anna Bowman^{2} was one of the older chn. of Wendell Bowman^{1} and was b. somewhere in Europe, probably in Switz. or Holland, shortly after the turn of the century.

Not having the birth nor marriage dates of the chn. of 1 Anna Bowman^{2} and Jacob Weaver, the author has not attempted to follow their descendancy further. There is small doubt that their descendants are now numerous and have provided their share of Weaver descendants widely dispersed in Lanc. Co., and other parts. Mfr.

End of Part 1, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 2, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

*2 Benjamin Bowman^{2}, (Wendell^{1}) was b. at an unknown date; was m. to *Ann whose surname is unknown. Approximate dates, as about 1712 or about 1716, have been suggested by students of the Bowman family for the date of his birth. Since the date of his birth is unknown and he is known to be one of the older chn., he may have been one of the three chn. who emigrated with his parents in 1707.

He obtained by inheritance and purchase the 200 acres of land upon which the Mansion House was located at the time his father's estate was settled. This land was signed off to him by the other heirs, 3-5-1733. He may have added to and later sold some of this land for he is assessed in Lampeter Twp., in 1772 on 250 acres and in 1773 on 230 acres. His son Benjamin Bowman, Jr.^{3}, is also assessed in Lampeter Twp. for these years. In 1779 and 1782, the next years of available assessments, only one Benjamin Bowman is assessed in Lampeter Twp. It seems that *2 Benjamin Bowman^{2} died in the years intervening 1773 and 1779. Owing to

the chaos in settling estates during the Revolutionary War, his estate was not settled until 4-13-1782. His wife, *Ann d. in March, 1803.

*2 Benjamin Bowman^2 and wife *Ann were of the Mennonite faith and known to be highly respected, well-do-do farmers. They farmed and lived their lives in the Mansion House of his father in what was then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. According to the written manuscript of Benjamin Bowman, a g.g.gr.son of *Wendell Bowman^1 who was for many years Recorder of Lanc. Co., this *2 Benjamin Bowman^2 and wife, *Ann occupy two of the unmarked graves inside the wall, to the right of the gate in nearby Bishop Tschantz's graveyard.

*2 Benjamin Bowman^2 and wife *Ann were the parents of 9 chn. (the order of birth being unknown to the author), whose names are:

1 Maria Bowman^3, (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 10-24-1738 at the Mansion House of her parents; d. 3-20-1815; was m. to Christian Herr^3, b. 9-19-1738. Of whom further below in this Part, Sec., and Chapter.

2 Elizabeth Bowman^3, (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. on an unknown date at the Mansion House of her parents; was m. to Martin Herr^3, Emanuel^2, Hans^1) who d. in Oct., 1805. The descendants of this family has not been extended. Nfr.

*3 Joseph Bowman^3, (2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. on an unknown date at the Mansion House of his parents; d. July, 1811; was m. to Faronica Buckwalter who was b. 1-6-1741. Of whom further in Sec. 3, this Chapter.

4 **Benjamin Bowman**^{3}, (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. July, 1742 at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to Elizabeth Ferree^4. She was the only child of Isaac Ferree^3, d. 1782, (Daniel^2, Marie Warenbür Fierre^1) and Elizabeth Ferree^3, (Philip^2, b. 1687, Marie Warenbür Fierre^1) who lived in Bart Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Isaac Ferree^3 and Elizabeth Ferree^3 are, as shown by their formulae, first cousins. Isaac Ferree^3 was m. secondly to Susanna Green by whom he had 12 chn. Consult the Interpolation about Fierres and Le Fevres in Chap. IX, Sec. 3, (q.v.).

4 Benjamin Bowman^3 and Elizabeth Ferree^4 were the parents of eight children. She d. in 1811 and is buried in Lanc. Co., Pa. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. After her death, about 1812 or a few years later, he removed to the home of his son, Benjamin Bowman, Jr.^{4} at Bowmansville, Erie Co., N. Y. where he d. 6-27-1822 and is buried in Harris Hill cem., Bowmansville, N. Y.

Two branches of the Bowman family settled there, from which the name of the town originated. Nfr.

5 Henry Bowman^3, (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. at the Mansion House of his parents. The author knows nothing as to his marital status. Nfr.

6 Wendell Bowman^3, (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. on a date unknown to the author at the Mansion House of his parents; was m. to Anne Landis. He built in 1797 the Wendell Bowman Mill on Pequea creek which is located on the original acres not far from Bishop Tschantz's graveyard. He was a farmer on part of the paternal acres for a number of years prior to building this mill. It is of

solid stone and of massive proportions; in 1917, no longer used as a mill, it was used as a tobacco drying barn, for which it was illy adapted for want of adequate ventilation. High up on its side wall is the inscription in beautiful script: "Built by Vantil and Anne Bowman, 1797." This seems to be a case of good engraving and very bad spelling. He is said to have operated this mill for a number of years; it was known later as Neff's mill.

6 Wendell Bowman^{3} and wife Anne Landis are buried in unmarked graves, inside the wall near the gate in the Bishop Tschantz's graveyard. We do not know the number of chn. of this couple. Nfr.

7 Ann Bowman^{3}, (*2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. at the Mansion House of her parents; was m. to John Souders who d. in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1788. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

8 Esther Bowman^{3}, (*2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. at the Mansion House of her parents in the Pequea Mennonite settlement; was m. to John Miller. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

9 Susanna Bowman^{3}, (2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. at the Mansion House of her parents in the Pequea Mennonite settlement; was m. to Abraham Leaman. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

Note: The author does not know the names nor the number of the chn. in the families of numbers,—2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, of the third generation, mentioned above.

1 Maria Bowman^{3}, (2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. 10-24-1733 at the Mansion House of her parents, d. 3-20-1815; was m. to Christian Herr. According to the "Genealogical Record of Häns Herr and his Lineal Descendants" by Theodore W. Herr, 1908, he is Christian Herr^{4}, b. 9-19-1732. Because the first generations of Herrs are misplaced in the Herr genealogy as explained in Chap. II, this book, the author concludes he is Christian Herr^{3}, (Rev. John^{2}, Häns^{1}) b. 9-19-1732, d. 11-26-1815 at Lime Valley, Lanc. Co., Pa. 1 Maria Bowman^{3} and Christian Herr^{3} were known to be respected farmers living at Lime Valley, Pa. They were members of the Mennonite Church.

1 Maria Bowman^{3} and Christian Herr^{3} were the parents of nine chn.:

1 Ann Herr^{4} was b. 5-20-1756 at Lime Valley, Pa.; d. 8-13-1836; was m. 4-3-1775 to John Funck^{3}, (John^{2}, John^{1}) who was b. 3-5-1755 and d. 5-31-1831 in Strasburg, Pa. Of whom further below in this Part, Sec., and Chap.

2 Elizabeth Herr^{4} was b. 5-27-1759 at her parents' home in Lime Valley, Pa.; was m. to Daniel Miller, b. in 1760. Nfr.

3 Maria Herr^{4} was b. 8-13-1761 at the homestead of her parents in Lime Valley, Pa.; d. 6-16-1843 at Strasburg, Pa.; was m. May, 1729 to George Diffenbaugh, b. 11-9-1754, d. 3-16-1837 in Strasburg, Pa. They were the parents of eleven chn. Nfr.

4 Susan Herr^{4} was b. 2-13-1764 at the homestead of her parents; d. 9-15-1825. Nfr.

5 Esther Herr^4 was b. 5-21-1766 at the homestead of her parents; d. 12-16-1846 at her home in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to 4 Henry Bowman^4, (*1 Henry^3, 1 John^2, John^1) who was b. 2-8-1763 at the homestead of his parents in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 9-1-1841 at his home in Martic Twp. The latter is of the descendancy of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg. They were the parents of five chn., whose names are given under that of 4 Henry Bowman^4 in Chap. III, Sec. 4, (q.v.).

6 Catherine Herr^4 was b. 8-26-1768 at the homestead of her parents at Lime Valley, Pa. Nfr.

7 Barbara Herr^4 was b. 1-9-1771 at the homestead of her parents at Lime Valley, Pa. Nfr.

8 Magdalena Herr^4 was b. 3-12-1775 at the homestead of her parents at Lime Valley, Pa.; was m. to Christian Rohrer, b. 1-3-1772, d. 1825, who is the son of Jacob Rohrer and Magdalena Weaver. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

9 Rev. Christian Herr, Jr.^{4} was b. 10-31-1780 at the homestead of his parents at Lime Valley, Pa.; d. 6-23-1853 at his home in Willow Street, Pa.; was m. 4-8-1800 to Anna Forrer, b. 2-9-1783 at Refton, Pa., d. 3-12-1831 at her home in Willow Street, Pa. He was a minister in the Mennonite Church. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

1 Ann Herr^4, (Christian Herr^3 m. 1 Maria Bowman^3, *2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 5-20-1756 at her parents' home at Lime Valley, Pa.; d. 8-13-1836 at her home in Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 4-3-1775 to John Funck^3, (John^2, John^1) who was b. 3-5-1755 in Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 5-31-1831 at his home in Strasburg, Pa.

1 Ann Herr^4 has the unique distinction of being a g. gr.-dtr. of Häns Herr^1 and a g. gr.-dtr. of *Wendell Bowman^1, both of whom were original warrantees and settlers in the Pequea Settlement, and was m. to John Funck^3 who was a grandson of John Funck^1, another warrantee and settler in that settlement — Chapter II, (q.v.).

John Funck^3 purchased 15 acres of land in 1781 which was situated on the southeast corner of Decatur and Main streets as the village, now the borough of Strasburg was originally laid out. This land extended along Main street eastward from Decatur street to the Lutheran graveyard. He appears on the taxlist of Strasburg in 1790, 92, 96, and 1800 as an innkeeper in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. His name has been perpetuated in Funk's lane -- a narrow lane two blocks in length on the southern line of the borough of present day Strasburg.

In 1807 he sold a small lot containing less than one-eighth of an acre near the south end of Decatur street to the "Society of Methodists" upon which the Methodist had previously a small one-story building which was used by them as a place of worship before the land was transferred to them. This was the first Methodist Church built in what became afterwards the village and later the borough of Strasburg. It was one of the earliest Methodist Churches in the

state. It is now used as a dwelling house. It was in the abandoned graveyard at this church that the author's g. gr.-father, *6 Rudolph Keagy^3, (3 Abraham^2, John R.^{1}) and some of his chn. were buried as already mentioned under his name in Chap. IV, Sec. 3, Part 6, (q.v.).

John Funck^3 undoubtedly was one of the most versatile men of the community. He was by trade a millwright, a village innkeeper, being landlord of the Golden Swan. This was in Conestoga wagon days after the Revolutionary War, when Strasburg was one of the most important stopping places between Phila. and Pittsburgh. The little village is said to have had eight or ten hotels in 1790. He was an extensive dealer in town lots and at one time an organizer and heavy investor in the Mine Ridge Copper Mines that afterwards became known as the Nickel Mines.

He was secretary and librarian of the Strasburg Scientific Society; was also an amateur artist, having followed portrait painting for many years. His most notable work is a portrait of the renowned Bishop Francis Asbury which is found in the Asbury Memorial Hall of the American University at Washington, D.C.

He was a man with a scientific trend of mind. He built a flying-machine which he hoped would ascend from the roof of a lean-to building but descended with dire results to the ground.

1 Ann Herr^4 and John Funck^3 had no issue. They are buried in the Strasburg Mennonite cem., west of Strasburg, Pa. In the L.C.H.S. publications, V. 25, p. 144, it is stated that 1 Ann Herr^4 wife of John Funck^3, d. 8-13-1836 and not on 8-13-1837 as engraved upon her tombstone.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Maria Bowman3 (*2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) and Christian Herr3, (Rev. John^2, Häns^1).*

End of Part 2, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 3, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII

3 Joseph Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b. at a date and place unknown to the author. The only reliable record of him, we have, is that he is one of the eight chn. of *Wendell Bowman^1, naturalized 2-27-1729, as recorded at West Chester, Pa. in the record of the Court of Quarter Sessions for Chester Co., Pa. The provincial assembly of Pa. on 5-10-1729 passed the act that carved the new county of Lancaster from the former Chester county; consequently, this record is not recorded in Lanc. Co., Pa.

Joseph Bowman whose name appears on the assessments of Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. for the years: 1771, 72, 73, 79, and 1782 as the owner of 90 acres of land and whose name appears on the first U. S. census for 1790 is *3 Joseph Bowman^3, (2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) who d. July, 1811.

As *Wendell Bowman^1 had three chn. before coming to America in 1707 or 1708, 3 Joseph^2 may be one of these three or he may have been born during the interval, 1707 to 1720, for which, we have no record of any chn. being born to *Wendell Bowman and wife *Anna. His first wife *Anna may have died during this interval and he may have m. secondly a wife who predeceased him.

Several writers and students of this family claim that 3 Joseph^2 went to Pittsburgh, Pa. about 1775 and nothing further is known of him. The writer is not able to determine the source or earliest authority for this version. As we have no knowledge of his marital status and have found no descendants of him, the record ends. Nfr.

End of Part 3, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 4, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

4 John Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b. 12-28-1720 at the Mansion House of his parents; d. in 1795 in the vicinity of Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. He was m. to a woman who predeceased him and the record of her name has not been found. He first lived when a young man in Manheim Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; later, he removed to a farm near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. where he died.

They were the parents of five chn., — 1 Christian^3, 2 John^3, David^3, 4 Barbara^3, and 5 Anna Bowman^3. Nfr.

End of Part 4, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 5, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

5 Jacob Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b. 9-23-1722 at the Mansion House of his parents in the Pequea Settlement; d. in March, 1770 at his Berks Co. home; was m. to a woman named Veronica whose surname is unknown.

He was known among the settlers on the Pequea in his youth as a Nimrod fond of hunting and fishing. He moved in the early 1740's with his brothers, 6 Christian^2 and 7 Peter^2 into the wilderness of what is now Brecknock Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Here they settled in the valley of Muddy creek and were able to establish friendly relations with the Indians. On one of his prospecting trips a friendly Indian induced Jacob to go farther into the interior where he chose a site for his loghouse and with the Indian's assistance staked out 300 acres for a new frontier home. This was in 1747 and with the assistance of the Indian they built the first loghouse in the Allegeheny valley, Berks Co., Pa.

The next year he removed to this loghouse with his wife, Veronica and one child. It is believed that he built his sawmill in 1748. This was the first sawmill in that region. One year later his brothers, 6 Christian^2, and 7 Peter^2 also removed into the Allegheny valley. The three brothers were the first white settlers in a wilderness.

5 Jacob^2 was first a sawmill owner and operator and later a farmer. They were Mennonites and were the parents of eight chn. Some of these chn. and their families removed in the early part of the nineteenth century into the wilderness of what is now Waterloo Co., Ontario, Canada where the Mennonites had a settlement. The descendants of 5 Jacob Bowman^2 and wife, Veronica are numerous and are now widely dispersed in the U.S. and Canada. One son, Martin Bowman^3 was b. 10-3-1766 in Berks Co.; d. there 2-13-1813; was m. to Magdalena

Barr.

Interpolation:

"The Historical and Biographical Annals of Berks Co." by Morton L. Mongomery, published by J. H. Beers & Co. in 1909 contains data about the Berks Co. Bowmans. It is stated (in ibid.) V. 2, p. 1284 that *Wendell Bowman^1 was a pioneer settler and purchased a large acreage of land in Berks Co. previous to 1750. Since there is no list of immigrants indicating another Wendell Bowman, he evidently refers to *Wendell Bowman^1 of the Pequea Settlement. Mongomery has erred as to his being a pioneer for we know that he lived in the then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. until his death in 1735. He probably has erred as to his purchasing land there, for his first son to become a pioneer and stake out land, was 5 Jacob Bowman^2 the Nimrod of the family. One generation of Christian Bowmans has been omitted by Montgomery. The chn. of 3 Christian Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) are given as children of 6 Christian^2. This error was discerned by the author, for as represented by Mongomery, 6 Christian^2 had all his chn. after fifty-nine years of age.

The author is deeply indebted to 1 Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman^7 of Toledo, O. for the dates given for the two generations of Christians. These Berks Co. Bowmans have been carried forth farther than at first intended by the author. This was done because no one book known to him has a correct version and it is deemed that it will be valuable to researchers.

A large number of the descendants of the three Berk Co. Bowmans (5 Jacob^2, 6 Christian^2, and 7 Peter^2) emigrated to Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. in the first quarter of the nineteenth century and are now widely dispersed in Canada and U.S.A. A goodly number of these have attained positions of eminence in industry and scholarship.

End of Interpolation.

*End of descendancy of 5 Jacob Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) and wife, Veronica.*

End of Part 5, Sec. 2.

PART 6, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

6 Christian Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b. 3-13-1724 at the Mansion House of his parents; d. 7-25-1790 at his Berks Co., Pa. home; was m. to Elizabeth Oberholtzer, b. 8-27-1724, d. 2-8-1791 in Berks Co., Pa. She was also of Swiss Mennonite ancestry. He followed much the same course as his brother, 5 Jacob^2; first moving to the Muddy creek region of Lanc. Co. and arriving later in the Allegheny valley of present-day Berks Co. where he built his first loghouse in 1749. Here he farmed and built a small gristmill which he operated. In 1777 he built a large gristmill that has remained in the family for many years. It was still in excellent condition in 1917 and was then operated by his g. g. gr. son, 6 Noah Bowman^6.

He was a prosperous farmer and miller. On a timber within this mill one is marked: "C.B.M. 1777", — Christian Bowman's Mill. He and his wife were

Mennonites and were buried in the Allegeheny Menno. Church Cem. nearby.

6 Christian Bowman^2 and Elizabeth Oberholtzer were the parents of six chn.:

1 Barbara Bowman^3 was b. 12-9-1746 probably in the Muddy creek area of Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-14-1810 at her Good's mill homestead near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of five chn. Of whom further below.

2 Jacob Bowman^3 was b. 2-20-1751 at the 6 Christian Bowman^2 Mill homestead in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 4-4-1820 at his home in Cumberland Co., Pa.; was m. and lived his married life in Cumb. Co. They were the parents of five chn. Of whom further below.

3 Christian Bowman^3 was b. 10-21-1753 at the 6 Christian Bowman^2 Mill homestead in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there 5-26-1807; was m. twice: first m. to Anna Huber, m. secondly to Anna Gehman. He was the father of four chn. by each wife. Of whom further below.

4 Wendell Bowman^3 was b. 2-25-1758 at the Berks Co. homestead of his parents; d. there 11-20-1842; was m. to Maria Huber. They were the parents of eight chn. Of whom further below.

5 Elizabeth Bowman^3 was b. 5-2-1762 at the Berks Co. homestead of her parents. Nothing further is known about her by the author. Nfr.

6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^3 was b. 7-19-1766 at the Allegeheny valley mill homestead of his parents — 6 Christian Bowman^2 and Elizabeth Oberholtzer; d. 1-7-1849 at his mill homestead near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Canada; was m. to Maria Baer. They were the parents of thirteen chn. Of whom further below.

1 Barbara Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 12-9-1746, probably in the Muddy creek region of Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 5-14-1810 at her Good's mill homestead near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to 2 John Good^2, b. in 1731 in Switz. The latter emigrated in 1737 to America with his parents, Christian Good^1 and Anna Schmidt. The parents settled in the Muddy creek area and became the owners of a farm and built a mill one-half mile south of where the settlement of Bowmansville was later located. This mill was known as Good's Mill and 2 John Good^2 became the successor of his father in the operation of the mill. They were members of the Mennonite Church.

1 Barbara Bowman^3 and 2 John Good^2 were the parents of five chn.:
(Using the Bowman exponents)

1 John Good^4 was a miller and lived on the home place of his parents.

2 Christian Good^4 resided with his brother, 1 John Good^4 on the home place.

3 Magdalena Good^4 was m. to Peter Becker and they resided near her parents' home.

4 Barbara Good^4 was m. to Peter Mosser and they resided near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa.

5 Catharine Good^4 was m. to Christian Mosser.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Barbara Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1)*

2 Jacob Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, Wendell^1) was b. 2-20-1751 at the Christian Bowman's Mill homestead of his parents in the Allegeheny valley of Berks Co., Pa.; d. 4-4-1820 at his home in Cumberland Co., Pa. He was m. to a woman unknown to the author. They moved to Cumberland Co. where they lived their married life and died.

2 Jacob Bowman^3 and wife were the parents of five chn.:

1 Christian Bowman^4, born, lived, and died in Cumb. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Samuel Bowman^4, born, lived, and died in Cumb. Co., Pa. Nfr.

3 Elizabeth Bowman^4 was b. in Cumb. Co., Pa.; was m. to Francis Diller; resided and reared a family in Cumb. Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Magdalena Bowman^4 was b. in Cumb. Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Gehman; they moved to Dauphin Co., Pa. where they resided during their married life and reared a family of chn. Nfr.

5 Abraham Bowman^4 was b. in Cumb. Co., Pa.; lived there and is said to have died there. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 2 Jacob Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1).*

3 Christian Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2,*Wendell^1) was b. 10-21-1753 at the Bowman's Mill homestead of his parents in Allegeheny valley, Berks Co., Pa.; d. 5-26-1807 at the Bowman's Mill homestead of his father in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. first to Anna Huber, b. 12-17-1756, d. 3-13-1792 at the Bowman's Mill homestead; was m. secondly to Anna Gehman, b. 1782, d. 7-3-1830.

He and his family were members of the Allegeheny Mennonite Church and it is presumed he and his two wives are buried in its nearby cemetery. He was a miller by trade and was successor to his father in owning and operating the Bowman Mill built by his father in 1777 on the headwaters of Allegeheny creek.

He was the father of eight chn., four by each wife:

1 Magdalena Bowman^4 was b. 1-9-1783 at the Bowman's Mill homestead of her parents; was m. in 1800 to John Good. Three brothers by the name of Good emigrated from Switz. to America in 1737: Abraham^1 d. in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1746 and left no heirs; Peter^1 moved to Va. about 1759 with his family; Christian Good^1 and wife Anna Schmidt settled in Lanc. Co., Pa. They had two sons and two dtrs.: 1 Peter Good^2 was b. in Switz. in 1728; 2 John Good^2, b. in Switz. in 1731 was m. to 1 Barbara Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) as already stated. Whether the John Good that 1 Magdalena Bowman^4 m. was the son of Barbara Bowman^3, the author has no proof. If he was, this couple were first cousins to each other.

They lived at Good's Mill near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. where he op-

erated his father's mill. In 1818 they removed with their family to Canada. They purchased lot number 10 in the German Co. Tract, 1 mile north of Waterloo. Both died at their home in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.

1 Magdalena Bowman^4 and John Good were the parents of six chn., the oldest four were b. near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. the others in Canada.

1 Anna Good^5 was b. 1-12-1801; went to Canada with her parents; d. there 11-15-1843; was m. to Matthies Hany. They had no chn. Nfr.

2 Jonathan Good^5 was b. 12-20-1802; d. 8-2-1834. He was never married. Nfr.

3 Joseph Good^5 was b. 12-19-1805; removed to Canada with his parents in 1818; was m. 10-4-1835 to Annie Whitmore b. 1-31-1819. They were the parents of twelve chn. Nfr.

4 Joel Good^5 was b. 12-29-1815; removed to Canada with his parents in 1818; was first m. 11-5-1839 to Catharine Stauffer, dtr. of Abraham Stauffer and Catharine Biehn. Catharine Stauffer was b. 9-5-1820 and d. 5-20-1854 at her home near Waterloo. He was m. secondly, 12-13-1855 to Agnes Hosea, dtr. of John Hosea and Jane Calder. He was the father of six chn. by his first wife and nine chn. by his second wife. Nfr.

5 Magdalena Good^5 was b. at the homestead of her parents near Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Canada. Nfr.

6 Samuel Good^5 was b. 7-27-1823 at the home of his parents near Waterloo; was m. to Eva Stahl. They resided in Wallace, Perth Co., Ont., Can. and were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 1 Magdalena Bowman^4, (3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) and John Good.

2 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 1-22-1784 at the Bowman's Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there, 1-9-1841; was m. to Nancy Huber, b. 12-13-1791. Of whom further below.

3 Elizabeth Bowman^4, (3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 11-20-1785 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Good. She died 7-6-1866. Nfr.

4 Samuel Bowman^4, (3 Christian^3, 6Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 12-1-1789 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents; d. 1-19-1857 at his home in Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Bauman who d. in 1864. He was the last child of 3 Christian Bowman^3 born by his first wife Anna Huber. Of whom further below.

3 Christian Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) and his second wife, Anna Gehman were the parents of four chn.:

5 Anna Bowman^4 was b. 3-17-1794 at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Samuel Weber, a bracksmith. They moved to Ohio and nothing further is known of their family. Nfr.

6 Daniel Bowman^4 was b. 1-24-1796 at the Bowman Mill homestead; d. 3-24-1875 at his home in Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Elizabeth Good. They are said to have built the third house in the village of Bowmansville that was named after his brother, 4 Samuel Bowman^4. She was the dtr. of Häns Good. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

7 Maria Bowman^4 was b. 4-2-1797 at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Jonas Good. Nfr.

8 Salome Bowman^4, often called "Sallie", was b. 10-7-1800 at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. at the home of her son-in-law, Jacob Shirk in Christiana, Pa.; was m. to Jonathan Weber, a shoemaker. They lived their mature life at Bowmansville where he plied his trade. Nfr.

2 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 1-28-1784 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co.; d. 1-9-1841 at the same place; was m. 10-23-1810 to Nancy Huber, b. 12-13-1791. He became the owner and operator of the Bowman Mill built by his gr. father. He is buried in the cemetery at the Allegeheny Mennonite Church. He is known to have been of that faith and also farmed the 50 acre farm connected with the mill property.

2 Joseph Bowman^4 and Nancy Huber were the parents of six chn.:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^5 who is said to have m. a Samuel Bowman. They moved to the Mennonite settlement in Waterloo Co., Ont., Canada, where they reared a family. Nfr.

2 Isaac Bowman^5 was b. at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents; was m. to Judith Gehman. Nfr.

3 Benjamin Bowman^5 was b. 12-16-1815 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there, 11-13-1861; was m. to Lovina Mosser, b. 1-29-1819, d. 10-3-1881. Of whom further below.

4 Esther Bowman^5 was b. at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Joseph Gehman. Nfr.

5 Nancy Bowman^5 was b. at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents; was m. to Jacob Mosser. Nfr.

6 Jacob Bowman^5 was b. 4-19-1823 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 7-10-1860; was m. to Catharine Moore, b. 3-10-1826, d. 1-7-1901. They lived in Berks Co. and were buried in the Allegeheney Church Cem. They had several chn,—one named Joseph who d. at the age of 11 years; another named Jacob who d. at the age of 9 years; and John Moore Bowman^6 who m. Sarah Reifsnyder, b. 8-19-1865. She was the dtr. of Samuel Reifsnyder and Caroline Becker a farmer and butcher who lived near Center Church, Lanc. Co., Pa. John Moore Bowman^6 had descendants. Nfr.

Several of these families of the fifth generation moved from their Berks Co. home to the Mennonite settlement in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.

3 Benjamin Bowman^{5}, (2 Joseph^{4}, Christian^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) was b. 12-15-1816 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there, 10-3-1881; was m. to Lovina Mosser, b. 1-23-1819, d. 10-8-1881. She was the dtr. of John Mosser. 3 Benjamin Bowman^{5} spent his mature years operating the Bowman Mill and farming the 50 acre farm connected with it. They were Mennonites and are buried in the cem. at the Allegeheny Menno. Church.

3 Benjamin Bowman^{5} and Lovina Mosser were the parents of nine chn.:

1 Eliza Bowman^{6}, b. 1-29-1842. Nfr.

2 Susanna Bowman^{6}, b. 9-22-1843. Nfr.

3 Lydia Bowman^{6}, b. 6-29-1845. Nfr.

4 Anna Bowman^{6}, b. 11-5-1848. Nfr.

5 Israel Mosser Bowman^{6} was b. 9-6-1850 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. 10-21-1873 to Annie Burkhart, b. 11-25-1850. They were the parents of eight chn. Of whom further below.

6 Noah Mosser Bowman^{6} was b. 10-7-1852 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents; was m. 3-17-1872 to Susanna Good, b. 6-11-1852. They were the parents of fourteen chn. Of whom further below.

7 Leah Bowman^{6} was b. 11-26-1854. Nfr.

8 Lovina Bowman^{6} was b. 2-1-1858 at the Bowman Mill homestead of her parents; d. there 2-22-1858. Nfr.

9 Benjamin Bowman^{6} was b. 4-8-1859 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents; d. there in infancy, 6-18-1860. Nfr.

These nine chn. were all born at the Bowman Mill homestead of their parents.

5 Israel Mosser Bowman^{6}, (3 Benjamin^{5}, 2 Joseph^{4}, 3 Christian^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) was b. 9-6-1850 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. 10-21-1873 to Annie Burkhart, b. 11-25-1850. She is the dtr. of Isaac Burkhart and Susan Zimmerman.

They purchased a 43 acre fertile farm in Allegeheny valley in 1874 and were still living there in 1909. This is the farm upon which their eight chn. were born. He was reputed to be a well-to-do truck farmer and was a regular attendand at the Reading market. They were members of the Menno. faith.

5 Israel Mosser Bowman^{6} and wife, Annie Burkhart are the parents of eight chn., all of whom were born on their Berks County farm.:

1 Noah Bowman^{7} was b. 9-22-1874; was m. to Tilly Greigley. He became a minister in the Mennonite Church; lived on a farm near Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1909. Nfr.

2 Benjamin Bowman^{7} was b. 8-27-1877; was m. to Alice Good. They were living on a farm near Terre Hill, Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1909. Nfr.

3 Lydia Ann Bowman^{7} was b. 11-24-1879 at the home of her parents in Berks

Co., Pa.; was single and living with her parents in 1909. Nfr.

4 Lizzie Bowman^7 was b. 1-16-1882 at the Berks County homestead of her parents, was single and was living there with her parents in 1909. Nfr.

5 Kate Bowman^7 was b. 9-26-1883 at the homestead of her parents in Berks County, Pa. and was living there with her parents in 1909. Nfr.

6 Susanna Bowman^7 was b. 3-31-1886 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa. and was living there with her parents in 1909. Nfr.

7 Israel Bowman^7 was b. 1-23-1888 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. and was living there with his parents in 1909. Nfr.

8 Martin Bowman^7 was b. 5-23-1891 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. and was living at home with his parents in 1909. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 5 Israel Mosser Bowman^6, (3 Benjamin^5, 2 Joseph^4, 3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) and Annie Burkhart.*

6 Noah Mosser Bowman^6; (3 Benjamin^5, 2 Joseph^4, 3 Christian^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 10-7-1852 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. 3-17-1872 to Susanna Good, b. 6-11-1852, who is the dtr. of Jonathan Good and Lydia Gehman, farmers of Cumru Twp., Berks Co., Pa.

He was educated in the public schools and was later privately instructed. He learned the trade of miller with Henry Mohn in 1870; after fifteen months' apprenticeship he returned to the Bowman Mill and operated it for two years. He was owner of the mill at that time. He then sold the mill to his father-in-law, Jonathan Good; repurchased the mill in 1904 from the Cooper estate. He continued to own and operate the mill until 1917.

This family is of the Mennonite faith and members of the Allegeheny Menno. Church, of which the father has been a deacon since 1880.

6 Noah Mosser Bowman^6 and Susanna Good are the parents of fourteen chn., all of whom were born in Berks Co., Pa.:

1 Lydia Bowman^7, b. 10-23-1873; was m. to Phares Good of Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Annie Bowman^7, b. 2-10-1875; was m. to Samuel Weber of Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

3 Lovina Bowman^7, b. 9-5-1876; was m. to Benjamin Marten of Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Joseph Bowman^7, b. 2-17-1878; was m. to Isabella Mosser. They were living in 1909 on the farm connected with the Bowman Mill property. Nfr.

5 Susanna Bowman^7, b. 10-14-1879 was m. to Harry Horning of Lanc. Co.,Pa. Nfr.

6 Jacob Bowman^7, b. 3-24-1881; was m. to Annie M. Stauffer and they resided in Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

7 John Bowman^7, b. 3-5-1883; d. 11-11-1887. Nfr.

8 Samuel Bowman^7, b. 10-25-1886; d. 1-13-1887. Nfr.

9 Noah Bowman^7, b. 10-25-1886. Nfr.

10 Henry Bowman^7, b. 8-13-1889. Nfr.

11 William Bowman^{7}, b. 12-18-1891. Nfr.

12 Enos Bowman^{7}, b. 12-29-1893. Nfr.

13 Abel Bowman^{7}, b. 3-30-1896; d. 4-3-1896. Nfr.

14 Sarah Bowman^{7}, b. 2-22-1898. Nfr.

Children numbered 9 to 14, except 13, were all living at home in 1909.

*End of descendancy of 6 Noah Mosser Bowman^{6}. (3 Benjamin^{5}, 2 Joseph^{4}, 3 Christian^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, * Wendell^{1}).*

4 Samuel Bowman^{4}, (3 Christian^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) was b. 12-1-1789 at the Bowman Mill homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 1-19-1857 at his home in Bowmansville, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1815 to Elizabeth Bauman, a relative of himself according to several authors. She died in 1864.

He was born into a community in which the German dialect known as "Pennsylvania Dutch" was universally spoken and the German Bible was largely used as a Reader. His mother died when he was 2 years, 3 months and 12 days old; despite this fact, tradition has been handed down that she had already discovered that he was conspicuously bright and gave him pampered care.

When he started school a few years later, he outstripped all the others of his age. Far ahead of his schoolmates, he obtained an English dictionary and began to study the English language. All of this without much encouragement from his parents who considered him different from any others in the family. He began to read the English and German classics. When a grown youth he attended the Churchtown academy and began the study of geometry, trigonometry, and surveying. He had the wit to enjoy in Boswell's life of Dr. Johnson and Pope's translation of the Iliad and Odyssey of Homer,—the sterling moral characters depicted.

From 1815 to 1820 he taught school during the winter months and followed surveying in summer. He was never above ordinary labor nor considered it beneath his dignity. As a teacher he had the reputation of exercising a remarkable influence over his pupils and especially successful in keeping order among his pupils. When disorder was reported in other schools, the saying was, "It was not thus in Sam Bowman's school."

He built the first house at the cross-roads, later known as Bowmansville in 1820; in 1840, he built a store-building attached to his home and started a general country store. He was later chosen postmaster and Justice of the Peace. He also became in time during his adult life the surveyor, scrivener, banker, counselor, and the ever genial and trusted friend for the Mennonite community in which he lived. These Mennonite neighbors, many of whom were close relatives needed his advice in their land and business transactions; he was sought by them because of his painstaking care and his unimpeachable integrity.

This man rose above the orthodoxy and bigotry of his narrow minded brethren and was respected for his humility and kindness. Certainly, a biography of

seven pages written by a friend, J. B. Good in the "Biographical History of Lanc. Co.", by Alexander Harris, published in 1872 and the frequent reference to him in many other historical papers indicate the marked influence of his life to his community.

4 Samuel Bowman^4 and wife, Elizabeth Bauman were the parents of several chn. whose names the author does not have. One daughter was m. to Isaac Sensenig and they have a large descendancy some of whom were of scholarly attainments.

4 Samuel Bowman^4 was buried among his people in the cemetery of the Mennonite Church, a mile south of Bowmansville; his tombstone, the largest in the cemetery, has inscribed upon it in addition to the regular inscription: "Here rests the ashes of the founder of the village of Bowmansville, the capitol of Brecknock."

In a speech by A. G. Seyfert, V. 1, L.C.H.S., publications in 1896, it is narrated that a hermit bachelor named Samuel Good, lived about one mile southeast of the village, who was prejudiced against black sheep; one morning to his surprise he found a black ram in his flock. He accused the villagers of playing him a trick and he dubbed the village as Bucktown. The "Pennsylvania Dutch" began calling the village "Buckstettle," a name that stuck like wax until the federal government permanently established Bowmansville as a postoffice.

The store established by 4 Samuel Bowman^4 in 1840 became a local center which grew slowly into a small inland village. In 1910 it had a population of 400 with 100 houses, 4 churches,—two Mennonite, one Lutheran, and one Evangelical Methodist—and a substantial two-story school-house. A large proportion of the people living there are of the names: Good, Gehman, Mossman, Musser, Horning, Bowman, and others of whom many are unwittingly descendants of *Wendell Bowman^1.

*End of the descendancy of 3 Christian Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1).*

4 Wendell Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 2-25-1758 at the Allegeheny valley homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there, 11-20-1842; was m. to Maria Huber, b. 5-20-1760, d. 4-20-1816 at her Allegeheny valley homestead. He was successor to his father's homestead farm; was of the Mennonite faith. They were buried in the Allegheny Mennonite Church cem., Berks Co., Pa.

4 Wendell Bowman^3 and Maria Huber were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^4 was b. at the Berks Co. homestead of her parents; was m. to Daniel Gehman. This family lived at Adamstown, Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Benjamin Bowman^4 was b. 2-15-1787 at the Berks Co. homestead of his parents; d. 12-7-1874 at his homestead two miles east of Berlin (Kitchaer), Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Susannah Bechtel, b. 6-16-1797, d. 9-19-1870 at her home near Berlin. They were the parents of nine chn. Of whom further below.

3 Esther Bowman^4 was b. at the Berks Co. homestead of her parents; was m. to Henry Weber. They resided in Berks Co., Pa. where they died. Nfr.

4 Susannah Bowman^4 was b. 4-2-1793 at the Berks Co. homestead of her parents; d. 11-9-1832 at her farm home, one mile north of the town of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to John Huber, b. 10-27-1796, d. 10-5-1832 at his home near Waterloo. They moved to their Canadian home in 1819. Nfr.

5 Joseph Bowman^4 was b. 3-8-1795 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 12-21-1864 at his farm home, three miles northwest of the town of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Maria Huber. They removed their family to Canada in 1819 where both died upon their farm near Waterloo. Nfr.

6 Christian Bowman^4 was b. at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. He resided in Berks Co. where he died. Nfr.

7 Barbara Bowman^4 was b. 1-17-1799 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 6-7-1871 at her home near Preston, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Samuel Bechtold. They moved their family to Canada where both died. They were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

8 Lydia Bowman^4 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa. She moved to Canada with the families of her brothers and sisters; was never married and died in Canada. Nfr.

The Mennonites, pacifist and non-resistant by faith wanted to remain neutral during the Revolutionary War but were often victims of their environment. Those living in Montgomery and Bucks Co., Pa. were surrounded by tories. They, after the revolution, were very uncomfortable in their homeland and their numbers had increased that many of the younger members sought cheaper lands. The question arose, "Why not go to Canada?" The earliest group of Mennonites emigrated from Plumstead, Bucks Co. as early as 1786 and settled across the Niagara border in Lincoln Co., Ont., Canada. The Mennonites from Berks, Lancaster, Dauphin, York, Cumberland, and Franklin counties of Pa. continued to emigrate in larger numbers until the end of the century.

Twelve families pushed further into the frontier in 1801 and settled on the swampland along the Grand River in what became Waterloo Twp., Waterloo Co. This was the third frontier for the descendants of the Mennonites of the first settlement. The journey from their Pa. homeland often took from six to eight weeks to cover more than 500 miles. The purchase price of this new land was from $1 to $4 per acre. After the first group arrived in Waterloo Twp. in 1801; by accident in 1803 they found that Richard Beasely from whom they purchased the land had a $20,000 mortgage on the entire township and the new settlers could not obtain a clear title.

Thru the advice of Häns Eby of Lanc. Co., the brethren in Lanc. and Cumb. counties were influenced to subscribe assistance to the emigrants. A stock company was formed and stock sold to brethren, each receiving a number of shares in proportion to their subscription. The entire township, 60,000 acres was purchased and the mortgage cleared on the entire tract. This tract was known as the German Tract and was divided into lots of 480 acres. The emigrants

chose their land by lot. In 1807, 45,000 acres were purchased by the land company in Woolrich township, just north of the Waterloo township tract.

Most of these early families made the trip with four or more horses hitched to the well known Conestoga wagon, loaded with household goods and farm implements and drove their cows and other livestock enroute. They usually went north along the Susquehanna river and westward in N. Y. state, crossing the border below the site of Buffalo, N. Y.

The most remarkable trip was the one made by Samuel Bricker and Daniel Erb, agents for the new land company, who conveyed $20,000, all in silver, which was placed in a large box and carried in a light wagon the entire distance and delivered personally to the mortgagor, Beasley. This incident gives us an insight into the risks taken and the Mennonites' methods of business at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

In the spring of 1815, 2 Benjamin Bowman^4, (4 Wendell^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) in company with 6 Jonathan W. Bowman^4 and John Brubacher ("deacon Johnny") made a prospecting tour. In 1818 he, in company with Christian Burkholder and family; John Good and family; old "Betty" Bowman, wife of 7 Peter Bowman^2; old Esther Cressman; Samuel Bechtel, et. al. emigrated to Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. They made the journey in twenty eight days.

2 Benjamin Bowman^4, (4 Wendell^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 2-15-1787 at the Berks Co. homestead of his parents; d. 12-7-1874 at his homestead two miles east of Berlin, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Susannah Bechtel, dtr. of Joseph Bechtel and Magdalena Allenbach. She was b. 6-15-1797 in Montgomery Co., Pa.; d. 9-19-1870 at her home near Berlin. They emigrated to Canada in 1818 and settled on lot 54 of the German Co. Tract, which is about two miles southeast of Berlin now Kitchner. They were Mennonites.

2 Benjamin Bowman^4 and Susanna Bechtel were the parents of nine chn., all of whom were born at their homestead near Berlin. The author regrets he does not have the names of nor data of these nine chn. except the oldest child, — 1 Moses Bowman^5.

1 Moses Bowman^5, (2 Benjamin^4, 4 Wendell^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 11-9-1819 at the homestead of his parents two miles east of Berlin (now Kitchner), Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. 10-6-1844 to Anna Cressman^5, b. 3-7-1828 at her home near Freeport, Waterloo Co. She was the dtr. of 6 Joseph Cressman^4, b. 4-23-1793 in Chester Co., Pa. and Barbara Biehn, b. 1-7-1806 near Doon, Waterloo Co.

Nicholaus Cressman^1, a native of Switz., settled on a farm near Limerick, Montgomery Co., Pa. Soon after his arrival, tradition has it, his youngest son Nicholaus, Jr.^{2} was b. in 1727. The latter died a middle aged man leaving three

sons — 1 Nicholaus^3, 2 John^3, and 3 Daniel^3.

2 John Cressman^3 was b. in 1755 in Chester Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna Showalter, b. 4-4-1761, d. 7-2-1829 in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. This couple emigrated to Canada in 1807 with their family of seven chn. and settled near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. Their son, 6 Joseph Cressman^4 emigrated with his parents; was m. 9-24-1822 to Barbara Biehn. They settled on land near Freeport. He d. there, 1-25-1840; she d. there, 8-13-1888. They were Mennonites.

1 Moses Bowman^5 and wife were Mennonites. He was ordained a deacon, 5-1-1853, and a minister, 1-2-1859 in that church. They lived on their farm near Freeport and were both living there in 1895. He was possessed with more than usual ability and was considered one of the best pulpit orators among the Mennonites.

A number of his chn. and their descendants moved into the upper part of the lower peninsula of Mich., U.S.A. about the time of and after the Civil War. Here they met many of their Mennonite friends and relatives that had emigrated westward from Pa. These descendants are now widely dispersed in all parts of the U.S.

Note: Names below followed by (d) signifies they are deceased prior to 1895.

1 Rev. Moses Bowman^5 and Anna Cressman^5 were the parents of twelve chn., all of whom were born at their homestead near Freeport:

1 Louisa Bowman^6 was b. 11-23-1845; was m. to David Bergey. They were farmers and resided near New Dundee, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of seven chn.—1 Amelia^7, 2 Eva^7, 3 Gilbert^7, 4 Milton^7, 5 Ezra^7, 6 Ida^7, and 7 Herbert Bergey^7. Nfr.

2 Leah Bowman^6 was b. 5-16-1847; was m. to Henry Baer, b. 10-21-1842. They resided on a farm near Manheim, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of fourteen chn., — 1 Angelina^7, 2 Elvina^7, 3 Moses^7, 4 Henry^7(d), 5 Fidea^7(d), 6 Ephraim^7, 7 Simon^7, 8 Louisa^7, 9 Josiah^7, 10 Noah^7, 11 Eva^7, 12 Edon^7(d), 13 Norman^7, 14 Ezra Baer^7. Nfr.

3 Menno Bowman^6 was b. 1-19-1849; d. 1-9-1870 at his parents' home near Freeport, Waterloo Co. He was never married. Nfr.

4 Annie Bowman^6 was b. 1-24-1851; was m. to Wendel E. Shantz. They were engaged at farming near Berlin. They were the parents of eight chn.,—1 Allen^7, 2 Urias^7, 3 Isaiah^7(d), 4 Louianda^7, 5 Susannah^7, 6 Lydia^7(d), 7 Alberta^7, 8 Sidney Shantz^7. Nfr.

5 Samuel Cressman Bowman^6 was b. 12-23-1852; was m. to Emily Shantz. They were the parents of four chn. Of whom further below.

6 Rev. Moses Cressman Bowman, Jr.^{6} was b. 1-1-1855; was m. to Lydia Shantz. They were farmers and lived near Manheim, Waterloo Co. They were members of the Mennonite Church. He was ordained a minister in that church and became a widely

known, able, fluent speaker for Mennonism. They were the parents of four chn., -- 1 Alvah^7, 2 Henry^7, 3 Edwin^7, 4 Malinda Bowman^7. Nfr.

7 Barbara Bowman^6 was b. 3-1-1857; was m. to David Shuh. They were farmers and lived on their farm near Berlin, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of six chn., — 1 Lovina^7, 2 Benjamin^7, 3 Susannah^7, 4 Orma^7, 5 Milton^7, 6 Melvin Shuh^7. Nfr.

8 Susannah Bowman^6 was b. 4-23-1859; was m. to Menno Shantz, a farmer. They resided near New Dundee, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of five chn., — 1 Milton^7, 2 Moses^7, 3 Anna^7, 4 Joshua^7, 5 Magdalena Shantz^7. Nfr.

9 Aaron Cressman Bowman^6 was b. 7-23-1861 at the homestead of his parents near Freeport; was m. to Sarah Bricker. They were farmers and resided on the homestead of his father in Wilmot Twp., near Freeport in 1895. They were the parents of two chn., -- 1 Almeda^7 and 2 Silva Bowman^7. Nfr.

10 Noah Cressman Bowman^6 was b. 2-26-1824; was m. to Mary Bricker. They resided on a farm near Manheim. They were the parents of two chn. — 1 Ephraim^7, and 2 Ervine Bowman^7. Nfr.

11 Lydia Bowman^6 was b. 10-7-1866; was m. to John Berry. He became a teacher in the public schools at Shantz Station. They resided in Breslau, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of two chn., — 1 Edith Lauretta^7 and 2 Edward Weldon Berry^7. Nfr.

12 Ezra Cressman Bowman^6 was b. 10-16-1873; was in 1895 attending H. S. at Berlin, Waterloo Co., preparatory to a teaching career. Nfr.

5 Samuel Cressman Bowman^5, (1 Moses^5, 2 Benjamin^4, 4 Wendell^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 12-23-1852 at the homestead of his parents near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; presumably d. at his farm home near Brown City, Sanilac Co., Mich.; was m. 12-9-1873 in Waterloo Co. to Emily Shantz, b. 2-13-1854. They were farmers and lived near Freeport until 2-20-1879 when they moved to a frontier farm near Brown City, Mich. The date of this move is obtained from an article in Life magazine, dated 10-22-1945 which states that 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^7 was eight weeks old when his parents made this move. According to this article the latter had six sisters and a brother. In numbering the chn. below the author gives only the names of the four chn. provided by 1 Dr. Howard H. M. Bowman^7 of Toledo Univ., Toledo, O., who is a descendant of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg and is personally acquainted with 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^7 and his sons.

Accordingly, 5 Samuel Cressman Bowman^5 and Emma Shantz are the parents of four chn.:

1 Matilda Bowman^7 was b. near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. Nfr.

2 Anna Bowman^7 was b. near Freeport. Nfr.

Ø 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^7 was b. 12-26-1878 near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. 6-29-1909 to Cora Olive Goldthwait, — three chn. Of whom further below.

Ø Died, 1-6-1950 in Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md.

4 Ethel Bowman^7, presumably was b. on the homestead of her parents near Brown City, Mich. Nfr.

3 Isaiah Bowman^7 was b. 12-26-1878 at the homestead of his parents near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. 6-29-1909 to Cora Olive Goldthwait of Lynn, Mass. She was b. about 1875 at Lynn.

He began his education in a small rural school near Brown City, Mich. where each day he trudged to and from his parents home, a distance of three miles. From early youth he has taken unusual interest in geography. He attended Ferris Institute, a preparatory school at Big Rapids, Mich,; graduated at the State Normal College, Ypsilanti, Mich.; obtained a B. S. degree at Harvard Univ., Cambridge, Mass. in 1905; obtained a Ph.D. degree at Yale Univ., New Haven, Conn. in 1909.

Life magazine in an article written, 10-22-1945 says: "Without a doubt, Dr. Isaiah Bowman is the leading Geographer in U.S. and probably in the world. During the last forty years his diverse talents have won him thirteen honorary degrees, nine honorary fellowships and six medals, as well as the presidency of Johns Hopkins Univ., the American Geographic Society, the International Geographic Union and the American Association for the Advancement of Science."

He is a director of the American Telephone and Telegraph Co. and serves on many boards of directors of business and public institutions; is the author of fourteen books; is a consultant for several learned societies and government agencies.

He led the Yale expedition to Peru in 1911 and later led expeditions to the central Andes. He was an executive officer of economic and political territorial intelligence, advisory to Pres. Woodrow Wilson at the Versailles Peace Conference in 1919. In this position he was instrumental in establishing new boundaries on the east, north, and west of the Central Powers of Europe. He was similarly a consultant at the San Francisco Conference that prepared the Charter of the United Nations in 1945. He has a long record as a teacher, explorer, consultant and diplomat. For a more extended professional biography consult "Who is Who in Science" and "American Men of Science, Seventh Edition, Science Press, Lancaster, Pa. 1944."

3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^7 and Cora Olive Goldthwait are the parents of three chn.:

1 Walter Parker Bowman^8 was b. 11-13-1910 at New Haven, Conn.; was m. 6-28-1946 at Utica, N. Y. to Erna Augusta (a middle name not used) Henschka, b. 4-20-1909 at Utica, N. Y. She is the dtr. of Richard Carl Henshki and Clara Schmitt (now deceased) of Utica, N. Y.

1 Walter Parker Bowman^8 graduated with the degree of A.B. at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me. in 1931; received the degree of A.M. in 1933 and Ph.D. in 1942 at Columbia Univ., New York, N. Y. He pursued graduate study one year

each at Cambridge, England; Caen, France; and the Univ. of Paris, Sorbonne, France. He taught at Arden School, Staten Island, N. Y. in 1933; Lyc'ee Malherbe, Caen, France in 1934; at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa. in 1935; at the Hopkins School, New Haven, Conn. in 1937-38; at Brooklyn College, Brooklyn, N. Y. in 1940; Hunter College, New York, N. Y. in 1941; Queens College, New York, N. Y. in 1942; at Marietta College, Marietta, O. in 1946; at Western Reserve Univ., Cleveland, O. in 1947. He taught English Literature and French at the places given for 1933, '37, '38, 1946. He is a member of the Modern Language Assoc.; the Cleveland Torch Club; the American Aesthetic Soc.; National Council of Teachers of English and other educational organizations.

His wife, Erna Henshke is Assoc. Prof. of Social Case Work at Western Reserve Univ., Cleveland, O.

They have no chn. Nfr.

2 Robert Goldthwait Bowman[3] was b. 11-29-1912 at New Haven, Conn.; was m. 12-15-1945 in Los Angeles, Calif. to Jean Hamer of Huntingdon Co., Pa.

He attended H. S. at Yonkers, N. Y. in 1929 and completed his preparatory education for college at Deerfield Academy, Deerfield, Mass. in 1930. He received a B.A. degree in Geology at Dartmouth College in 1935 and a Ph.D. degree in Geography at the Univ. of Calif., Berkeley, Calif. in 1941.

He has had the following teaching experience: Three years at the Univ. of Calif. as Teaching Ass't. — 1935-38; one year at the same university as Instructor in Geography,—1942; one year (1940) as Lecturer in Geography at the Univ. of New Zealand; one summer at the State Univ. of Ia., Iowa City, Ia. as Instructor in Geography; at present (1948) he is Assoc. Prof. of Geography in the State Univ. of Ia.

He has had a broad civilian experience other than teaching: Field studies in 1938-39 for the U.S. Soil Conservation Service in Porto Rica, etc.; field studies in Human Geography in Canada, Mexico and U.S. (1930-48); field studies of settlement prospects in New Zealand, Australia and New Guinea for the Refugee Economic Corp. of N. Y.; has served on the President's Advisory Committee on Political Refugees (1940-1944). He has made many written contributions in his specialty.

He has had an enviable military experience: entered the Army of U.S. as a private, 3-12-1942; was instructor in Terrain Intelligence at Camp Richie, Md.; received his commission as 2nd Lt., 12-15-1943; was transferred to the Air Corps, Feb. 1944 and served as Operation Analyst at headquarters in Australia with the 5th Air Force. His military service includes service in U.S.A., Australia, New Guinea, Solomon Island, Bismark Archipelago, Netherlands East Indies, Philippines, Okinawa, and Japan. He was honorably discharged with the rank of Captain in Army Air Corps, 1-24-1946.

He also visited China, Hawaii, Figi, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Palam Is-

lands, and Canton Islands.

2 Robert Goldthwait Bowman^{8} and Jean Hamer are the parents of one child:

1 Barbara Ethel Bowman^{9}, b. about March, 1947 — place not given. Nfr.

The author is indebted to 1 Walter Parker Bowman^{8} and his brother, 2 Robert Goldthwait Bowman^{8} for the information written about them.

3 Olive Bowman^{8} was m. to Lt. Col. Gerwig who was overseas in World War II. They are the parents of three chn.:

1 Anne Corine Gerwig^{9}, b. in 1941 Nfr.

2 Cynthia Olive Gerwig^{9}, b. in 1943. Nfr.

3 Another child, date of birth and name unknown to the author.

The author regrets that he has been unable to obtain further specific family data from 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^{7} and his daughter, 3 Olive Bowman^{8} of the sixth and seventh generation as well as of the latter's family.

*End of the descendancy of 3 Dr. Isaiah Bowman^{7}, (5 Samuel Cressman^{6}, 1 Moses^{5}, 2 Benjamin^{4}, 4 Wendell3, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and Cora Olive Goldthwait .*

*End of the descendancy of 4 Wendell Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}).*

6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) was b. 7-19-1766 at the Allegeheny homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 1-7-1849 at his home near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Canada. He was m. in 1787 to Maria Baer, b. 1-23-1772 in Pa., d. 10-29-1842 at her home near Blair. He was a farmer and miller during his early married life. They were Mennonites and he became a minister of that faith. In 1801 he built a new mill about five miles east of his father's mill. Here he followed the three fold occupation of farmer, miller, and minister. Their chn. were all born in Berks Co., Pa. either upon their farm or their mill property. In 1816 they removed their large family from Berks Co., Pa. to Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. where he continued as a miller and minister in the Mennonite Church.

6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^{3} and Maria Baer were the parents of thirteen chn.:

1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4} was b. 2-27-1788 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 9-13-1861 at her home one mile west of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Christian Burkholder, b. 2-3-1783 in Lanc. Co., Pa. His father, 3 Ulrich Burkholder^{2} was b. Feb., 1750 in Switz.; emigrated to America with his mother, widow of Christian Burkholder, b. about 1707 in Switz., d. there in 1755. The widow following a deathbed request of her husband emigrated to America, July, 1755 with her family of six chn. Their names are: 1 Christian^{2}, 2 Peter^{2}, 3 Ulrich^{2}, 4 Mary^{2}, 5 Ann^{2}, and 6 Veronica Burkholder^{2}.

1 Elizabeth Bowman^{4} and Christian Burkholder^{3} moved to Canada in 1813 and settled on land near Waterloo. They were the parents of six chn. whose descendants are now widely dispersed. Nfr.

2 Salome Bowman^4 was b. 4-8-1791 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 9-6-1868 at her home in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Rev. Henry Weber, a minister in the Mennonite Church. They removed their family in 1818 from Pa. to their Canadian home and it is presumed, reared their family of chn. there. Nfr.

3 Jonathan Bowman^4 was b. 11-25-1792 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 4-1-1875 at his home in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; moved to Canada in 1816; was m. 7-20-1817 in Canada to Polly Schneider, b. 1-8-1796 in Franklin Co., Pa., d. at her own home two miles west of Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co. She was the dtr. of Jacob Schneider and Mary Erb of Franklin Co., Pa. who removed their family to Waterloo Co. in 1817.

3 Jonathan Bowman^4 and Polly Schneider were the parents of nine chn., all of whom were b. at the homestead of their parents near Bloomingdale. Their descendants are numerous and are widely dispersed in Canada and elsewhere. Nfr.

4 Mary Bowman^4 was b. 1-26-1794 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 2-11-1838 at her home three miles north of Waterloo; was m. to Joseph Schneider, Jr. They settled on a tract of land north of Waterloo, Waterloo, Ont., Can. where they reared a family of chn. Nfr.

5 Christian Bowman^4 was b. 11-2-1797 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1816 with his parents; d. 8-2-1821 at his parents' home near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. He was never married. Nfr.

6 Joseph Bowman^4 was b. 3-23-1799 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. there in his infancy, 5-24-1799. Nfr.

7 John Bowman^4 was b. 4-4-1800 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed with his parents in 1816 to Canada; was m. there about 1825 to Nancy Bechtel, dtr. of Jacob Bechtel and Elizabeth Gabel. They lived their married life on what was known as the toll-bridge farm of George Becker in Lincoln Co., Ont., Can. He was a minister and d. 9-22-1850 of paralysis while on pastoral duties. She was b. 6-6-1808 and d. 8-8-1855 in Lincoln Co.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Polly Bowman^5 was b. 1-7-1826 in Lincoln Co., Ont., Can.; d. 3-21-1878; was m. 1-26-1844 to Amos Weaver. They reared a family of chn. Nfr.

2 Jacob Bowman^5 was b. 12-26-1827 near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. in 1850 to Elizabeth Oberholtzer, b. 10-8-1831 at Bloomingdale. After their marriage they moved to the old farm of his parents near Freeport where they resided nine years. He was at first a minister in the Baptist Church; after serving two years in that church he joined the U. B. in Christ Church and became a highly respected minister, much beloved by his and other denominations. The author knows nothing as to their chn. Nfr.

3 Isaac L. Bowman^5 was b. 5-23-1830 near Freeport, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; became a public school teacher; about 1861 was appointed a public inspector of schools, a position he retained for ten years. In 1871 he became a land sur-

veyor. He was at the time of his death Treas. of Waterloo Twp. He was a member of the U.B. in Christ Church and became a local preacher in that church. He was m. 12-25-1862 to Elizabeth Myers, dtr. of John Meyers and Mary Wenger.

They were the parents of four chn., all of whom were born in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.

1 Leander Bowman^6, b. 12-29-1863, who became a sanitary engineer and First Asst. Health Officer of Toronto, Ont. He was m. to Hannah May Ferguson. They had two chn.: 1 Constance Lillian Bowman^7 and 2 Hugh A. L. Bowman^7. Nfr.

2 Arthur Bowman^6, b. 8-15-1865, who became a civil engineer and was superintendent of canal construction near Pittsburgh, Pa. in 1895. He was then unmarried. Nfr.

3 Franklin Bowman^6, b. 9-2-1870, who became a civil engineer, was an engineer in charge of canal construction at Allegeheny, Pa. in 1895. He was then unmarried. Nfr.

4 Henry Bowman^6, b. 9-30-1873, who was in 1895 attending Toronto Univ., Toronto, Ont., Can.; was then majoring in Art. He was then unmarried. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 7 John Bowman^4 and Nancy Bechtel.

8 Samuel Bowman^4 was b. 2-6-1802 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 11-15-1883 at his home near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Elizabeth Bauman, said to be the dtr. of Samuel Bauman of Pa., but unidentified by the author. He was a practical miller and farmer, did a large business and was widely known as "Miller Sam."

8 Samuel Bowman^4 and Elizabeth Bauman were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Joseph Bowman^5 was b. near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; resided in Blenheim Twp., Oxford Co., Ont., Can. where he d. in 1871; was m. to Nancy Huber. They had one child, Laura Bowman^6. Nfr.

2 Nancy Bowman^5 was b. 7-25-1839 near Blair; was m. to Allen Bowman. They resided on the homestead of their father and gr.father near Blair. They were the parents of four chn.: 1 Lydia^6, 2 Elizabeth^6, 3 Harry^6, and Annie Bowman^6. Nfr.

3 Isaac B. Bowman^5 was b. at the mill property of his parents near Blair and d. there in his infancy. Nfr.

4 Noah B. Bowman^5 was b. in 1842 at the homestead of his parents near Blair; d. there in 1868. He was never married. Nfr.

5 Eliza Bowman^5 was b. in 1844; was m. to Simon P. Bowman. They moved from Canada to Escondido, Calif. where they became the owners and operators of a large olive and orange ranch. They are the parents of three chn.: 1 Bertram^6, 2 Samuel Howard^6, and 3 Esther Bowman^6. Nfr.

6 Maria Bowman^5 was b. 7-3-1849 at the Blair homestead of her parents; was m. to John Gerrie, a school teacher. They had no chn. Nfr.

7 Lydia Bowman^5 was b. 10-3-1851 at her parents' homestead near Blair; d. in 1889 at Tilsonburg, Ont., Can.; was m. to Rev. Richard Hobbs. They were the parents of six chn.: 1 James^6, 2 William^6, 3 Laura^6, 4 Douglas^6 (deceased), 5 Allen^6, and Charles Lloyd Hobbs^6. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 8 Samuel Bowman^4 and Elizabeth Bauman.

9 Judith Bowman^4 was b. 5-10-1803 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. in 1816 with her parents; d. 7-30-1837 in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Jacob Bricker, b. 3-31-1800 in Pa., d. 1-16-1834 in Waterloo Co. The author knows nothing as to the names and number of their chn. Nfr.

10 Leah Bowman^4 was b. 1-21-1806 at the home of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1816 with her parents; d. 3-24-1876 at her home near Freeport, Ont., Can.; was m. to David Snyder. The author has no record of their chn. Nfr.

11 Wendell Bowman^4 was b. 1-21-06 at the home of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1816; d. 7-7-1875 at Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Susanna Bricker, b. 8-12-1807, d. 2-12-1890 at Blair. They were the parents of ten chn. Nfr.

12 Elias Bowman^4 was b. 5-4-1809 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; emigrated to Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. in 1816 with his parents; was m. in Canada to Maria Clemens, b. 7-12-1811 in Montgomery Co., Pa. He d. 8-21-1875 in Kent Co., Mich. They were the parents of fourteen chn., all of whom were b. at their home near Blair. Of whom further below.

13 Benjamin Bowman^4 was b. 2-15-1811 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed in 1816 with his parents to their farm and mill homestead near Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. He was m. and reared a family there. He removed his family about 1867 to a farm in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. where he d. 2-24-1872. This family was of the United Brethren faith and are buried in the U.B. cem. in Gaines Twp. Nfr.

12 Elias Bowman^4, (5 Rev. Joseph^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 5-4-1809 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; emigrated to Blair, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. with his parents in 1816; d. 8-21-1875 on his farm in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Maria Clemens, familiarly known as "Polly", who was b. 7-12-1811 in Montgomery Co., Pa. She is the dtr. of Jacob Clemens and Susannah Dierstein who emigrated to Waterloo Co. in 1826 from Pa.

After his marriage 12 Elias Bowman^4 and wife moved to the farm of Moses S. Cressman near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. Here their chn. were born and reared. They were active members of the U.B. church. In 1863 they moved their family to a frontier farm near Caledonia, Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.

12 Elias Bowman^4 and Maria Clemens were the parents of fourteen chn., all of whom were b. at their home near Breslau.

1 Joseph Clemens Bowman^5, b. 1-12-1830; d. 6-16-1905 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. first to Nancy Bowman—no chn.; was m. secondly to Lydia Wisiner. They were the parents of four chn. Of whom further below.

2 Jacob Clemens Bowman^5, b. 7-9-1832; d. 3-4-1872 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Catherine Kolb. They were the parents of eleven chn. Of whom further below.

3 Susannah Bowman^5, b. 3-2-1834; d. in 1874; was m. to Elias Snyder. They were parents of three chn. Of whom further below.

4 Wendell Clemens Bowman^5, b. 12-10-1835; was m. first to Susanna Clemens, —three chn.; was m. secondly to Barbara Myers,—eight chn. Of whom further below.

5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^5 was b. 8-11-1837; d. 1885 in Grand Rapids, Mich.; was m. first to Barbara Bechtel,—three chn.; was m. secondly to Hannah Meyers, —two chn. Of whom further below.

6 Maria Bowman^5 was b. 12-3-1839; d. 6-3-1919 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Jacob Z. Kolb. They were the parents of seven chn. Of whom further below.

7 Leah Bowman^5 was b. 10-15-1841; was m. first to Samuel S. Betzner,—four chn.; was m. secondly to Christian Clemens,—six chn. Of whom further below.

8 Isaac Clemens Bowman^5 was b. 5-4-1843; moved with his father to Kent Co., Mich. in 1863; d. 2-15-1900 in Kent Co.; was buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp.; was m. 5-9-1867 in Kent Co., Mich. to Charlotte Hunsicker. They were the parents of eight chn. Of whom further below.

9 Owen Clemens Bowman^5 was b. 4-16-1845; d. in 1912 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 5-5-1868 in Kent Co., Mich. to Emily Kelly, b. 9-30-1845, d. Jan., 1929. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich.; members of the U.B. Church in Christ and were buried in the U.B. Cem in Gaines Twp.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Nettie Bowman^6, b. Dec., 1868; d. Jan., 1869; buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

2 May Bowman^6, b. 11-16-1872 at her parents' home in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

10 Elias Clemens Bowman^5 was b. 1-1-1847; d. 6-14-1919 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 9-20-1879 to Harriet Stengle. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich.

They were the parents of four chn.:

1 Alton S. Bowman^6 was b. 7-7-1880 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 2-12-1905 to Grace Howard, b. 1-4-1881. He is now (1947) deceased. They were the parents of one child,—1 Ethna Winona Bowman^7, b. 4-2-1921. Nfr.

2 Amelia Bowman^6 was b. 6-1-1882; was m. 10-30-1907 to Allen Roberts, b. 9-15-1882. This family not extended. Nfr.

3 Randell Bowman^{6} was b. 4-6-1883; d. 1943; was never married. Nfr.

4 Arthur Bowman^{6} was b. 8-29-1891; was m. 6-2-1915 to Hazel Brewer, b. 3-21-1895. They were the parents of one child,—1 Ardis Elaine Bowman^{7}, b. 3-1-1919. Nfr.

11 Salome Bowman^{5} was b. 1-4-1849 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d, 6-29-1905 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. first 5-1-1866 to Abram C. Clemens, b. 2-17-1845; d. 3-23-1884 in Kent Co., Mich. There was one child by this marriage,—1 Olive Clemens^{6}, b. 10-24-1868; was m. 5-10-1892 to Norman K. Eby, b. 10-21-1865. Nfr.

11 Salome Bowman^{5} was m. secondly, 5-10-1892 to Jacob F. Rosenberg, a lumber dealer. They resided in Caledonia, Mich. There was no issue by this marriage. Nfr.

12 Catharine Bowman^{5} was b. 8-26-1850 at the homestead of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. She emigrated with her parents to Kent Co., Mich. in 1863 where she d., single, 5-9-1868. She is buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

13 Nancy Ann Bowman^{5} was b. 5-25-1852 at the homestead of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; emigrated with her parents to Kent Co., Mich. in 1863; was m. 5-5-1874 to Owen L. Dodge. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich. They were the parents of eleven chn., all of whom were b. on their farm in Kent Co., Mich. She died 3-23-1919 and was buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

14 Simon Clemens Bowman^{5} was b. 2-8-1854 at the homestead of his parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with his parents in 1863; d. there, 4-13-1921; was m. 11-14-1876 to Mary Gieb, b. 4-20-1857, d. 12-3-1922. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich.; were members of the U. B. Church in Christ; were buried in the U. B. Cem. in Gaines Twp.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Ward Simon Bowman^{6} was b. 12-02-1881 on his parents' farm in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 10-29-1910 to Charity Eva Rice, b. 1-20-1884. They were the parents of three chn., all of whom were b. in Kent Co., Mich.:

1 Ward Simon Bowman, Jr.^{7} was b. 10-29-1911. Nfr.

2 Warren Rice Bowman^{7}, b. 12-5-1913. Nfr.

3 Eunice Elizabeth Bowman^{7}, b. 7-23-1915. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Bowman^{6} was b. 5-9-1884 at the farm home in Kent Co., Mich. She is not married and now (1947) lives at 1317 Witmore Ave., Everett, Wash. Nfr.

The author knows nothing further of the sixth and seventh generation of the descendants of 14 Simon Clemens Bowman^{5}. Nfr.

*Note: In the above identity list of the 14 chn. of 12 Elias Bowman^{4}, (6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and Maria Clemens who emigrated to Kent Co., Mich. in 1863 from their Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. home—the first eight are continued in their order under the reference: "Of whom further below."*

This immigration was far more extensive than is indicated by the name Bowman and a few other "Pennsylvania Dutch" names mentioned here. The historians have given very little information why this exodus took place. Almost all had left the Mennonite Church of their forefathers, had joined the United Bethren Church in Christ and other Protestant churches. They were farmers by occupation, their families were large and doubtless the economic need for cheaper land was the magnet that drew them to their fourth frontier in the woods of Mich.

1 Joseph Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4 . . . .) was b. 1-12-1830 near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 6-16-1905 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. first to Nancy Bowman. There were no chn. by this union. He was m. secondly to Lydia Wisner, b. 5-2-1833 in Ontario, Can., d. 5-5-1916 at her home in Kent Co., Mich. They were farmers in Waterloo Co., Ont. Can. and members of the U.B. church in Christ. About 1867 they moved with their family to a frontier farm in Kent Co., Mich. They are buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. She was the dtr. of Henry Wisiner of Waterloo Co.

They were the parents of four chn., all of whom were b. in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.:

1 Nancy Bowman^6 was b. 7-16-1854; d. 2-5-1923 in Detroit, Mich.; was m. at the time she was a resident in Kent Co., Mich. to Elias Winter, b. 3-17-1850 in Ont., Can., d. 7-11-1929 in Kent Co., Mich. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich. and are buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. They were members of the U.B. Church in Christ.

They were the parents of four chn., all of whom were born on their farm Caledonia, Mich.:

1 Emanuel Winter^7 was b. 1-3-1875; d. at the home of his parents in infancy, 1-31-1875 and is buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

2 Hannah M. Winter^7 was b. 7-27-1876 near Caledonia, Mich.; was m. 2-12-1900 to Christian Koechele, b. 12-24-1876. She d. 2-6-1923 and is buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

3 Orrin Bowman Winter^7 was b. 12-5-1877 near Caledonia, Mich.; was m. to Ethel Gilpin, b. 4-5-1890. They were known to have had one child,—Gerald D. Winter^3 who was b. 5-23-1917 in Kent Co., Mich. This family is not extended. Nfr.

4 Solon E. Winter^7 was b. 1-21-1889 on his father's farm near Caledonia, Mich.; d. 12-1-1922 at his home in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Marian E. Balcooyen, b. 12-13-1888. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich. and were buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Thelma Winter^8, b. 1-27-1912 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

2 Frederick Winter^8, b. 6-25-1917 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there in infancy,

2-8-1920 and is buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

3 Gene Winter^8, b. 4-3-1923 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 1 Nancy Bowman^6, (1 Joseph Clemens^5, 12 Elias^4. . .)

2 Hannah Bowman^6 was b. 9-25-1856 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; moved with her parents in 1867 to Kent Co., Mich.; d. there 6-23-1872; was buried in the U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

3 Maria E. Bowman^6 was b. 6-9-1861 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. first to Abraham Lehman, b. 3-20-1868, d. 11-23-1913; was m. secondly to William K. Lehman, b. 12-19-1855 after the death of her first husband. This family lived in Kent Co., Mich. We have no record of the chn. by either marriage. Nfr.

4 Solon H. Bowman^6 was b. 4-18-1864 at the home of his parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with his parents in 1867; was m. to Elizabeth Finkbeiner, b. 11-5-1871; d. 10-5-1936 in Kent Co., Mich. They were farmers near Caledonia, Kent Co., Mich.

They were the parents of one child:

1 Orval Joseph Bowman^7 was b. 6-24-1898 on his father's farm in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Olive B. Blake, b. 6-17-1901. They are the parents of six chn.,—1 Beatrice^8, 2 Marian^8, 3 Betty^8, 4 Faye^8, 5 Calvin^8, 6 Robert^8. This family are farmers living near Middleville, Barry Co., Mich. They are members of the U.B. Church in Christ. They are living in 1947. This family is not extended. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Joseph Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4, 6 Rev. Joseph^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) and Lydia Wisiner.*

2 Jacob Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4 . . .) was b. 7-9-1832 at the home of his parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. 2-29-1852 in Canada to Catharine Kolb, b. 9-23-1834. This family moved to Mich. with their family of seven chn. in 1863. They were members of the U.B. Church in Christ.

They were the parents of eleven chn., of whom the first seven were b. in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. and the last four were b. in Kent Co., Mich.:

1 Albert K. Bowman^6 was b. 8-24-1852; was m. in 1874 to Sarah Kusick who d. in 1878. They had two chn. who d. in infancy. He m. secondly and reared a family in Kent Co., Mich. This family is not extended. Nfr.

2 Angelina Bowman^6 was b. 3-31-1854; d. 8-19-1855 in infancy and was buried in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. Nfr.

3 Abraham Bowman^6 was b. 3-13-1856; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with his parents in 1863; d. 5-3-1867 and is buried in U. B. cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

4 Ellen Bowman^6 was b. 10-10-1857; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with her parents in 1863; was m. to Valentine Gieb. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich.; members of the U.B. Church in Christ; were the parents of eight chn. The oldest

child is: 1 Fred Peter Gieb^7, b. 11-26-1873. He became an attorney at law; lived for a number of years in Grand Rapids, Mich. where he was city attorney for some years. This family is not extended. Nfr.

5 Elizabeth Bowman^6 was b. 3-16-1859. Nfr.

6 Moses Bowman^6 was b. 7-27-1861; d. 8-2-1861 in Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. where he is buried. Nfr.

7 Maria Bowman^6, b. 7-27-1862; removed to Kent Co., Mich. in 1863; d. there Jan., 1915. Nfr.

The remainder of the eleven chn. of Jacob Clemens Bowman^5 and Catharine Kolb were all b. in Kent Co., Mich. and are not extended.

8 Elias Bowman^6, b. 6-11-1864. Nfr.

9 Allen E. Bowman^6, b. 6-13-1866. Nfr.

10 Rodney Bowman^6, b. 3-18-1868. Nfr.

11 Myriam Bowman^6, b. March, 1870; d. March, 1870. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 2 Jacob Clemens Bowman^5*, (12 Elias*^{4}*, 6 Rev. Joseph*^{3}*, 6 Christian*^{2}*, *Wendell*^{1}*) and Catherine Kolb.*

3 Susannah Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4 . . .) was b. in 1834 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. in 1874; was m. to Elias Snyder.

They were the parents of three chn. all of whom were born in Ont., Can.:

1 Titus Bowman Snyder^6, b. 11-1854, d. 7-14-1906. Nfr.

2 Mary Snyder^6, b. 5-20-1857, d. 1895. Nfr.

3 Caleb Bowman Snyder^6, b. 4-13-1860. Nfr.

It is not known whether this family moved to Kent Co., Mich. There is no point in attempting the extension of the family since the place is unknown to the author. Nfr.

4 Wendell Clemens Bowman^5 (12 Elias^4 . . .) was b. in 1835 at the home of his parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. first to Susanna Clemens who d. 3-16-1874 in child birth at her home in Kent Co., Mich.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Mary O. Bowman^6, b. 7-23-1864; d. 2-20-1940. Nfr.

2 Eli Grant Bowman^6, b. 6-13-1867; d. 12-12-1925. Nfr.

3 Luella Bowman^6, b. 3-16-1874; her mother d. at the time of her birth. Nfr.

4 Wendell Clemens Bowman^5 was m. secondly in 1875 to Barbara Myers. They continued to farm in Kent Co., Mich.; were members of the U.B. Church in Christ.

They were the parents of seven chn.:

1 Ada S. Bowman^6, b. 5-19-1876. Nfr.

2 Nellie Mae Bowman^6, b. 1-6-1878. Nfr.

3 Elias M. Bowman^6, b. 5-23-1880, d. 3-1-1909. Nfr.

4 Benjamin B. Bowman^6, b. 4-3-1882. Nfr.

5 Chester Arthur Bowman^6, b. 10-23-1884. Nfr.

6 Wendell O. Bowman^6, b. 11-27-1886. Nfr.

7 Elizabeth O. Bowman^6, b. 11-2-1888. Nfr.

Nothing further is known of this sixth generation of Bowmans by the author. They no doubt have left a considerable descendancy now widely dispersed. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 4 Wendell Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) by his two wives,—Susannah Clemens and Barbara Myers.

5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4, 6 Rev. Joseph^3, 6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1) was b. 8-11-1837 at his parents' farmstead near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. an accidental death in 1885 in Grand Rapids, Mich., occasioned by a runaway team of horses being scared by a train; was m. first about 1865 to Barbara Bechtel, b. 6-20-1837 in Waterloo Co., d. 10-23-1873 at her home in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. They are buried in the United Brethren cem. in Gaines Twp. There were three chn. by this marriage. He was m. secondly 1-15-1875 in Kent Co., Mich. to Hannah Meyers, b. 3-14-1845 at Berlin, now Kitchner, Waterloo Co., d. 9-30-1930 at her home in Gaines Twp. She was buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp. They were the parents of two chn.

He emigrated with his father and after marriage settled on a large tract of land in Gaines Twp. which he continued farming until his untimely death in 1885. He and his two wives were active members of the U.B. Church and their chn. were reared in that faith.

5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^5 and Barbara Bechtel were the parents of three chn., all of whom were born at their farm home in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.:

1 Austin James Bowman^6, b. 2-10-1866, was m. to Helen Matilda Reynolds. Of whom further below.

2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^6, b. 9-3-1868, was m. to Mary Susan Morehous, b. 2-14-1878 in Portland, Ind. They were parents of four chn. Of whom further below.

3 Collin Bowman^6, b. Aug., 1871 at the home of his parents in Gaines Twp.; d. there May, 1872; was buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp. Nfr.

1 Austin James Bowman^6, (5 Aaron Clemens^5, 12 Elias^4 . . .) was b. 2-10-1866 at the homestead of his parents in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.; d. 10-19-1944 in Kent Co., Mich. and is buried in the U.B. Church Cem. in Gaines Twp.; was m. to Helen Matilda Reynolds, b. 8-8-1866 and now (1947) lives with her son, 3 Walter Kieth Bowman^7. They were farmers in Gaines Twp. and were members of the U.B. Church.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Floyd Aaron Bowman^7 was b. 11-8-1891 at the homestead of his parents in Gaines Twp.; was m. first 12-24-1917 in Gaines Twp. to Gladys Joppa. They were divorced. There were two chn. by this marriage: 1 Paul Bowman^8 and 2 daughter^8, both of whom were born in Kent Co. He was m. secondly to Sarah (——) and there

was one child by this marriage,—1 Flora Jane Bowman^{8}, b. 7-3-1935 in Kent Co., Mich.

1 Floyd Aaron Bowman^{7} is a farmer and general merchant and is living in 1947 in Kent Co., Mich.

2 Austin Dean Bowman^{7} was b. 5-19-1896 at his parents' homestead in Gaines Twp.; d. there in his youth, 1-5-1906 and was buried in the U.B. Church cem. in Gaines Twp. Nfr.

3 Walter Kieth Bowman^{7} was b. 3-22-1904 at the homestead of his parents in Gaines Twp.; was m. 10-26-1927 in Kent Co., Mich. to Pauline Smith. He is a farmer and bank officer and lives in Kent Co. They are the parents of three chn., all of whom were b. in Kent Co., Mich.:

1 Austin Bowman^{8}. Nfr.

2 Helen Bowman^{8}. Nfr.

3 Walter Bowman^{8}. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 1 Austin James Bowman^{6} and Helen Matilda Reynolds.

2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^{6} was b. 9-3-1868 on the farmstead of his father in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.; d. 1-27-1932 in Portland, Oreg. and is buried there in Riverview Cem.; was m. 2-16-1904 at Huntington, Ind. to Mary Susan Morehous, b. 2-14-1873 in Portland, Ind. and now (1947) resides in Salem, Ore.

He graduated about 1902 and she in 1903 at Huntington College, Huntington, Ind., both with the degree of A.B. in a business course. She is the dtr. of John Albert Morehous, M.D., who practiced medicine in Huntington, Ind., dying there in 1909, and wife whose surname was Patterson of the same city. 2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^{6} and wife were members of the U.B. Church during their entire mature years and very active in its expansion.

He began business as a young man in the employment of the United Brethren Publishing House at Huntington and was business manager until 1910. In 1910 they moved their family to Philomath, Oreg. From 1910 to 1918 he was in the general merchandise business (carrying a full line of groceries, hardware and furniture) in Philomath, Oreg.; from 1918 to 1929 he was an active partner in a sawmill and lumber business operating at various places in the Willamette valley in Oregon. He retired from active business in 1929. Both were active in education and were members and officers of the local school board at Philomath, Oreg.

2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^{6} and Mary Susan Morehous were the parents of four chn.:

1 John Wayne Bowman^{7} was b. 2-16-1905 in Huntington, Ind.; was m. 1-1-1927 in Portland, Oreg. to Mae Potter, b. 5-1-1904 in Blue Earth, Minn. They have three chn. Of whom further below.

2 Otto Marion Bowman^{7} was b. 1-10-1907 in Huntington, Ind.; moved with his

parents in 1910 to Philomath, Oreg.; graduated from H.S. about 1923 in Salem, Oreg.; attended the Univ. of Southern Calif. and the Univ. of Oreg., Eugene, Oreg., graduating there in 1929 with the degree of J.D. (doctor of jurisprudence). He was a member of an honorary law fraternity and a member of several civic organizations in Salem, Oreg. He was a practicing attorney of more than ordinary ability and reputation from 1929-1942 in Salem, Oreg. He was drafted from there for World War II and served as a private in the Army Military Police. He was killed in early 1945 while in service as a passenger on an airplane in Burma and his body was never recovered. He has his burial recognized with a group grave in Burma. He was never married. Nfr.

3 Noel Wright Bowman^{7} was b. 12-12-1908 in Huntington, Ind. He was named for Bishop Noel Wright of the U.B. Church, who was father of the famous Orville and Wilbur Wright, American inventors of the airplane. He was m. 10-12-1935 at Newberg, Oregon to Elen Hendrickson of that city.

He graduated in H.S. in 1925 at Salem, Oreg.; graduated at Pacific College, Newberg, Oreg. in 1930; attended its medical school 1930-32. He was employed from 1932 to 1939 in the Portland, Oreg. offices of Montgomery Ward & Co. He was a member of the U.B. Church in Christ for a number of years; was ordained as a minister in that church and was Supt. of the Oregon Conference for that church for a number of years. From 1939 to 1944 he was appointed a missionary for that church serving in Sierra Leone, British West Africa. He then returned to U.S.A. and in 1946 completed his clerical education at Huntington College, graduating with the degree of B.D. (bachelor of divinity). He was returned to Oregon and is now Presiding Elder in the Oreg. Conference of the U.B. Church and resides at Newberg, Oreg.

3 Noel Wright Bowman^{7} and Elen Hendrickson are the parents of two chn.:

1 Samuel Bruce Bowman^{8} was b. 6-21-1939 at Newberg, Oreg.

2 Jean Elen Bowman^{8} was b. 11-11-1945 in Huntington, Ind.

End of the descendancy of 3 Noel Wright Bowman^{7} and Elen Hendrickson.

4 Carl Byron Bowman^{7} was b. 12-14-1913 at the home of his parents in Philomath, Oreg. He graduated in H.S. in Portland, Oreg. in 1931; attended Willamette Univ., Salem, Oreg. one year—1931-32. He was then employed in secretarial work with the state Secretary of State for several years. He afterwards attended the Univ. of Wash., Seattle, Wash. where he graduated in 1939 with the degree of B.M. (bachelor of music); in 1941 he obtained the degree of M.M. (master of music), and continued post graduate work one more year. He went to New York, N. Y. and became a teacher of music in the public schools of Newark, N. J. and a private teacher of music in New York. He is also a composer of music which he has had published. He is not married. Nfr.

1 John Wayne Bowman^{7}, (2 Otto Bechtel^{6}, 5 Aaron Clemens^{5}, 12 Elias^{4}. . .) was b. 2-16-1905 at the home of his parents in Huntington, Ind.; was m. 1-1-1927

in Portland, Oreg. to Mae Potter, b. 5-14-1904 in Blue Earth, Minn. They were divorced 12-9-1946 in Kane Co., Ill.

She is the dtr. of William Potter and Amelia Paasche of Blue Earth, Minn., later of Philomath, Oreg. She received her elementary and secondary education in the public schools of Philomath, graduating in H.S. there in 1921. The following year she attended Willamette Univ., Salem, Oreg.

He graduated H.S. in Philomath in 1921; the following year, 1921-22 he attended Willamette Univ. He was a bank clerk from 1923-29 in several banks in Portland and Eugene, Oreg. He moved his family to Chicago, Ill. in 1930. He attended North Park Junior College one half year in 1930; Central Y.M.C.A. and Roosevelt Colleges, Chicago, from 1934-36. He received from the latter college the degree of A.B. in political sciences and history in 1936.

He was executive secretary of the local church (Presbyterian) from 1929 to 1930 at Eugene, Oreg. From 1930-35 he was a claim adjuster in the retail department of Mandel Bros.' store, Chicago; from 1937-42 was engaged in settling claims and personnel work in the retail store of Marshall Field Co., Chicago; from 1942-44 he was personnel manager for the Chicago Metal Hose Corp.; from 1944-47 he was director of Industrial and Public Relations for the Ill. Watch Case Co., Elgin, Ill. Since 1947 he is personnel director for Leaf Brands, Inc. (large manufacturers of candies and chewing gum) at its Chicago factory on N. Cicero and Chicago Avenues, Chicago. He is a member of the First Presby. Church of Chicago; a member of Monitor Lodge, 522 of A.F.&A.M. (masons) of Elgin, Ill. since 1942; also is a member of Chapter, Council, and Commandery at Elgin, a a member of lodge 737 B.P.O.E. (Elks) at Elgin.

1 John Wayne Bowman^7 and Mae Potter are the parents of three chn., all of whom live with their mother in Elgin, Ill.

1 Edward Alan Bowman^8 was b. 3-6-1930 at Eugene, Oreg. He will graduate in 1948 at the Elgin H.S. Nfr.

2 John Wendell Bowman^8 was b. 7-16-1941 in Chicago, Ill. He attends the public schools in Elgin, Ill.

3 Ronald Keith Bowman^8 was b. 6-3-1943 at Elgin, Ill. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 2 Otto Bechtel Bowman^6, (5 Aaron Clemens^5, 12 Elias^4. . .) and Mary Susan Morehous.

End of the descendancy of 5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) by his first wife, Barbara Bechtel.

5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^5, (12 Elias. . .) was, as previously stated m. secondly, 1-15-1875 in Kent Co., Mich. to Hannah Myers. They continued living on their farm in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.

They were the parents of twins:

1 Byron Myers Bowman^6 was b. 3-20-1876; was m. to Nellie Beatrice Livingston —four chn. Of whom further below.

2 Nettie Barbara Bowman^{6}, was b. 8-20-1876; was m. to Charles Frederick Parker,--six chn. Of whom further below.

1 Byron Myers Bowman^{6}, twin, was b. 8-20-1876 at the homestead of his parents in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.; d. 7-8-1945 in Berkeley, Calif.; was m. 12-4-1908 at Huntington, Ind. to Nellie Beatrice Livingston, b. 6-7-1882 at Huntington, Ind., d. 9-12-1927 in Honolulu, T.H.

She graduated in high school in Kent Co., Mich.; graduated in 1905 with the degree of A.B. at Huntington College, Huntington, Ind. He graduated at the same institution with the degree of A.B. in 1904. They were active members of the U.B. Church in Christ and removed to the west a few years after marriage. They resided in Butte and Whitehall, Mont.

They were the parents of four chn.:

1 Edith Montana Bowman^{7} was b. 5-31-1911; was m. 12-28-1928 to Ramond Tom McMillan, b. 5-2-1914. He is a pilot with the United Air Lines. They reside (1947) in Seattle, Wash. They have a family of small chn. Nfr.

2 Rachael Beatrice Bowman^{7} was b. 7-6-1912 in Butte, Mont. She was educated as a school teacher and taught public school near Helena, Mont. She was m. first 8-2-1935 to Albert Jones. They had one child,—1 Albert Byron Jones^{8}, b. 7-11-1936. She obtained a divorce and was m. secondly, 12-24-1940 to Claude Randolph Price, b. 9-29-1914. They were the parents of one child—1 James Claude Price, b. 9-27-1941 in Berkeley, Calif. Nfr.

3 Byron Livingston Bowman^{7} was b. 1-19-1917 in Butte, Mont.; was m. 6-7-1941 to Cora Rebecca Harbison, b. 1-26-1913. This family lives in Seattle, Wash. They are the parents of one child,—1 Byron Harbison Bowman^{8}, b. 3-5-1944 in Seattle, Wash. Nfr.

4 Nellie Kathryn Bowman^{7} was b. 1-8-1919 at Whitehall, Mont.; was m. 1-13-1942 to Victor Hargrave Eachus, b. 10-15-1915. They are the parents of one child,—1 Lynn Ann Eachus^{8}, b. 2-12-1944.

End of the descendancy of 1 Byron Myers Bowman^{6}, (5 Aaron Clemens Bowman^{5} m. Hannah Myers, 12 Elias Bowman^{4}. . .)

2 Nettie Barbara Bowman^{6}, twin of 1 Byron Myers Bowman^{6}, was b. 8-20-1876 in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 5-25-1899 in Gaines Twp. to Charles Frederick Parker. He was a prominent farmer, became sheriff of Barry Co., Mich. and was elected state Senator from his district. This family lived near Hastings, the county seat of Barry Co.

They were the parents of six chn.:

1 Albert Jennings Parker^{7} was b. 1-29-1901 in either Kent or Barry Co., Mich.; was m. to Violet Woodworth Boyle, b. 9-19-1904. He was a graduate of the Univ. of Mich., Ann Arbor, Mich.; was a practicing lawyer with his brother, 5 Harold Burdette Parker^{7} in Ann Arbor.

They were the parents of three chn., all of whom were born in Ann Arbor,

Mich.:

1 Charles Burgess Parker^8, b. 6-10-1927. Nfr.
2 Albert Boyle Parker^8, b. 12-1-1928. Nfr.
3 Judith Anne Parker^8, b. 7-14-1934. Nfr.

2 Byron Walter Parker^7 was b. 2-10-1903 in Barry Co., Mich.; d. there 10-25-1927. The writer has no record that he married. Nfr.

3 Margaret Anne Parker^7 was b. 3-1-1905 in Barry Co., Mich.; was m. 3-6-1928 to Roman C. Feldpausch. She was a graduate of the Univ. of Mich.; he was a graduate of Univ. of Notre Dame, South Bend, Ind. They were members of the Catholic Church. He operated a chain of grocery stores in Hastings, Mich.; was Pres. of the Chamber of Commerce in Hastings.

They resided in Hastings where their four chn. were born.
1 Richard Kayhill Feldpausch^8, b. 11-10-1929. Nfr.
2 Thomas Parker Feldpausch^8, b. 9-3-1931. Nfr.
3 Ann Kathryn Feldpausch^8, b. 3-13-1933. Nfr.
4 Janet Barbara Feldpausch^8, b. 1-4-1936. Nfr.

4 Loleta Gertrude Parker^7 was b. 12-7-1906 in Barry Co., Mich.; was m. to Gerald Stanley Swerdfeger, b. 3-9-1905. He is a graduate with the degrees of B.S. and C.E. in civil engineering; is employed as a civilian engineer with the U.S. Army with headquarters at Buffalo, N.Y.

They are the parents of twin sons who were b. in Buffalo, N.Y.
1 Byron Charles Swerdfeger^8, b. 3-23-1939. Nfr.
2 Roy George Swerdfeger^8, b. 3-23-1939. Nfr.

5 Harold Burdette Parker^7 was b. 6-6-1911 in Barry Co., Mich.; was an attorney at law in Ann Arbor, Mich. He was a law partner of his oldest brother. He served as a Lt. in the U.S. Navy during World War II. He was m. 10-25-1936 to Betty Anne Leary. They have chn. Nfr.

6 Charles Frederick Parker^7 was b. 12-17-1916 in Barry Co., Mich.; was m. to Marion Lots, b. 7-21-1914. He is a graduate of the Univ. of Mich. He served as a Lt. in the U.S. Navy during World War II. He specializes in personnel work.

They are the parents of one child:
1 Janet Karen Parker^8, b. 5-5-1943. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 5 Aaron Clemens Bouman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) and his second wife, Hannah Myers.

6 Maria Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) was b. 12-8-1839 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 6-3-1919 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 7-5-1857 in Waterloo Co., to Jacob Z. Kolb, b. 4-12-1832, d. 6-3-1919

in Kent Co., Mich. They were farm folks who emigrated from Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. in 1863 to Kent Co., Mich. They were members of the U.B. Church in Christ. They are buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich. They were the parents of seven chn., the oldest two of whom were b. in Canada, the remainder were b. in Kent Co., Mich.

The names of their chn. are:

1 Leah Kolb^6, b. 7-25-1860. Nfr.

2 Abram Kolb^6, b. 11-10-1862; d. 3-15-1925. Nfr.

3 Elias Kolb^6, b. 3-3-1865 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

4 Simon Kolb^6, b. 5-28-1867 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there, 5-18-1871; was buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

5 Simon Kolb^6, b. 10-4-1869 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there 5-8-1871; was buried in U.B. Cem., Gaines Twp. Nfr.

6 Aaron Kolb^6, b. 12-7-1871. Nfr.

7 Titus Kolb^6, b. 11-7-1874. Nfr.

End of descendancy of 6 Maria Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) and Jacob Z. Kolb.

7 Leah Bowman^5, (12 Elias^4. . .) was b. 10-15-1841 at the home of her parents near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. first, 5-23-1858 to Samuel S. Betzner, son of Samuel Betzner. They resided on a farm two miles east of Breslau where he d. 5-10-1866.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Allan Betzner^6 was b. 10-30-1860 near Breslau; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with his mother about 1867; d. there, 9-3-1926; was m. 10-27-1887 to Alice Whitney, b. 6-24-1867. They were the parents of one child,—1 Doris Betzner^7, b. 2-14-1904 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. 7-16-1925 to Ernest Green, b. 5-10-1902. It is not known by this writer whether they had chn. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Betzner^6 was b. 10-27-1865 near Breslau; removed with her mother to Kent Co., Mich.; was m. there, 9-9-1884 to Aaron Bingamon. They were farmers in Kent Co., Mich., where they reared a family of eight chn. Nfr.

7 Leah Bowman^5 removed to Kent Co., Mich. about 1867 where she was m. secondly about 1869 to Christian Clemens who d. 2-21-1902 in Kent Co., Mich. This family lived on a farm near Caledonia, Kent Co., Mich. where they reared a family of six chn.:

1 Lucinda Clemens^6. Nfr.

2 Oscar B. Clemens^6 was b. 6-26-1870 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. first, 1-3-1896 to Bertha Ryno. They had one child,—Morrin Clemens^7, b. 4-26-1899. The latter was m. in 1918 to Margaret Berry. They had one child,—Morrin Clemens, Jr.^{8}, b. 12-11-1920. Nfr.

2 Oscar B. Clemens^6 after the death of his first wife was m. secondly, 2-25-1903 to Elsie Brewer. Nfr.

3 Simon L. Clemens^6 was b. 1-27-1875 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there April,

1944 and was buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp.; was m. 4-3-1901 to Mina Correl, b. 6-10-1882. Nfr.

4 Alvin Clemens^{6} was b. 6-14-1879 in Kent Co., Mich.; is now (1947) deceased; was m. first, 11-1-1899 to Blanche Cook, b. 4-23-1879, d. 12-1-1919; was m. secondly, 5-24-1921 to Frances Peck. They had chn. Nfr.

5 May Clemens^{6}, twin of number four, was b. 6-14-1879 in Kent Co., Mich.; is now (1947) deceased; was m. 6-12-1922 to Earl Brewer. Nfr.

6 Ada Clemens^{6} was b. and d. in infancy in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

A number of those deceased were buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp., Kent Co., Mich.

End of the descendancy of 7 Leah Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}. . .) and her second husband, Christian Clemens.

8 Isaac Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}. . .) was b. 6-4-1845 near Breslau, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; removed to Kent Co., Mich. with his father in 1863; d. 2-15-1900 at his home in Kent Co., Mich. and was buried in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp. He was m. 5-9-1867 in Kent Co., Mich. to Charlotte E.Hunsicker, dtr. of Isaac Z. Hunsicker. She was b. 10-21-1846 in St. Johns, New Brunswick, Can. where her father was a commission merchant. She d. 6-2-1923 in Kent Co., Mich. They were farmers and members of the U.B. Church in Christ. She is buried beside her husband in the U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp.

They were the parents of eight chn., all of whom were born in Kent Co., Mich.:

1 Mary Elizabeth Bowman^{6} was b. 11-4-1868 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there, 4-8-1871 and was buried in U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp. Nfr.

2 Harry Vaughn Bowman^{6} was b. 3-23-1871 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. 11-5-1923. Nfr.

3 William Erb Bowman^{6} was b. 8-19-1872 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

4 Arthur Simon Bowman^{6} was b. 2-16-1874 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

5 Ernest Hunsicker Bowman^{6} was b. 10-5-1876 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. 11-17-1928. Nfr.

6 Frederick Lorne Bowman^{6} was b. 7-14-1878 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

7 Florence Charlotte Bowman^{6} was b. 7-16-1885 in Kent Co., Mich.; d. there July, 1885 and is buried in U.B. Cem. in Gaines Twp. Nfr.

8 Albert Isaac Bowman^{6}, twin to number seven, was b. 7-16-1885 in Kent Co., Mich. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 8 Isaac Clemens Bowman^{5}, (12 Elias^{4}. . .) and Charlotte E. Hunsicker.

*End of the descendancy of 12 Elias Bowman^{4}, (6 Rev. Joseph^{3}, 6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1}) and Maria Clemens.*

Note: The descendancy of 6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^{3}, (6 Christian^{2}, *Wendell^{1})

has been prepared from several sources. 1 Dr. Howard Hiestand Minnich Bowman^7 of Toledo Univ., Toledo, O. — Sec. 4, Chap. III, (q.v.) — provided the author with the original outline. This was followed by research by the author. The data from which the descendancy of 12 Elias Bowman^4 (6 Rev. Joseph^3. . .) has been obtained, is a compilation prepared by the late 1 Byron Myers Bowman^6, (5 Aaron Clemens^5, 12 Elias^4. . .) who was assisted by his nephew, 1 John Wayne Bowman^7, (2 Otto Bechtel^6, 5 Aaron Clemens^5, 12 Elias^4. . .) and others. All of whose lineage is in Part 6, Sec. 2, Chap. VII. The author had a conference with the last mentioned, 1 John Wayne Bowman^7 that supplied many of the places where events occurred. The compilation had very few places mentioned. The author wishes to express his appreciation and thanks to the above individuals for this assistance.

*End of the descendancy of 6 Rev. Joseph Bowman^3, (6 Christian^2, *Wendell^1).*

End of Part 6, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 7, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

7 Peter Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1) was b. Sept., 1726 at the Mansion house of his parents in the Pequea Settlement in what was later known as W. Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. He followed a course very much the same as his brothers, 5 Jacob^2 and 6 Christian^2; moved into the Muddy creek region of Brcknock Twp., Lanc. Co. in his minority during the early 1740's.

He was m. three times: first to a woman whose name is unknown and by whom there was no issue; was m. secondly to Anna Spigel by whom he had five chn.; was m. thirdly to Elizabeth whose surname is unknown. He removed to the Allegeheny Valley in Berks Co., Pa. and settled in the wilderness about one mile east of his brother, 6 Christian^2. Here he built his loghouse and in a few years he built a hemp-mill. The dates of his death and of his wives are unknown. They were of the Mennonite faith, he and his first wife were buried in the cemetery of the Allegeheny Mennonite Church. His third wife familiarly known as Betty removed to Canada in 1813.

7 Peter Bowman^2 and Anna Spigel were the parents of five chn.:

1 Christian Bowman^3 was b. 6-20-1756 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Magdalena Weber who was b. 3-21-1774. They were of the Mennonite faith. They moved their family in 1807 to a large tract of land east of the town of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ontario, Canada. He d. there, 6-20-1824; she d. there, 3-15-1834. They were the parents of sixteen chn., some of whom were born in Berks Co. and some of whom were born in Canada. Their descendants were widely dispersed in Canada and elsewhere. Of whom further below in this Part, Sec., and Chap.

2 Abraham Bowman^3 was b. at the homestead of his parents and was m. to Maria Burkholder. They moved to the Waterloo settlement in Ont., Canada. Nfr.

3 Peter Bowman, Jr.^{3} was b. at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; was m. to Mary Gabel. They were the parents of five chn. They moved to the vicinity of Bowmansville, Erie Co., N. Y. Nfr.

4 Samuel Bowman^3 was b. at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. He became a minister in that branch of the Mennonite Church known as Staufferites. He lived and died at Swatara, Pa. Nfr.

5 David Spiegel Bowman^3 was b. 1-13-1787 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1812; was m. there to Maria Bechtel and settled in the township of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Canada. They were the parents of a large family. Nfr.

7 Peter Bowman^2 and his third wife, Elizabeth were the parents of five chn.:

6 Henry B. K. Bowman^3 was b. 11-27-1790 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 2-12-1858 at his homestead near Preston, Ont., Canada. He emigrated when a young man to Canada; was m. there to Catharine Wisiner, b. 4-7-1791, d. 11-22-1831 at their home near Preston. They reared a family of ten chn. Their descendants are widely dispersed. Nfr.

7 Anna Bowman^3 was b. 10-13-1794 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; emigrated to Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. 1-25-1825 to Christian Martin. They reared a family of eight chn. in Waterloo Co. Nfr.

8 Susan Bowman^3 was b. at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa. Nfr.

9 Barbara Bowman^3 was b. on the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa. Nfr.

10 John Bowman^3 was b. on the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. He succeeded his father as owner of the homestead. Nfr.

1 Christian Bowman^3, (7 Peter^2, Wendell^1) was b. 6-20-1766 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa. He was the oldest child of 7 Peter Bowman^2 by his second wife, Anna Spigel. He was m. to Magdalena Weber and they lived on a large tract of land east of the town of Waterloo, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. Some of their chn. were born in Berks Co., Pa. and those born after 1807 were born on their farm near Waterloo.

1 Christian Bowman^3 and Magdalena Weber were the parents of sixteen chn.:

1 Benjamin Weber Bowman^4 was b. 2-9-1793 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1807; was m. to Nancy Schneider, b. 6-4-1792 in Franklin Co., Pa. She same to Canada with her parents in 1806. They settled on a farm at Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. She d. there, 5-11-1837. He d. there 7-3-1850. They were the parents of eleven chn. whose descendants are widely dispersed. Nfr.

2 Mary Weber Bowman^4 was b. 5-25-1794 at the homestead of her parents in

Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1807 with her parents; was m. to Jacob Schneider. They settled on a farm near Bloomingdale where she d. 3-12-1825.

3 Anna Bowman^4 was b. 3-19-1797 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; d. 4-18-1863 at the home of Eli Clemens near Berlin, now Kitchner, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. She was never married.

4 Magdalena Bowman^4 was b. 4-20-1798 at the homestead of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1807 with her parents. After the decease of her sister, 2 Mary^4, she was m. to Jacob Schneider. They lived near Bloomingdale on a farm. The writer has no record of the latter's chn. by either wife. Nfr.

5 Wendell Weber Bowman^4 was b. 7-28-1799 at the home of his parents in Berks Co., Pa., d. there in infancy, 8-10-1799. Nfr.

6 Jonathan Weber Bowman^4 was b. 8-8-1800 at the home of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1807; was m. first to Catharine Erb; was m. secondly to Anna Birkley. The writer has no record of the chn. by either wife. Nfr.

7 John Weber Bowman^4 was b. 11-28-1801 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1807; was m. to Veronica Sailer, widow of John Shoemaker. They left heirs. Nfr.

8 Catharine Bowman^4 was b. July, 1802 at the home of her parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada in 1807 with her parents; was m. to Abraham Latchaw, b. 11-16-1799 at Colebrook, Pa. He removed to Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. with his parents in 1822. They settled on a farm near Manheim, Waterloo Co. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

9 Samuel Weber Bowman^4 was b. 11-4-1804 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1807; was m. to Anna Biehn. They lived on a farm northeast of Waterloo, in Waterloo Co. where they reared a family of thirteen chn. whose descendants are now widely dispersed. Nfr.

10 Christian Weber Bowman^4 was b. 9-26-1806 at the homestead of his parents in Berks Co., Pa.; removed to Canada with his parents in 1807; was m. first to Catharine Guenther; was m. secondly to Catherine Petersen. He settled on lot 9, German Co. Tract in Waterloo Twp. He d. there, 1-3-1872. He was the father of twelve chn. by his two wives. Nfr.

11 Judith Weber Bowman^4 was b. 3-31-1808 at the home of her parents near Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 11-1-1866 in Berlin, Waterloo Co.; was m. to Henry Barr Bowman^4, son of Martin Bowman^3, (5 Jacob^2, *Wendell^1) and Magdalena Barr. Henry Barr Bowman^4 was b. in Berks Co., Pa., his father Martin^3 was b. 10-3-1763 in Berks Co., Pa., and d. there 2-13-1813. After his father's death his widowed mother brought her chn. to Canada. He became a merchant and owned and operated the second largest store in Berlin, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can. She d. there, 11-1-1866 and he d. there, 8-15-1874. They were the

parents of eight chn. Nfr.

12 Joseph Weber Bowman^4 was b. 10-1-1809 at his parents' home near Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 7-17-1884 at his home in Benton Harbor, Mich.; was m. to Sarah Richardson who also d. at Benton Harbor. They were the parents of two chn., — 1 Charles^5 and 2 Ada^5. Nfr.

13 Jacob Weber Bowman^4 was b. 2-10-1811 at his parents' home near Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 3-6-1891 in Kent Co., Mich.; was m. to Mary Ann Bowers. They lived in Berlin, Waterloo Co., for a number of years, where their chn. were born. During the Civil War in the U.S.A. they moved their family to Kent Co., Mich. This family made their home at Greenville, Montcalm Co., Mich. where he d. 3-6-1891. They were the parents of six chn. now widely dispersed. Nfr.

14 Leah Weber Bowman^4 was b. 12-4-1813 at the home of her parents near Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; d. 10-4-1871 at her home near Berlin; was m. 5-30-1843 to Eli Clemens, b. 6-21-1815, d. 2-8-1879 at his farm near Berlin. They settled on lot 49, German Co. Tract, Waterloo Co. which was located three miles southwest of Berlin. They were the parents of eight chn. whose descendants are now widely dispersed. Nfr.

15 Henry Weber Bowman^4 was b. 2-25-1815 at the homestead of his parents near Bloomingdale, Waterloo, Co., Can.; was m. to Amanda Melvina Lewis, b. 8-22-1821 in N. J., came to Waterloo in 1825 with her parents. They were hotel keepers and operated the Bowman House in Waterloo for thirty years. They removed later with their family to Mich. and settled in Kent Co. where he d. 10-18-1883 and she d. 11-12-1878. They were the parents of twelve chn. whose descendants are now widely dispersed. Nfr.

16 Gabriel Weber Bowman^4 was b. 3-1-1818 at the homestead of his parents near Bloomingdale, Waterloo Co., Ont., Can.; was m. to Louisa Bowers, sister to his brother, 13 Jacob's wife. This family resided in Berlin, where their chn. were born, until 1865 when they removed to Kent Co., Mich. where the parents died. They were the parents of five chn, whose descendants are now widely dispersed. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 7 Peter Bowman^2, (*Wendell^1).*

End of Part 7, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

PART 8, SEC. 2, CHAP. VII.

8 Michael Bowman^2, (*Wendell) was b. on a date unknown at the Mansion House of his parents in the Pequea Settlement; was m. to a woman named Annely whose surname is unknown. They were parents of at least one dtr. named Mary Bowman^3 who m. John Gabel. 8 Michael Bowman^2 may have had other chn. It is believed he may have married a second time.

He was a resident of Manheim Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1775 for he advertises and obtains an order in the Lancaster Court, dated 1-2-1775: "To beware of trusting his wife Annely Bowman who had left his bed and board in Manheim Twp.

and that he would pay no more of her debts." This bill is found among papers in the possession of the L.C.H.S. at Lancaster, Pa. We have no further record as to the number of his chn. There is considerable more found in the L.C.H.S. publication, V. 26, p. 3, (q.v.). He is believed by some authorities to have moved to Canada. We have no record of the date of his death. Nfr.

End of Part 8, Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

End of Sec. 2, Chap. VII.

SEC. 3, CHAP. VII.

*3 Joseph Bowman[3], (2 Benjamin[2], Wendell[1]) was b. on an unknown date at the "Mansion House" of his parents, *2 Benjamin Bowman and wife *Ann in the then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there July, 1811; was m. to Faronica Buckwalter who was b. 1-6-1741. His will indicates that he left a widow, Veronica (Faronica) and three chn. She d. April, 1826. They were buried in the Bishop Tschantz's graveyard, occupying two of the unmarked graves inside the wall to the right of the gate.

The Bowman Bible, of his son, *3 Benjamin Bowman[4], that is in the possession of the author's brother, 3A. Howry Espenshade[4], State College, Pa. has copied into it, this record:—"A.D. 1737, 30th day of January: Johannes Buckwalter was born; A.D. 1741, 6th day of January: Faronica Buckwalter was born; A.D. 1744, 25th day of November: Joseph Buckwalter was born; A.D. 1746, January 6: Maria Buckwalter was born."

There is not much doubt that the Faronica Buckwalter was the wife of *3 Joseph Bowman[3]. The question naturally arises, who the parents of Faronica Buckwalter are? Search has been made among the testate and intestate records for her father with no definite results. She had a brother Joseph and she may be a descendant of Joseph Buckwalter who arrived with the Swiss Palatinates in 1715, 16, and 17 by several historians. He d. testate in 1748 and a record of this fact has been made in Book A, V.1, page 148 in the Recorder's office at Lancaster, Pa. The writer has been advised by a researcher that this will written in German script is not of record there. Thus, it is impossible to state who the father of Faronica Buckwalter is, altho it seems quite possible that she is a dtr. of or a gr.-dtr. of this Joseph Buckwalter who d. testate in 1748.

*3 Joseph Bowman[3] and *2 Faronica Buckwalter were known to be farmers and reared their family on a farm near the present village of Lampeter, Lanc. Co., Pa. They were members of the Mennonite church; reputed to be prosperous farmers.

*3 Joseph Bowman[3] and *2 Faronica Buckwalter were the parents of three chn.:

1 Esther Bowman[4] was m. to John Witmer. They were the parents of a family of Witmer chn., of whom the author has no record. She and her husband were

buried near the center of the Bishop Tschantz's graveyard. His grave is marked by a durable slate stone bearing the inscription, b. 3-22-1757, d. 9-22-1828. Nfr.

2 Barbara Bowman^4 was m. to Benjamin Miller. We have no record as to their chn. Nfr.

*3 Joseph Bowman^4 was b. 7-12-1777 at the homestead of his parents near the village of Lampeter, Pa.; was m. to *1 Anna Bowman^4, (9 John, Jr.^{3}, 1 John, John or Häns^1) of the Strasburg line of Bowmans. Her lineage is found in Sec. 3, Chap. III, (q.v.). Of whom further in Sec. 4, this Chap.

End of Sec. 3, Chap. VII.

SEC. 4, CHAP. VII.

*3 Joseph Bowman^4, (3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 7-12-1777 at the homestead of his parents near the village of Lampeter in present day West Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-17-1831 at his farm home in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 9-29-1801 to *1 Anna Bowman^4, (9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1 or Häns^1) who was b. 5-23-1781, d. 1-12-1865. She is a descendant of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg and her lineage is found under that of *9 John Bowman 3rd^3, (1 John^2, John^1) in Sec. 3, Chap. III, (q.v.).

They were known to have lived in Strasburg Twp.; were said to have been prosperous farmers; were members of the Mennonite church. They are buried near the center of Bishop Tschantz's graveyard. Their graves are marked by excellent marble stones, still erect with legible inscriptions. The author's father, *3 Benjamin Esbenshade^3, (1 Henry^2, Peter^1), who was a grandson of *Joseph Bowman^4 and *1 Anna Bowman^4 attended the funeral of the latter shortly after his return from the Civil War. This cemetery reported by him as being in excellent care at that time is now in a state of dilapidated abandonment. Consult the article by Dr. Howard K. M. Bowman, 3-6-1930, in the "Lancaster New Era," (q.v.).

The dates of the birth of *3 Joseph Bowman^4 and *1 Anna Bowman^4, date of their marriage, as well as the names of and dates of the birth of their 11 chn. are taken from the record of their family Bible in the possession of 3 A. Howry Espenshade^4, State College, Pa. These dates differ from several other printed lists in books and are undoubtedly correct.

*3 Joseph Bowman^4 and *1 Anna Bowman^4 were the parents of the following eleven chn.:

*1 Catherine Bowman^5, (3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 4-29-1803, Friday evening between 7 and 8 o'clock in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 3-3-1825 to *1 Henry Esbenshade^2, (Peter^1) who was b. 3-3-1803 in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in Part 1, Sec. 5, this Chapter.

2 Daniel Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. on

Sunday night between 11 and 12 o'clock on 9-9-1804 at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lancaster county, Pa.; was m. 5-11-1823 to Mary Smith, who was b. 10-16-1803. This family moved to Monoghan Twp., York Co., Pa. where they farmed and reared their family of ten chn. He d. there, 12-12-1870; she d. there, 2-23-1869. Of whom further in Part 2, Sec. 5, this Chap.

3 Elias Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. on Saturday night between 1 and 2 o'clock in A.M. on 12-15-1805 at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Anna Kreider who was b. 3-1-1810, d. 4-2-1897. They were farmers and lived in what was then Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

4 Henry Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. at 9 P.M., 4-14-1807 at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp.; d. 10-25-1888 at his home in W. Lampeter Twp.; was m. to Mary Hess who was b. 3-11-1807 and d. at her home in W. Lampeter Twp., 10-6-1894. They lived then in Lampeter Twp., which afterwards became W. Lampeter Twp. He was by trade a coach-builder and wagon maker.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Susanna Bowman^6 who m. the Rev. William Ridgeway, a Methodist minister. Their dtr. m. a Phila. minister, Rev. John Petry. Nfr.

2 Josiah Bowman^6 was m. to Susan Leaman. They lived in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and were the parents of five chn. Nfr.

5 Maria Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. Thursday between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, 12-16-1808 at the homestead of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

6 Joseph Bowman, 3rd^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. between 11 and 12 o'clock A.M., 4-20-1810 at the home of his parents; was m. first to Elizabeth Parker; they were the parents of six chn. He was m. secondly to Jane Davis. There was no issue by this second marriage. He held the position of Prothonotary for Lanc.Co. for a number of years. In 1854 he moved with his family to Licking Co., O. where he lived until his death. Nfr.

7 Anne Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, . . .) was b. Monday at 9 o'clock A.M., 10-7-1811 in Strasburg Twp.; was m. to William Sharp of nearby Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. where they lived on a farm and became the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

8 Elizabeth Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, . . .) was b. Thursday between 1 and 2 o'clock A.M., 2-4-1813 at the home of her parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Jacob Bair of Safe Harbor, Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

9 John Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, . . .) was b. one-fourth hour before midnight, 2-9-1816; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown to the author. They lived their married life in Licking Co., O. and became the parents of

three sons. Nfr.

10 Lydia Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, . . .) was b. in the middle of the day, 9-12-1820 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. 6-1-1848 to the Rev. John Penman. They removed to Calif. in 1849 during the gold-rush and afterwards removed to Texas where he died. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

11 Feronica (Fannie) Bowman^5, (*3 Joseph^4, . . .) was b. between 1 and 2 o'clock A.M., 4-22-1824 at the home of her parents in Strasburg Twp.; was m. to George Bartholomew. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

There was an unnamed still-birth child b. Thursday, 12-7-1814 whose place is between number 8 and 9 above.

*Note: The exponent of the father has been used in writing the formulae above. However, since the mother of these chn. is a descendant of *John Bowman^1 of Strasburg lineage, we could write 11 Feronica Bowman^5, (*1 Anna^4, 9 John, 3rd^3, 1 John^2, John^1). In similar manner double Bowman formulae may be written for each of the eleven chn. in the above identity list.*

End of Sec. 4, Chap. VII.

PART 1, SEC. 5, CHAP. VII.

*1 Catherine Bowman^5, (3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 4-29-1808 in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 3-29-1893 at her home in Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 3-3-1825 to *1 Henry Esbenshade^2, (Peter^1), b. 3-3-1803 at the homestead of his parents in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 4-13-1879 on the same homestead. They are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., west of the borough of Strasburg. They were the author's paternal gr. parents.

One of the author's earliest memories was about his paternal gr. mother *1 Catherine Bowman^5, when less than three years of age in 1876, at the time of the Centennial Exposition held in Phila., Pa., his father and mother attended the Exposition during the summer and were away from home several days. Father had brought his mother to take over the housekeeping at our Gordonville home during their absence; grandmother entering the house from the back-porch, spied me and said, "So that is the baby, he'll give me no trouble, I'll spank him if he tries to." There never was any doubt that she would have, had an occasion arose but she never did or it would have been remembered. This represents the character of this gr.-mother who was always very serious.

She was a hard working woman, lived in the days of spinning, making clothes, processing food — all in a most thorough manner. She certainly could be depended upon to carry forth on almost any task about a home. Certainly, she would spank any youngster who did not know enough to keep well in the clear.

She was an extremely short woman, not more than four feet, ten inches tall; in her later years she weighed over 200 pounds. The names of the eight chn. of *1 Catherine Bowman^5 and *1 Henry Esbenshade^2 and further discussion of this

family is found in Chap. X, Sec. 2, Part 1.

End of Part 1, Sec. 5, Chap. VII.

PART 2, SEC. 5, CHAP. VII.

2 Daniel Bowman^{5}, (*3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. 9-9-1804 at the homestead of his parents in Strasburg Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-12-1870 at his farmhome in Monoghan Twp., York Co., Pa.; was m. 5-11-1828 in Lanc. Co. to Mary Smith, b. 10-16-1803 in Lanc. Co., d. 2-28-1869 at her home in Monoghan Twp. Both are buried near their home in York Co.

They were farmers, farming at first in Lanc. Co.; later, at a date unknown to the author, they purchased a farm in Monoghan Twp., York Co., upon which they moved their family and lived the remainder of their married lives. The older chn. were born in Lanc. Co. and the younger ones were born in York Co.

2 Daniel Bowman^{5} and Mary Smith were the parents of ten chn.:

1 Benjamin Bowman^{6} was b. 2-28-1830, most likely in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-16-1902 at Marion, Linn Co., Ia.; was m. 5-13-1855 at Utica, O. to Eliza Wilson, b. 6-15-1832 at Utica, O. They lived their married life at Marion, Ia., where their six chn. were born. Of whom further below.

2 Joseph Bowman^{6} was b. 5-15-1832. Nfr.

3 David Bowman^{6} was b. 8-22-1833; was m. 9-19-1865 to Rebecca Miller. Nfr.

4 Eliza Bowman^{6} was b. 8-1-1835. Nfr.

5 Abraham Bowman^{6} was b. 3-28-1837; d. 5-21-1928; was m. 12-12-1865 to Pauline Becknar, b. 8-3-1842. They were the parents of five chn. Of whom further below.

6 Ann Bowman^{6} was b. 5-30-1839; was m. 12-13-1860 to David Weaver. Nfr.

7 Mary Bowman^{6} was b. 3-16-1841. Nfr.

8 Lydia Smith Bowman^{6} was b. 2-28-1844. Nfr.

9 Daniel Bowman, Jr.^{6} was b. 3-19-1846. Nfr.

10 Reuben Bowman^{6} was b. 1-24-1848. Nfr.

1 Benjamin Bowman^{6}, (2 Daniel^{5}, *3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. 2-28-1830, most likely in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 12-16-1902 at Marion, Linn Co., Ia.; was m. 5-13-1855 at Utica, O. to Eliza Wilson, b. 6-15-1832 at Utica, O., d. 6-18-1914 at Marion, Ia. He moved from the York county home of his parents in Pa. to Utica, O. where he lived a few years until his marriage. They lived their entire married life at Marion, Ia. and were buried in the Bowman plot of the Marion Cem.

1 Benjamin Bowman^{6} and Eliza Wilson were the parents of six chn.:

1 Arthur Wilson Bowman^{7} was b. 9-4-1859 at Marion, Ia.; was m. 6-17-1888 at Cedar Rapids, Ia. to Adora Bell Leonard, b. 10-15-1864 near Cedar Rapids, Ia. They were the parents of one child. Of whom further below.

2 James Wilson Bowman^{7} was b. 4-18-1862 at Marion, Ia.; was m. 10-9-1890 to Ida Gibson who was b. 5-11-1869. Nfr.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

- [illegible]
- [illegible]
- [illegible]

[illegible]

- [illegible]
- [illegible]
- [illegible]
- [illegible]
- [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

3 Mary Bowman^7 was b. 2-6-1865 at Marion, Ia.; was m. 9-22-1909 to Benjamin Gill. Nfr.

4 Nettie Bowman^7, twin to No. 5, was b. 12-6-1869; d. 12-21-1914; was m. 11-25-1895 to George Strong.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Dale Strong^8, b. 6-26-1897; was m. 10-16-1920 to La Vista Walser, b. Dec., 1900.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Elzo Strong^9, b. 5-25-1921. Nfr.

2 Eileen Strong^9, b. 8-31-1922. Nfr.

2 Walter Strong^8, b. 6-6-1901; was m. 10-6-1921 to Thelma I. Oliver, b. 3-13-1900. Nfr.

5 Twin^7 to No. 4 was b. 12-6-1869 at Marion, Ia.; d. in infancy and was buried at Marion in the Bowman family cemetery plot. Nfr.

6 Myrtle Bowman^7 was b. 11-13-1874 at Marion, Ia.; was m. 10-24-1901 at Marion, Ia. to Wilbur B. Sebern, b. 9-23-1869.

They were the parents of four chn.:

1 Wilbur B. Sebern, Jr.^{8}, b. 8-16-1902. Nfr.

2 Lowell Sebern^8, b. 3-25-1904. Nfr.

3 Elizabeth Sebern^8, b. 3-15-1906. Nfr.

4 Benjamin Sebern^8, twin to No. 5, b. 10-12-1908. Nfr.

5 Berinta Sebern^8, twin to No. 4, b. 10-12-1908. Nfr.

Note: We have no knowledge where the family of 6 Myrtle Bowman^7 and Wilbur B. Sebern lived.

1 Arthur Wilson Bowman^7, (1 Benjamin^6, 2 Daniel^5, *3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) was b. 9-4-1859 at Marion, Ia.; d. 1-12-1930 in Omaha, Nebr.; was m. 6-17-1888 at Cedar Rapids, Ia. to Adora Bell Leonard, b. 10-15-1864 near Cedar Rapids, d. 2-13-1947 in Omaha. Both were buried in the Bowman family cemetery plot at Marion, Ia.

She was the dtr. of Rev. George Leonard, a minister in the Presbyterian Church; a graduate of high school and a Presbyterian. He graduated from the Marion H.S. He removed to Omaha, Nebr. about 1885 and became a successful shoe merchant, owner and operator of a shoe store at 117 N. 16th St. He was an elder and trustee of the Central United Presb. Church of Omaha. This family lived their entire married life at Omaha.

1 Arthur Wilson Bowman^7 and Adora Bell Leonard were the parents of one son:

1 Harold Leonard Bowman^8 was b. 10-12-1889 in Omaha, Nebr.; was m. 5-19-1916 at Knoxville, Ia. to Nellie Gertrude Butterfield, b. 11-4-1887 at Knoxville, Marion Co., Ia.

She graduated from the Knoxville H.S., Knoxville, Ia. in 1906; from Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Ia. in 1910, receiving the degree of B.A. She was a

teacher; secretary of the Young Women's Christian Association; and is a Presbyterian.

He graduated from the Omaha H.S. in 1906; from Coe College in 1910, receiving the degree of B.A.; he received his D.D. degree at the same institution in 1918. From 1910-13 he taught in the American Univ. of Beirut, Beirut, Syria; from 1913-16 he taught at McCormick Theological Seminary, Chicago, Ill.

He was Presbyterian minister of Woodlawn Park Presb. Church, Chicago, from 1917-20; First Presb. Church of Portland, Portland, Oreg. from 1920-33; and since 1933 has been minister of the First Presb. Church of Chicago, Ill.

The author is greatly indebted to him for much of the data from which the descendants of 2 Daniel Bowman^5 has been prepared. He is the author's second cousin once removed for his g. grandfather, 2 Daniel Bowman^5 was a brother of the author's grandmother, *5 Catherine Bowman^5 who m. *1 Henry Esbenshade^2.

1 Harold Leonard Bowman^8 and Nellie Gertrude Butterfield are the parents of two chn.:

1 Lois Barbara Bowman^9 was b. 12-25-1920 in Portland, Oreg.; was m. 6-20-1944 by her father at the First Presb. Church of Chicago to Blaine Truman Kirkpatrick, b. 10-18-1913 in South Bend, Ind. He is the son of Blaine Evron Kirkpatrick, b. in Raub, Benton Co., Ind. and Vernia Marks, b. in 1887 at Beloit, Wis.

1 Lois Barbara Bowman^9 graduated from the Hyde Park H.S., Chicago in 1938; from Swathmore College, Swathmore, Pa. in 1942, receiving a B.A. degree; and took postgraduate work in 1942-43 at the Univ. of Chicago, Chicago, Ill. She was engaged as a psychiatric social worker at Duke Hospital, Durham, N.C. from 1943-46.

1 Lois Barbara Bowman^9 and Blaine Truman Kirkpatrick are the parents of one child:

1 Peter Blaine Kirkpatrick^{10}, b. 1-27-1946 in Chicago, Ill.

2 Dorothy Gertrude Bowman^9 was b. 11-4-1924 in Portland, Oreg.; was m. 12-21-1946 by her father at the First Presb. Church of Chicago to Dr. Otto Hubert Trippel, Jr., b. 7-3-1923 in Chicago.

She graduated in 1942 from Hyde Park H.S., Chicago; from Swathmore College in 1946, receiving a B.A. degree; and had postgraduate work in the School of Education at the Univ. of Chicago in 1946.

He is the son of the late Otto Hubert Tippel and Edna Masonberg, residents of Chicago. He is a graduate of the Univ. of Chicago; the Medical School of the Univ. of Chicago; a practicing physician; an Intern at Billings Hospital, Univ. of Chicago.

They are (1947) under appointment by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions to serve in China. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 1 Benjamin Bowman^6, (2 Daniel^5, *3 Joseph^4, 3 Joseph^3, 2 Benjamin^2, Wendell^1) and Eliza Wilson.*

5 Abraham Bowman^{6} (2 Daniel^{5}, *3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) was b. 3-28-1837 in Pa.; d. 5-21-1928; was m. 12-12-1865 to Pauline Beckner, b. 8-3-1842, d. 9-25-1898.

They were the parents of five chn.:

1 Kathryn Bowman^{7} was b. 10-21-1866; was m. 11-15-1887 to Alfred Ernest Blinks. They were the parents of 3 chn. Nfr.

2 John Daniel Bowman^{7} was b. 4-20-1868; was m. 9-1-1896 to Hallie Evelyn Jackson, b. 2-24-1869. They were the parents of 6 chn. Nfr.

3 Benjamin Franklin Bowman^{7}, was b. 9-17-1870; was m. 9-11-1902 to Ella Mason, b. 10-16-1883. They were the parents of 4 chn. Nfr.

4 David Clarence Bowman^{7} was b. 10-23-1874; was m. 3-17-1903 to Iva Winans, b. 11-10-1872. Their record until 1908 is that they were the parents of Wesley Clarence Bowman^{8}, b. 5-16-1908. Nfr.

5 Harmie Estelle Bowman^{7} was b. 10-19-1877, was m. 3-13-1897 to James Warren Grandle, b. 10-1-1868. Their record until 1904 is that they were the parents of Pauline Grandle^{8}, b. 2-14-1904. Nfr.

Note: This record of the family of 5 Abraham Bowman^{6} and Pauline Beckner and their descendants was presented to the author by Dr. Harold Leonard Bowman^{8} of Chicago, Ill. As he did not have any record where this family lived nor where the families of any of the children settled, their descendancy could not be extended further.

End of the descendancy of 2 Daniel Bowman^{5}, (3 Joseph^{4}, 3 Joseph^{3}, 2 Benjamin^{2}, Wendell^{1}) and Mary Smith.

End of Part 2, Sec. 5, Chap. VII.

CONCLUSION TO CHAP. VII.

More than forty immigrations of Bowmans and Baumans arrived at the port of Phila., Pa. between 1700 and 1775. They like other early immigrants frequently came with their entire families. Sometimes several families arrived together on the same ship. As the ship lists record the adult males (over sixteen years of age) and rarely record the women and chn., these forty immigrations may account for more than 150 individual immigrants. Most of these early Bowmans settled in what became Lanc. Co., Pa.

Bowmans married Bowmans, Baumans and their variants. They used the same Christian names for their chn. for successive generations. The biographical and historical records are meagre and frequently erroneous. For these reasons the courthouse records are extremely difficult to follow. The author has assembled a mass of unused Bowman data; because it is neither applicable to this chapter on *Wendell Bowman^{1} nor to *John Bowman^{1} of Strasburg in Chap. III, much of this data could not be used.

*3 Joseph Bowman^{4} and *1 Anna Bowman^{4} were the parents of 11 chn. and grandparents of 50 grandchildren, exclusive of the unknown number of chn. of their dtr., 5 Maria^{5}. Of these grandchildren seven were the brothers and sisters of

the author's father and 52 were father's first cousins. Consult Sec. 4, this Chap. None of the descendants of these 52 first cousins except those of 1 Benjamin Bowman^3 and a few of those of his brother, 5 Abraham Bowman^3, Part 2, Sec. 5, this Chap. have been extended.

These descendants have reached the tenth and in some instances the eleventh generation of Bowmans in America, totaling thousands and are now widely dispersed. Their descendants moved westward with the westward flow of settlers and many of their Bowman descendants now occupy positions of trust in industry and the professions in many of the states and cities of the U.S. Had we a full record of the descendants of *Wendell Bowman^1, it would be the record of a veritable army.

End of Sec. 5, Chap. VII.

End of Chap. VII.

CHAPTER VIII

*HANS WENGER OF LEBANON

AND

*MARTIN FUNCK OF LEBANON

CHAPTER VIII

*HÄNS WENGER OF LEBANON
AND
*MARTIN FUNCK OF LEBANON

Synopsis:

Chapter VIII is divided into four Sections:

Secs. 1 and 2 — *Häns Wenger^1 of Lebanon.

Secs. 1 and 2 — *Martin Funck^1 of Lebanon.

Sec. 1 — *Häns Wenger^1 covers the origin of the name Wenger; the Swiss background of the Wengers; the immigration of *Häns Wenger^1 and his family to America; his land purchase; and the Identity List of his eight children.

Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger^1 covers some of the second and third generations of his descendants.

Sec. 1 — *Martin Funck^1 covers the origin of the name Funck; the immigration and land entries of Martin Funck; the correspondence in 1948 with the Alfred Funk family of 17(a) Waghäusel, Baden, U. S. Zone, Germany; the Identity List of the seven children of *Martin Funck^1 and *3 Judith Wenger^2.

Sec. 2 — *Martin Funck^1 contains biographic sketches of the seven chn. of *Martin Funck^1 and of some of their descendants.

SEC. 1, CHAP. VIII — *HÄNS WENGER^1 OF LEBANON

The name Wenger is of Swiss origin and means "Meadows on the Hill". The origin of the family name as far as known, is that about 1200 A.D., the people coming from the Wengern Alps began calling themselves Wenger. It was first used as a surname about that time and later families coming from these Wengern Alps began to christen their chn. with Christian names. This family like all our early Swiss forbears were persecuted because they were Mennonites and in the early part of the 18th century, they sought refuge in the Lower Palatinate or Rheinish, Bavaria, Germany.

*Häns Wenger^1 is said to have been b. in 1705 in the Canton of Berne, Switz. He evidently removed to the Lower Palatinate when a young man and settled at Zweibrucken, Rheinish, Bavaria, Germany where it is believed that his chn. were born. *Häns Wenger^1 arrived with his family at the port of Phila., Pa., 9-16-1748. According to "Pennsylvania German Pioneers" edited by William John Hinke, Ph.D., D.D., Pa. German Society, Norristown, Pa., 1934, V.1, p.386: "The foreigners whose names are underwritten imported in Ship Patience, John Brown, Master from Rotterdam, but last from Cowes, did this day take the usual oaths to the Government." He is listed as Häns Wanger and his oldest three sons are listed as Stephen Wenger, Christian Wenger, and Häns Wenger. It was obligatory at the time that all males being of the age of 16 years take the "oath of abjuration".

The facsimile of these signatures are found in (ibid.), V.2, p.421.

*Häns Wenger[1] first settled near Jonestown, then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa. He received a deed, 3-1-1749 for 170 acres of land, (wherein, it is stated that whereon he already resides) from Caspar Sherick, being the same tract of land that had been granted the latter on 3-31-1740 by John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn. The original loghouse built by *Häns Wenger[1] is still standing; an addition has been built on each end and the entire house weather boarded so it is not readily discerned to have been a loghouse.

*Häns Wingert[1] (a variant of Wenger) d. in 1772. His will is found in Will Book C., V.1, p.318, Lanc. Co. records and was indited, 9-15-1771. *Häns Wenger[1] and wife, whose surname is unknown emigrated with eight chn., all of whom are believed to have been born in Rheinish Bavaria, Germany. His wife having predeceased him is not mentioned in his will. For some unknown reason his son, 6 Abraham Wenger[2] is not mentioned in his will.

*Häns Wenger[1] and wife were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Stephen Wenger[2] was b. in 1728 in Rheinish Bavaria, Germany; was m. about 1748 to Anna Meshe, b. in 1726. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger[1].

2 Christian Wenger[2] was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; was m. to Elizabeth Mesche. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger[1].

*3 Judith Wenger[2] was b. 1-19-1732 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; was m. to *Martin Funck[1], who was b. 1-30-1732, emigrated from Richen, province of Baden, Ger., arriving 11-3-1750 at the port of Phila., Pa. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 -- *Häns Wenger[1].

4 John Wenger[2] was b. in the latter part of 1732 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; was m. first to Maria (———), whose surname is unknown; was m. secondly to a widow, Chefran Huber. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger[1].

5 Henry Wenger[2] was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated to America with his parents in 1748. While a young man he moved to Erie Co., Pa. and sometime during the French and Indian war he emigrated to Canada to avoid participation in war. We have no record of his marriage nor of his chn. Nfr.

6 Abraham Wenger[2] was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated with his parents to America; was m. to Anna (———) whose surname is unknown. They were the parents of seven chn. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 —*Häns Wenger[1].

7 Martin Wenger[2] was b. in 1742 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated with his parents to America in 1748; was m. to Anna Gingrich (1743-1793). Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger[1].

8 Maria Wenger[2] was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated with her parents to America in 1748. She was not married. Of whom further in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Häns Wenger[1].

*End of Sec. 1, Chap. VIII — *Häns Wenger¹ of Lebanon.*

SEC. 2, CHAP. VIII — *HÄNS WENGER^1 OF LEBANON

1 Stephen Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) was b. in 1723 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated with his parents to America in 1748; was m. about 1743 to Anna Meshe, dtr. of Benjamin Meshe who originally settled in Bethel Twp. which afterwards became Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. Benjamin Meshe afterwards moved to Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Anna Meshe was b. in 1725.

1 Stephen Wenger^2 and Anna Mesche were the parents of four chn.:

1 Christian Wenger^3 was m. to Esther (——) whose surname is unknown. They were farmers and lived in Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

2 Henry Wenger^3 was b. in 1758. Nfr.

3 Stephen Wenger, Jr.^{3} was b. in 1753 in Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Mary (——) whose surname is unknown. They were the parents of three chn. Nfr.

4 Ann Wenger^3 was b. in Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. was m. to Peter Fox of Lower Paxton Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Christian Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated to America with his parents in 1748; was m. to Elizabeth Meshe. He is listed with his older brother, 1 Stephen Wenger^2 and his brother, 4 John (Häns) Wenger^2 in V.2, p.421, "Pennsylvania German Pioneers", edited by William John Hinke, Ph.D., D.D., Pa. Ger. Soc., Norristown, Pa., 1934 as having taken the "oath of abjuration of a Mennonite".

When the estate of *Häns Wenger^1 was settled 2 Christian^2 obtained the eastern end of the old homestead in Bethel Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. which is now located in Swatara Twp., Lebanon Co., Pa.

2 Christian Wenger^2 and Elizabeth Meshe were the parents of five chn.:
1 John^3, 2 Elizabeth^3, 3 Maria^3, 4 Annele^3, and 5 Christian Wenger, Jr.^{3}. Nfr.

*3 Judith Wenger^2 (Häns^1) was b. 1-19-1732 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated in 1748 with her parents to the port of Phila., Pa.; was m. to *Martin Funck^1 who was b. 1-30-1732 and emigrated from Richen, province of Baden, Ger., arriving 11-3-1750 at the Port of Phila., Pa. They were the parents of seven chn. whose names are given in the identity list of the chn. of *Martin Funck^1 and *Judith Wenger^2 at the end of Chap. VIII, Sec. 1 —*Martin Funck^1, (q.v.).

4 John Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) is said to have been born in 1732 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; was m. first to Maria (——) whose surname is unknown. There were four chn. by this marriage. He was m. secondly to Chefran Huber. There were six chn. by this second marriage. When his father's estate was settled he received the western end of the homestead of his father which is now located in Swatara Twp., Lebanon Co., Pa.

The four chn. of 4 John Wenger^2 and his first wife, Maria are: 1 Elizabeth^3, 2 Susanna^3, 3 Anna^3, and 4 Christian Wenger^3.

4 Christian Wenger^3, 4 John^2, (*Häns^1) was m. to Maria Weaver, b. 7-1-1759 in Germany and came to America with her parents at the age of two years. They were the parents of Martin Wenger^4, b. 12-23-1780. Martin Wenger^4 was m. first to Elizabeth Light^4, (Henry, Jr.^{3}, Henry^2, John^1) who was b. 5-20-1784. Her mother was 1 Magdalena Funck^2, (*Martin^1) as stated in Chap. VIII, Sec. 2 — *Martin Funck^1, (q.v.).

Martin Wenger^4 and Elizabeth Light^4 were the parents of eight chn. She dying, Martin Wenger^4 was m. secondly to a widow, Magdalena (Light) Haldeman and they were the parents of six chn. The seventh child by his first marriage was 7 Martin Light Wenger^5, b. 6-16-1820. He moved to South Bend, Ind. where he died in 1902. The latter is the author of a book known as the "Wenger Memoirs, an Autobiography of Martin Light Wenger and his wife Christiana Studebaker." This book contains considerable data about the family of *Häns Wenger^1.

4 John Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) and his second wife, Chefran Huber were the parents of six chn.:

1 John Wenger, Jr.^{3} was b. in 1753 in Bethel Twp., which afterwards became Hanover Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Martin Wenger^3 was m. and moved to Franklin Co., Pa. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

3 Abraham Wenger^3 was m. and was the father of eight chn. Nfr.

4 Jacob Wenger^3 was b. 12-13-1773. Nfr.

5 Barbara Wenger^3. Nfr.

6 Veronica Wenger^3. Nfr.

4 John Wenger^2 and Chefran Huber is said to have reared Catharine Huber, dtr. of Chefran Huber by a previous marriage; this indicates that the latter was a widow at the time she m. 4 John Wenger^2.

*End of the descendancy of 4 John Wenger^2, (*Häns^1).*

5 Henry Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) has been disposed of in the identity list at the end of Chap. VIII, Sec. 1, — *Häns Wenger by Nfr.

6 Abraham Wenger^2, (*Häns^1) was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger.; emigrated to the port of Phila., Pa. with his parents in 1748; was m. to Anna (———) whose surname is unknown. He was conversant with the Indian language and is known to have been an interpreter between the Indians and the white settlers on several occasions. He was by trade a hat-maker and it is said that he traded a silk hat for a tract of land with the Indians. He afterwards received a deed from the Penn brothers for the same land. This land was located in Swatara Twp., Lebanon

Co., Pa. Adam Wenger a descendant owns the farm today. 6 Abraham Wenger^2 and wife Anna were the parents of seven chn. Nfr.

7 Martin Wenger^2, (Häns^1) was b. in 1742 in Rheinish Bavaria, Germany; was m. to Anna Gingrich (1743-1793). They removed to a farm about two miles from Chambersburg, Franklin Co., Pa., where they lived their married life and reared a family of seven chn. He and his wife are buried in Granger Cem., Franklin Co. A newspaper clipping at the time of his death in the "Franklin Co. Repository" of Chambersburg stated: "Martin Wenger died in his 74th year, a man of unblemished character, was a member and elder in the Mennonite faith. He came to America with his parents at the age of six years and resided on his land two miles from Chambersburg, Pa. and had many descendants." Thus, he died about 1816. Nfr.

8 Maria Wenger^2, (*Hans^1) was b. in Rheinish Bavaria, Germany; emigrated to the port of Phila. with her parents in 1748. She never married and lived with her father near Jonestown, Bethel Twp., now in Lebanon Co., Pa. Her will is found in Book C, V.1, p.319, transcribed to Book Y, V.2, p.74, Lanc. Co. records, is dated 4-13-1775, proven 5-3-1775 and written in German.

Martin Funck and John Wengert (a variant of Wenger used thruout this document) are the executors of her will. The will bequeaths her estate equally to her brothers and sisters. It distributes her clothes and personal effects to her nieces, identified by the author as follows: to 1 Magdalena Funck^2, 2 Annele or Ann Funck^2, 5 Christiana Funck^2, 6 Mary Funck^2, *7 Elizabeth Funck^2, daughters of *Martin Funck^1 and *Judith Wenger^2; 2 Elizabeth Wenger^3 and Annele Wenger^3, dtrs. of 2 Christian Wenger^2; to Elizabeth Wenger^3, dtr. of 4 John Wenger^2 by his first wife; to 5 Barbara Wenger^3 and 6 Fronica Wenger^3, dtrs. of John Wenger^2 by his second wife; to Mary Wenger^3, dtr. of 6 Abraham Wenger^2. Nfr.

There were many other immigrations of Wengers to Lancaster Co., Pa. It is hoped that those who have made it possible to sketch these early descendants of *Häns Wenger^1 will publish a more extensive history of this family in the near future.

The author is greatly indebted to Norman Wenger Nauman, an aggressive Mennonite farmer living midway between Manheim and Elstonville in Rapho Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. for the Wenger lineage herein given. The author is also indebted to Samuel Wenger, attorney at law in Lancaster, Pa., who made it possible to meet Norman Wenger Nauman. The latter is the author's fourth cousin

once removed. His lineage formula from *Häns Wenger^1 is: Norman Wenger Nauman^7, (Milton Nauman m. 6 Fanny Wenger^6, 1 Joseph^5, 2 Christian^4, 3 Stephen, Jr.^{3}, 1 Stephen^2, Häns^1).

*End of Sec. 2, Chap VIII — *Häns Wenger^1 of Lebanon.*

SEC. 1, CHAP. VIII — *MARTIN FUNCK^1 OF LEBANON.

The first settler by the name of Funck or Funk to come to Lanc. Co., Pa. was Häns or John Funk, one of the nine original settlers of the Mennonite settlement made on the banks of the Pequea in 1710 in present West Lampeter Twp. The committee appointed by the Lancaster County Historical Society at its bicentennial celebration in 1910 as expressed in the L.C.H.S. publication V.14, p.42, concluded that the early Funcks or Funks came from the canton of Berne or Zurich, Switz. There was in addition to Häns or John Funk, a Heinrich Funk, said by several authorities to have been a brother of John, who settled on land nearby soon after the first settlement was made. Jacob Funck who came in 1717 and appears on the 1718 assessment roll was also of the earlier Funcks to come to Lanc. Co., Pa. — Chap. II, (q.v.).

The name is of Germanic origin and according to "Die Deutschen Familiennamen", by Heinze Coscorbia, Berlin, 1933, Funke means: "ein unsteter leichfertiger mensch", — an unsteady or careless person. Funke may mean also a spark. The early Swiss spelled the name Funck which has usually been anglicized to Funk in America. Variants as Vunke, Vunk, Funcke, and other forms have been found in Germany and other European countries as early as the fourteenth century.

There are two well written family histories written by the Rev. Abraham James Fretz, a Mennonite minister of Milton, N. J. containing many Funck or Funk families. The first, — "A Brief History of Bishop Henry Funck and Other Funk Pioneers", published by the Menno. Pub. Co., Elkhart, Ind., 1899; the second is, — "A Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Christian and Häns Meyer and Other Pioneers", published by the News Printing House, Harleysville, Pa., 1896. As neither of these two books and so far as the author knows, no other written record has identified this *Martin Funck^1 who arrived at the port of Phila., Pa. on the ship Brotherhood, 11-3-1750 as the one who settled in Lebanon Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., it seems necessary to explain why we feel certain that he is one and the same.

The research for this chapter began as early as 1941 and has extended until 1948. The author at first had the meager information that his g. gr.-father, a John Howry m. an Elizabeth Funck. After finding the reference given below in Egle's "History of Dauphin and Lebanon Counties, Pa., 1883" and having the data confirmed by the Recorder of Dauphin Co. as to Elizabeth Funck's parents, being Martin and Judith Funck, we then sought the tombstone records of the latter

two. This information was obtained from Mrs. R. H. (Catherine S.) Lee, genealogist of the Lebanon County Historical Society, Lebanon, Pa. who provided the tombstone inscriptions — all in German script — of *Martin Funck^1, his wife and his son, 4 Martin Funck^2 and wife, Barbara, all of whom are buried in the Ebenezer Cemetery near Lebanon, Pa.

Miss Lottie M. Bausman, Lancaster county researcher of documents had already searched the county records — testate, intestate, and deeds — for the parents of Elizabeth Funck. After the author found the reference in Egle's history, she continued the research of the Lancaster county documents for the parents of *Martin Funck^1, sending abstracts of the documents to the author. These abstracts were compared with the early available assessments and the first U.S. census (1790). By a process of elimination of the families that did not apply, the author concluded that *Martin Funck^1 who arrived on the ship Brotherhood at the port of Phila., Pa., 11-3-1750 was one and the same individual who entered warrants for land in Lebanon Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., afterwards to become part of Dauphin Co. and later part of present-day Lebanon Co., Pa.

Miss Bausman found nothing of value in the Lanc. Co. records except the negative record that this Martin Funck was not a descendant of the early Lanc. Co. Funcks. But she was sufficiently thoughtful to send an abstract of the will of 8 Maria Wenger^2, sister of *3 Judith Wenger^2, wife of *Martin Funck^1. This provided a clue and made it possible thru the courtesy of Samuel Wenger, a Lancaster attorney to meet Norman Wenger Nauman^7 of Manheim, Pa.

Norman Wenger Nauman^7, already mentioned as the genealogist and historian for the Wenger family in Sec. 2, Chap. VIII — *Häns Wenger^1, was asked: "Whether Martin Funck^1 was the immigrant arriving on the ship Brotherhood at the port of Phila., Pa. on 11-3-1750?" He, quite independent of the author, had a record to that effect. But on closer scrutiny he was unable to establish his authority for the statement. Thus the matter was left for further research until June, 1944, when Mr. Nauman visited 4 Martin Funk, Jr.^{5}, b. 1863, who had removed the fourteen Funck bodies, originally buried in the family graveyard upon the Funck farm to the Ebenezer Cemetery.

This 4 Martin Funk, Jr.^{5}, b. 1863, of sound memory was very sure that *Martin Funck^1, his ancestor emigrated from Germany with his brother Häns Funck and that Häns Funck settled in Frederick Co., Md. A list of the arrival of all Funcks and Funks, twenty seven immigrations in all between 1709-1772, was prepared from several sources by the author. This list sometimes indicated one or more by this surname arriving on each vessel but in no other immigration was there a Martin Funck and a Häns Funck that arrived together.

Since their arrival is properly timed for Martin to enter land in 1759 and 1764, there seems to be no doubt that *Martin Funck^1 is the immigrant who arrived on the ship Brotherhood, 11-3-1750 at the port of Phila., Pa.

Two brothers, Hänns Funck^1 and *Martin Funck^1 arrived at the port of Phila.,

Pa. on Sat., 11-3-1750 and on the same day subscribed the usual qualifications, took the oath of abjuration before the "Worshipful William Plumstead, Esq., Mayor and Mr. David Martin, Rector of the Academy." They imported in "Ship Brotherhood, Captain John Thompson from Rotterdam and last from Cowes", -- quoted by "Pennsylvania German Pioneers", edited by William John Hinke, Ph.D., D.D., Pennsylvania German Society, Norristown, Pa., 1934, V.1, p.449. The facsimile of their signatures are found on p.523 ibid. V.2, (q.v.).

In "The History of Dauphin and Lebanon counties, Pa. — Biographical and Genealogical" by William Henry Egles, M.D., M.A., published by Everts & Peck, Phila., 1883, on p.336 we find that "Martin Funck, Sr., Lebanon Twp., d. Dec., 1796, leaving a wife Judith and children:

1 Martin.
2 Ann wife of Henry Fox.
3 Barbara wife of Henry Neave.
4 Mary wife of George Gloniger.
5 Magdalena wife of Henry Light, Jr.
6 Christiana wife of Christian Oberholtzer.
7 Elizabeth wife of John Howery."

*Martin Funck^1 was a resident of Dauphin Co., Pa. at the time of his death. The above data has been confirmed by Walter M. Mumma, Register of Dauphin Co., Harrisburg, Pa., who has provided the author with an abstract of his will. Isaac Sheaffer and Jude Founke are named as executors of his will which is dated, 12-3-1796; signed in German script and was probated in Dauphin Co., 1-9-1797. It devises to *Martin Founk* (son) the home place, 250 acres in Lebanon Twp. and to *Jude Founk* (widow) her one third share in the estate and the other children their shares in the estate in the order already given.

In Ebenezer cemetery near Lebanon, Pa. there are four tombstones inscribed in German Script. The translations of which are as follows:

1 Here rests Martin Funck. He was born the 30th of January, 1732 and died the 19th of December, 1796. His age became 63 years, 10 months, and 19 days.

2 Here rests Judie Funckin, she was born the 19th of January, 1732 and died the 4th of March, 1812. Her age became 79 years, 1 month, and 14 days. (Note that for date of birth and death given her age should be 80 years, 1 month and 14 days.)

3 Here rests Martin Funck, born the 29th of November, 1766, died the 17th of February, 1838. Age became 72 years, 1 month, and 26 days. (Note that for the dates of birth and death given the age should be 71 years, 2 months, and 19 days.)

4 Here rests Barbara Funck wife of Martin Funck, born the 10th of December, 1773 and died the 16th day of January, 1853. Age became 79 years, 1 month, and 6 days.

The Rev. P. C. Croll in his "Historic Landmarks in Lebanon Valley" written in 1795 mentions that the tombstone of *Martin Funck^1 was erected in 1810 and that of his wife in 1824. This indicates that these tombstones show the dates of their erection as many early tombstones do. This reference indicated to the author that these bodies were buried on the Funck farm at first. There were also in the Ebenezer cemetery nine other native limestone tombstones once inscribed in German script that has now become illegible. No doubt that among these illegible stones lie the bodies of the second and possibly the third generation descendants of *Martin Funck^1.

*Martin Funck^1 obtained warrants for land in Lebanon Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. now in Lebanon Co., Pa. as follows: 200 acres, 4-9-1759; 25 acres, 4-10-1759; 125 acres, 11-16-1764. — P.A., s.3, V.24, p.410, (q.v.). It is believed that he was m. about 1759 or shortly afterwards to *3 Judith Wenger^2, (Häns^1).

The assessment in P.A., s.3, V.17, shows that *Martin Funck^1 of Lebanon Twp. was assessed in 1771, 72, 73, 79, on 200 acres of land and in 1782 (the next year obtainable) was assessed on 255 acres of land. The first U.S. census (1790) lists two by the name of Martin Funck in Lebanon Twp., Dauphin Co., Pa.; each of these are heads of families and the lists indicate for each 2 free white males over 16 years of age including heads of families and 2 free white females including heads of families. 4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2} was married after the first census, thus the census indicates that the original farm was being farmed as two farms in 1790.

*Martin Funck^1 his wife, *3 Judith Wenger^2, their son 4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2} and wife, Barbara (Longenecker) Funck all with decipherable tombstones and nine other relatives with undecipherable tombstones were buried on the original farm of *Martin Funck^1 in a family cemetery.

6 John Funck^3, (4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^1), b. in 1805 made his will, 4-2-1866 and d, shortly afterwards. At the time of his death, the old Funk homestead was occupied and farmed by two of his sons, Daniel Funck^4 and Martin Funck^4 (1830-1891). Daniel lived on the northern part where the family cemetery was located and Martin lived on the southern part. 6 John Funck^3 provided in his will that $100 be retained from the proceeds of the estate, the interest of which was to be paid to a Trustee, the first trustee being his son Daniel Funck^4 and thereafter to "some successor trustee to be appointed", so that perpetual care be provided the family cemetery.

The present trustee (1944) is 1 John S. Funk^5, R.D. No 1, Annville, Pa. As the executors of the estate of 6 John Funck^3 in the settlement of his estate on or after 1866 sold the northern part of the farm to Eliza Brubacker, consequently the trust and reservations pertaining to the cemetery followed the land and obtained to the northern part of the farm. The deed conveying the land to Eliza Brubacker and succeeding deeds provided for the care and protection of the cemetery plot and an easement of roadway thereto, containing in

all six perches. After several transfers, 64 acres of the original farm was sold to the Lackawana Iron and Steel Co. in 1894. All these transfers carried substantially the same provision as to the acceptance of the maintenance charge of this burial ground.

In a few years it was realized by the Funck heirs that the smoke and fumes of the steel plant, not only killed vegetation, grass and flowers in the cemetery, but the inscription upon the tombstones were fast disappearing. In pursuance of the order of the Orphans' Court of Lebanon Co. and an appeal to the Superior Court of the State of Pa., "Daniel Funck^4, trustee as aforesaid, party of the first part for and in consideration of $300 lawful money, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, has granted, bargained, sold, . . . a certain tract or piece of ground . . . to the Lackawana Iron and Steel Co., of the second part", — dated, 4-11-1901. With the court action conveying the family cemetery, provision was made for the removal of the bodies to the Ebenezer cemetery and the transfer of the trust fund providing perpetual care of the new cemetery plot.

As twenty-four Funck or Funk kinsmen were represented in the court case, it is quite evident that many of the thirty Funck and allied families to whom the author conveyed much of the data of this chapter were fully aware of their relationship but neglected to reply. This was thought at first to be mere indifference and ignorance of their ancestry. But it has since been divulged that these descendants who had within their lifetime been abashed and saddened by unwittingly seeing the graves of their ancestors despoiled by the ravages of industry did not wish to explain their remorse. This accounts for much of the difficulty encountered with this Chapter and the meagerness of the data on descendants of *Martin Funck^1.

About 1750 there was a small village laid out by an early settler, George Steitz. Some few years later this settlement known as Steitztown and another settlement made by the Moravians called North Lebanon, after the name already given the township, grew together and formed the present town and city of Lebanon. The name Lebanon, a biblical name was used by the Moravians because there were several ridges in the vicinity covered with cedars, suggesting the "cedars of Lebanon". The city as well as the county took its name from the township. Sometime about or during the Revolutionary war, the name of Steitztown disappeared. The village at this time had about 200 dwellings.

It has been mentioned in Chapter II that Häns Funk, a deacon (Müller p.209) was found in Reichen and from this it was concluded the Funcks or Funks home was originally Zurich, Switz. It was presumed by the author that *Martin Funck^1 was also of Swiss origin and emigrated from either the Upper Palatinate or Lower Palatinate of Germany. Numerous coincidences has brought about the identification of *Martin Funck^1. The verification of his nativity was not anticipated when the unexpected happened and after nearly two centuries in

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

time and across the seas came the news that transcended all expectations.

In the autumn of 1946 after World War II was ended the Sunday school class of which Norman Wenger Nauman's daughter, Elizabeth of Manheim, Lanc. Co., Pa. attended, decided to assemble a complete suit of apparel for a needy girl of about their age and send it to the devastated regions of Germany. Their bundle was sent thru the Mennonite Central Committee, Akron, Pa. that had a distribution center in Germany. These bundles contained their names and addresses with a request that the recipient answer.

Then Elizabeth Nauman received the following letter:

June 18th, 1947

" Dear Elizabeth,

Today, when I came home from school, I was very surprised to see your parcel. I was so happy. Now, I will write you something so that you know to whom you have sent the clothes. I was born on the 18th of December, 1933 and attend the grammar-school in Schwetzingen. Everyday I must drive with the railroad nearly a half hour. There I learn English. I have a sister of eight years. My father works in the bookkeeping of a factory. He was a soldier and one year in prison in France. He was ill but came home. My mother does the household. She was very glad too because I have received the clothes from you. The slippers are great enough for my feet and they are very beautiful. All my clothing are too small.

"In Germany we can buy nothing since many years. But very happy I was when I saw the stockings. I never had such beautiful ones. But God ever helped us that we had enough to eat. He also helped that my father came home from prison. During my holidays I will go in a Mennonite recovery house. Then I will take the clothes with me. We are Mennonites too. My grandfather was a preacher. My father has often told me that about 200 years ago (1740-50) two brothers of Heinrich Funk, one of our ancestors of the village of Richen near Sinsheim went to America (to Pennsylvania). My father wishes to know whether in America there are descendants of these two men. I should be very glad to hear something from you. I shall include my address so that you can write me a letter.

"My parents send you many greetings. To Anna Ruth I shall write a letter too. Now I greet you and thank you very much for these many things.

Yours gratefully,
Ingeborg

My address:
Ingeborg Funk
Waghaüsel, Baden
Waldstrasse, Germany, U. S. Zone.

"If I have made any mistakes please excuse me because I have only learned English four years. But I hope soon to learn to speak and to write the English language as well as you. My mother also thanks you very much.

Ingeborg."

A copy of this letter was sent to the author by Norman Wenger Nauman. Thru the Nauman family the author wrote Ingeborg Funk a letter, giving considerable data of the direct descendants of the Funks, Howrys and how related to the Espenshades.

In reply to this letter the author received from Ingeborg Funk's father an answer typed in German, the translation of which follows:

Waghäusel, Baden,
Feb. 10, 1948.

Mr. Edw. B. Espenshade,
Dear Friend:

I read with great interest your letter of Oct. 20, 1947, which I received through the aid of Elisabeth Nauman and my daughter Ingeborg. I should never have believed that I would ever establish a connection with our distant relatives in America.

I should like to answer your question as well as I can, but I cannot furnish you any records, for Martin Funk and his parents were not entered in the birth register, because they were Mennonites. The Mennonites were not treated as citizens before the year 1813 because they did not join the state churches. For about 10 years I pursued this Mennonite research up to this last fatal World War, and I have by no means reached the set goal, for the time which I could devote to this task was very limited. However, in spite of that fact I have ascertained very many descendants of our ancester Henry Funk, brother of Martin Funk. I shall have a copy made of my findings or make one myself and send it to you. For the time being I shall, however, give you a general sketch of the history of the Funk family.

It is true, as you assume, that our ancestors come from Switzerland, that the Mennonites were often severely oppressed and persecuted there because they refused to join the established reform state-church. The Swiss State made three demands on them, against which the Mennonites defended themselves energetically: 1 Military duty, 2 The oath, and 3 Infant baptism. As a result many Mennonites were deprived of their complete fortune and they themselves were driven out of the country.

After the Thirty Years War, which lasted from 1618-1648, our region, known as "der Kraichgau" was badly devastated and depopulated, and the landed nobility took the Mennonites, who at that time were fleeing in great numbers from Switzerland, into their service. For the Mennonites were industrious and excellent farmers, whom the landowners could well use for the cultivation of their devastated fields.

The first large Emigration of Swiss Mennonites into the Kraichgaudistrict was in the year 1671. Among these emigrants was also a Mennonite preacher Heinrich Funk. The earliest information about this Heinrich Funk dates from Bern in Switzerland from the year 1670. There a special Magistracy had been set up for the persecution of the Mennonites, the Persecution Office, which decreed on Nov. 30, 1670:

"Heinrich Funk, of the District of Zurich, a stubborn leader and teacher shall be brought to the border, banished on oath, and branded with hot irons."

And this judgment was - as one can read in the Märtyrerspiegel (Martyrs Mirror) - carried out. A Mennonite preacher from the Palatinate wrote in this connection to Holland on April 7, 1671, for the Dutch Mennonites at that time supported their Swiss brothers and helped.

The following letter appears in the "Märtyrerspiegel": "They also lashed a servant of the Word (preacher) and led him out of the country to Burgundy, where they branded him and then let him loose among the French, but because he could not talk with anyone, he had to go about for three days with a branded body, before he could be bandaged and given some refreshment, so that, when one disrobed him to bind his wounds, the pus ran down his back." This account was given me by a brother who himself helped to dress his wounds.

We have no further account of this Heinrich Funk, save that he thereafter lived "im Amt Hilsbach". To this district belonged also the place called Richen, where Martin Funk was born.

On the basis of other reports the Swiss home of Heinrich Funk was "Obermetmenstetten" in the domain Kronau in the Canton Zürrich and the first German domicile apparently "Richen". How Heinrich Funk fared thereafter, I was unable to ascertain. In particular I do not know how many children he had. On the estate Streichenberg there was in 1688 a certain Heinrich Funk, who it is assumed was a son of this Heinrich Funk. At the same time there lived in Richen a Häns Funk, a farmer and preacher of the Mennonite parish of Streichenberg. I only know of him that he died in Richen on September 5, 1734 at the age of 73. He too must have been a son of the refugee Heinrich Funk. Nor did they give the Mennonites unlimited freedom of belief in our region. As a result, many again moved on by way of Amsterdam to America. They were helped by Dutch brothers in the faith.

These migrations began already in the year 1683 to Pennsylvania, where William Penn gave the Mennonites land on which to settle. I found the name of Funk for the first time in the migrations to America in the migration of the year 1717. It was a Heinrich Funk from Richen or Reihen, who left Mannheim on March 21, 1717 with a Mennonite preacher Dielmann Kolb. Both arrived in Philadelphia on Oct. 10, 1717 and founded the Mennonite parish of Salford in Montgomery County, Pa. Over in America Funk and Kolb translated and had printed the Märtyrerspiegel of the Anabaptists published by Thielemann Bragh in

Amsterdam into High German. They supervised the translation and carefully read it page by page. That was a great deal of work. I, myself am the fortunate possessor of such a translation.

Funks continued to live for a long time on the estate of Streichenberg, until about 1790. There are still a few descendants of these people in Middle Germany, in "Lebenhan". It is very likely, that many of these descendants also emigrated to America. However, I do not wish to go further into this branch, but write to you about the branch in Richen. I shall use the following abbreviations: geb.— born, verh.— married, and gest,— died.

Häns Funk who died in Richen in the year 1734 had a son, who was also called Häns Funk. I do not know of any other children of his. This Häns Funk bought a farm in Richen on May 12, 1725. He died in the year 1752 and left behind five children.

I. GENERATION

1 HEINRICH FUNK, birth and death date unknown. He is our ancester. Farmer in Richen.

2 Jakob Funk, birth and death date unknown. He rented a farm, was married to Jau (?) of Ittlingen. There are still many descendants of his in Germany, and also in America.

3 Martin Funk, that is your ancestor.

4 Häns Funk, who also emigrated to Pennsylvania with Martin Funk.

5 A daughter, who is still unknown to me.

Reliable information about the emigration of Martin Funk and Häns Funk I found in an old book of records in the mayor's office in Richen.

There the following entry was made on April 7, 1753:

1 On April 7, 1753 upon petition of Martin and Jacob Kreiter of Ittlingen, local Mennonites, upon the presentation of a letter duly written by Häns and Martin Funk, in Pennsylvania, surviving sons of the former local Mennonite Häns Funk, containing the following:

To sell the share which had come to the two of them the year before, the father and the mother having died, or to leave it to their brother Heinrich Funk, who resides here, after its value has been fixed by law, the money to be sent to the above mentioned in Pennsylvania through Martin Kreiter in Ittlingen. ... Häns Funk's share of the fields were legally sold to the following buyers, who offered the highest price, the value of these fields being fixed by law.

2 As of Mar. 12, 1755 there appear Heinrich Funk and with him Jakob and Martin Kreiter of Ittlingen, all of them Mennonites, declaring as follows: That Martin Funk, as the eldest brother, living in Pennsylvania at the time, had written to Martin Kreiter; that after a legal estimate had been made, Martin Funk had sold the estate inherited from his forbears, this estate consisting of his father's and his mother's inheritance, and

coming to him by lottery on May 17, 1752, from his brother, HEINRICH FUNK. The latter had asked for the Court's confirmation of the sale. Since the matter stands thus, as confirmed by a letter of December 6, 1752, which is signed by Martin Funk, the following goods and one-fifth share of a house had devolved upon him, Martin Funk, as owner and heir, by lottery on May 3, 1752.

Consequently my ancestor HEINRICH FUNK acquired Martin Funk's share of the inheritance. I know of three sons of this Heinrich Funk.

II. GENERATION

1 HEINRICH FUNK, born Mar. 28, 1757 in Richen; married Magdalena Kreiter of Ittlingen; died Feb.17, in Untergimpern. He was a farmer in Ittlingen and later in Untergimpern.

2 Georg Funk, born Apr. 23, 1760 in Richen; married Magdalena Hodel of Ehrstädt; died Mar 1, 1827 in Ehrstädt.

3 Jakob Funk, born ? in Richen; married Magdalena Horsch; died ?. Descendants of this man went to America.

III. GENERATION

HEINRICH FUNK (II./1) had the following children: (as issue of his first marriage to Magdalena Kreiter, born 1766, died April 27, 1796)

1 Jakob Funk, born June 24, 1788 in Ittlingen; married Margaretha Dierstein of Hasselbach; died Nov. 14, 1869 in Stebbach. He was a farmer in Stebbach. His descendants all live in Germany.

2 Heinrich Funk, born May 24, 1790 in Ittlingen; married Elisabeth Musselmann, Pfautzenhof; died Dec. 12, 1846 in Ittlingen. He was a farmer in Ittlingen; many of his descendants migrated to America. His descendants are no longer Mennonites, they belong to the "Neutäufern" and others belong to the Evangelical church.

As issue of a second marriage to Magdalena Sauter of Untergimpern:

3 Barbara Funk, born April 20, 1801 in Ittlingen; married July 13, 1823 to Jakob Kaufman of Helmhof;died Mar. 29, 1829 in Untergimpern.

4 CHRISTIAN FUNK — my great grandfather, born Mar. 20, 1803 in Ittlingen; died Sept. 11, 1870 in Untergimpern; married Jan. 22, 1832 to Barbara Frei of Helmhof, born Feb. 12, 1811, died April 13, 1898. CHRISTIAN FUNK was a farmer in Untergimpern and had 14 children. Eight of them have already died.

The remaining 6 children are:

IV. GENERATION

1 Heinrich Funk, born Oct. 31, 1832 in Untergimpern, was trained as a butcher and died at the age of 20.

2 CHRISTIAN FUNK — my grandfather, born Jan. 22, 1834 in Untergimpern, died Sept. 17, 1919 in Michelfeld.

3 Jacob Funk, born Feb. 12, 1835, died 1921 in Zweibrücken. He was married to Luise Limberger (evangelical) and was renter on the Farm Gründelbuch near Messkirch. He was also a Mennonite, his wife became a Mennonite. His descendants live in the Palatinate.

4 Magdalena Funk, born Nov. 9, 1836 in Untergimpern; died 1903 in Hohenlinden. She was married to Matthäus Zeisset,—renter of an estate in Hohenlinden.

5 Barbara Funk, born Jan. 13, 1843, remained unmarried and died 1919 in Leustetten.

6 Elisabeth Funk, born May 29, 1845 in Untergimpern, also remained unmarried and died 1927 in the Bibelheim Thomashof near Durlach.

CHRISTIAN FUNK (IV./2)—my grandfather—was the renter of an estate in Michelfeld. On Dec. 3, 1861 he was married to Barbara Bär, born Jan. 20, 1840 on the Buchenauerhof, died, June 6, 1917 in Michelfeld. There are also relatives of my grandmother in America, but I do not know where. My grandparents had 18 children, of whom nine died in infancy. Among the 18 children, my father was the ninth child.

V. GENERATION

1 - 8: 8 children,—5 boys and 3 girls.

9 JAKOB FUNK born July 14, 1869 in Michelfeld; died Mar. 28, 1944 in Eichtersheim.

10 - 18: 9 children,—4 boys and 5 girls.

In addition to my father four sisters were also married evangelically and one brother was married in the Mennonite faith.

My father JAKOB FUNK (V./9) was married to Elise Schmutz of Helmstadt (born Sept. 16, 1875 in Helmstadt) on July 8, 1900, and still lives in Eichtersheim. My father was a Mennonite preacher and elder of the Mennonite parish of Sinsheim. He pursued farming as manager of an estate in Michelfeld until 1910 and then in Eichtersheim.

My parents had 10 children.

VI. GENERATION

1 Else Funk, born April 13, 1901 in Michelfeld, was married to David Funk in Durlach, likewise Mennonite, and died there on Oct. 5, 1947.

2 Otto Funk, born Feb. 19, 1903, died at the age of 19.

3 Marth Funk, born Oct. 14, 1904 in Michelfeld, died Feb. 2, 1905.

4 ALFRED FUNK, born Sept. 6, 1905 in Michelfeld.

5 Albert Funk, born Oct. 13, 1906 in Michelfeld, is a farmer and at present without any means of subsistence. He had to become a soldier, and was taken prisoner by the Russians. He came back a sick man.

6 Hilde Funk, born Mar. 2, 1908 in Michelfeld, is a Mission-sister in Marburg.

7 Irma Funk, born Mar. 1, 1909 is nurse for the sick and for children.

At present she is in Durlach.

8 Rudolf Funk, born Mar. 4, 1910 in Eichtersheim; is a missionary. He was in Kamerun and at the outbreak of the war, he was interned by the British in an Internment camp in Kingston on the island of Jamaica until Dec. 19,1945 He is married to Frieda Maute (evangelical) of Ebingen. At present he is a traveling preacher of the inner Mission and lives in Richtersheim.

9 Willi Funk, born June 9, 1911 in Eichtersheim, was married on Sept. 29, 1938 to Helmtraut Wirth of Heidelberg. He had studied law, became a soldier in 1940 and fell in Russia. A son of his lives with his mother in Neckarbischofsheim.

10 Elfriede Funk, born Sept. 13, 1920 in Eichtersheim, is a teacher in Eichtersheim (Mennonite).

Concerning myself, Alfred Funk (VI./4) I have this to tell: on June 18, 1932 I was married to Martha Zeisset, a granddaughter of Magdalena Funk (IV./4). I studied agriculture and now I am active as a bookkeeper. An agriculturalist needs fields, and that I did not have. As late as the year 1944 I had to join the army, and in April 1945 I was taken prisoner by the Americans. In June 1945 I was delivered to the French and was taken to France. There because of undernourishment I became ill and lay in a French military hospital for more than 4 months. Then I again was taken to an American camp near Marseille and because I was incapable of working, I was released in Feb. 1946. Soon thereafter I was again able to work in an office, where I am still active.

My children belong to the

VII. GENERATION

INGEBORG FUNK, born Dec. 18, 1933.

MARLISE FUNK, born Jan. 11, 1939.

All of our ancestors, both on my father's and mother's side were Mennonites and clung staunchly to the tradition of their faith.

Our ancestors had no easy task. Again and again their faith was put to a hard test. The religious authorities of the state churches would not leave them in peace, they refused to have another church alongside theirs. The princes demanded high sums for protection; they also had to pay fines, because they refused to solemnize their marriages in church, but had their marriages blessed by their preachers. One could talk on and on of the oppressions and burdens, which they were forced to bear, as I have learned through the many years of my research. It took very special courage and strength of faith to remain loyal to the old tenets of the Mennonites, as we learned in a small measure under the government of Hitler. After all everything that was said and spoken against forcing a man to bear arms was forbidden. Then this one man, whom one might compare to "Daniel 11, V. 3 & 4, drove a whole people to its death and ruin. His end came as one can read in Apgesch. 12, 21-23. We

however stand before a hopeless future in a devastated land faced with the task that our Swiss forefathers had before them almost 300 years ago, in Kraichgau. We must hold firm to that which appears in Hebr. 13, 7.

In this spirit we send you a friendly greeting!

(Signed) Alfred Funk

It is very interesting to note here that Häns Funk, a farmer and preacher of the Mennonite parish of Streichenberg who died in Richen, 9-5-1734 is no other than the Häns Funck who appeared in the same place in 1731 as related under Funk in Chap.II. Chap.II was written as it now is in 1944 while this information of the Funk family is written in 1948. This translation also gives some light that *Martin Funck[1] is quite possibly closely related to Bishop Heinrich Funk who with Kolb translated the Martyr's Mirror from the Dutch language into German.

The Nauman family also received the following letter from the Funk family which was written in German.

The translation is as follows:

Feb. 24, 1948

Dear Aunt Naumann!

We wish to thank you and your family most sincerely for the wonderful package. We certainly can find good use for the contents. Yes, even the darning thread is very welcome. The material is very pretty, that will make beautiful dresses and aprons. The wonderful soap brought us great joy. We receive one piece of sand soap a month, which must suffice to wash both ourselves and the laundry. We also get very little soap powder, which is mostly soda. That can make you imagine how much we enjoy the soap. You have made us so rich with this package and we thank you most heartily with Matth. 25.34-41.

We receive every month a little package from the Menno. Relief Agency through the Mennonite Central Committee with food,—flour and meat or flour and grease, or beans and flour. We are very grateful for this and are happy, that there are still people who think of our need. The food situation is quite bad. We had a very dry summer. We hope that it will be better this year. Many people in the city already now have no more potatoes. The need in the big cities is terrible. But we do not want to complain, because God has always sent us help at the right time—as he has done just now through your love.

We were very happy about the picture. You look so much like my mother. My mother is 68 years old and lives in Pforzheim. The city is 95% ruined. My parents also suffered some damages. My brother also lived in Pforzheim. He lost everything. Now he lives in Durlach. Ingeborg will go to Durlach

in the summer and will participate in baptismal lessons, so that she may be admitted into the parish. Did you receive the letter from Mr. Espenshade? Is he a relative of yours?

We thank you all most heartily and greet you with 2. Korinth. 98-10. (Our marriage text).

Family Funk
(17a) Waghäusel (Baden)
U. S. Zone Germany

Sufficient has been said in Alfred Funk's letter to substantiate that Bishop Henry Funck who settled in 1719 on Indian Creek, Franconia Twp., Montgomery Co., Pa. emigrated from Richen, Baden, Ger. to Phila., Pa. arriving on 10-10-1717. Also that *Martin Funck[1] and his brother Häns Funck[1] were natives of Richen. It confirms what the author had already assumed that the Funcks were of Swiss ancestry.

What *Martin Funck[1] did and where he lived during the first nine years in the province of Pa. in unknown. He like many other early immigrants may have had several years of indentured service as payment for his passage. There is probably a very entrancing story yet untold by these early pioneers who without money and often without friends sought a new home in the Island of Pennsylvania. It was after the provincial act of 1729, making it obligatory that all foreign males above the age of sixteen years must take an oath; Swiss or German Mennonites and other Anabaptists were required to take the oath of abjuration.

Thus *Martin Funck[1] of Swiss ancestry was born—the son of Häns Funk, died in 1752 at Richen, Baden, Ger.—1-30-1732 at Richen, Baden, Ger.; was m. about 1759 to *Judith Wenger[2] b. 1-19-1732 in Rheinish Bavaria, Ger. She emigrated in 1748 with her parents to the port of Phila., Pa. They were farmers and members of the Mennonite Church. They settled on land as previously explained upon which part of the city of Lebanon, Pa. is now located. He died on his homestead, 12-9-1796. She died there, 3-4-1812. They were buried in a family graveyard on their farm.

His will like every other will within this book, when additional data has been found, does not give the chn. in the order of their birth. We know the correct dates of birth from tombstones and other sources for four of his chn. and have presumed to arrange the chn. of *Martin Funck[1] and *3 Judith Wenger[2], (Häns[1]) as follows:

1 Magdalena Funck[2], b. 7-6-1761 on the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; d. 3-10-1841; was m. to Henry Light, Jr.[3], (Henry[2], John[1]). Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

2 Ann Funck[2], b. about 1763 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co.; now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Fox. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

3 Barbra Funck^{2}, b. about 1764 or 5 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Neave or Neff. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2}, b. 11-29-1766 at the homestead of his parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Barbara Longenecker. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

5 Christiana Funck^{2}, b. 12-15-1768 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Christian Oberholtzer. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

6 Mary Funck^{2}, b. about 1770 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to George Gloniger. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

*7 Elizabeth Funck^{2}, b. 5-25-1773 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. 3-25-1792 to *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}). Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

*End of Sec 1, Chapter VIII — *Martin Funck^{1} of Lebanon.*

SEC. 2, CHAP. VIII—*MARTIN FUNCK OF LEBANON.

1 Magdalena Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) was b. 7-5-1761 on the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; d. 3-10-1841; was m. to Henry Light, Jr.^{3}, (Henry^{2}, John^{1}). John Light^{1}, spelled sometimes Leight and Licht, emigrated from the Upper Palatinate of Germany to Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1717. He purchased several hundred acres of land upon part of the present site of the city of Lebanon in 1738; he built a stone dwelling there and fortified it. It was quite a massive structure with a Dutch hipped-roof, surrounded by a stockade as a protection against the Indians. It had a deep arched cellar which was entered by a flight of stone steps within the building. Within this fort, probably many in the cellar, sixty families sought shelter and safety from the Indians. This large house was known as the "Old Fort". The Rev. P. C. Croll mentions it as still standing near Maple and Tenth Streets, Lebanon, Pa. in his "Historic Landmarks in the Lebanon Valley", published in 1895.

We have no record of the children of 1 Magdalena Funck^{2} and Henry Light, Jr.^{3}, except that their dtr. Elizabeth Light^{4} who was b. 5-20-1784; was m. to Martin Wenger^{4}, (4 Christian^{3}, 4 John^{2}, Häns^{1}). Further as to her is found under the chn. of 4 John Wenger^{2}, (*Häns^{1}) in Sec. 2, Chap. VIII—*Häns Wenger^{1}, (q.v.). Nfr.

2 Ann Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) was b. about 1763 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Fox (originally spelled Fuchs). The Fuchs were early Palatinate immigrants to Lebanon County. The author has no record of the children by this marriage. Nfr.

3 Barbara Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) was b. about 1764 or 5 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Henry Neave or Neff, son of Christian Neff who settled in Lebanon Twp. in 1765. The author has no record of the children by this marriage. Nfr.

4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) was b. 11-29-1766 at the homestead of his parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; d. there 2-17-1838; was m. 3-4-1792 to Barbara Longenecker who was b. 12-10-1773 and d. 1-16-1853. They were buried in the family cemetery on the old homestead; their bodies were removed by their great-grandson, 4 Martin Funk, Jr.^{5} sometime shortly prior to 4-11-1901, to the Ebenezer Cemetery near the city of Lebanon. His parents as well as he and his wife were of the Mennonite faith. His father, by his will, bequeathed him the 250 acre homestead upon which they lived and reared their children.

4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2} and Barbara Longenecker were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Barbara Funck^{3}, b. in 1795. Nfr.

2 Martin Funck, 3rd^{3}, b. in 1797. Nfr.

3 Elizabeth Funck^{3}. b. in 1799, d. in infancy. Nfr.

4 Jacob Funck^{3}, b. 4-16-1801; was m. first, 3-3-1825, to Sarah Bowman who was b. Aug., 1801 and d. Jan., 1830. He was m. secondly to Mary Kreider and they were the parents of seven chn. Of whom further below.

5 Elizabeth Funck^{3}, b. in 1802. Nfr.

6 John Funck^{3}, b. in 1805. Of whom further below.

7 Marie Funck^{3}, b. in 1811, twin sister of 8 Ann^{3}. Nfr.

8 Ann Funck^{3}, b. in 1811, twin sister of 7 Marie^{3}. Nfr.

4 Jacob Funck^{3}, (4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^{1}), b. 4-16-1801 on the homestead of his parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Dauphin Co., Pa. was m. first, 3-3-1825 to Sarah Bowman, b. Aug., 1801; d. Jan., 1830; aged 29 years, 3 months, and 16 days.

They are known to have had two chn.:

1 Josiah Funk^{4}, b. 12-26-1825 and d. 7-17-1896 in the city of Lebanon. Of whom further below.

2 Levi Funk^{4}, b. Dec., 1827; d. 1-30-1833, without issue. Nfr.

4 Jacob Funck^{3} was m. secondly, 12-31-1830 to Mary Kreider and they were the parents of seven children whose names are as follows:

3 Sarah Funk^{4}, b. 11-29-1831. Nfr.

4 Jacob Funk^{4}, b. 10-14-1834. Nfr.

5 John Kreider Funk^{4}, b. 9-3-1836. Of whom further below.

6 Mary Funk^{4}, b. 5-28-1838. Nfr.

7 Barbara Funk^{4}, b. 3-26-1840. Nfr.

8 Adam Funk^{4}, b. 4-29-1843. Nfr.

9 Lydia Funk^{4}, b. 4-27-1847. Nfr.

1 Josiah Funk^{4}, (4 Jacob^{3}, 4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, 4 Martin^{1}) was b. 12-26-1825 on the Funck homestead of his parents, 4 Jacob Funck^{3} and Sarah Bowman. He d. 7-17-1896 in the city of Lebanon, Pa., respected as a distinguished member of the Lebanon Co. Bar. He was first educated in the public schools and later graduated from the Lebanon Academy, then under the principalship of Prof. Kluge. He taught school one year, 1848-9. in East Hanover Twp., Lebanon Co., Pa. and then began to read law under the Hon. Levi Kline, one of Lebanon County's leading lawyers. He was admitted to the Lebanon Co. Bar, 4-7-1851. He practiced law successfully, was elected District Attorney for Lebanon Co., in 1854 for a full term, returned to private practice until 1872, save for a period during the Civil War.

He was Captain of Co. "H" of the Emergency troops during the Civil War. He was a member of Sedgwick Post 42, G.A.R. of Lebanon, Pa. In 1873 he was chosen to represent Lebanon Co. in the State Constitutional convention where he was recognized as a useful and very able delegate.

In 1875 he became attorney for John H. Lick, son of the noted James Lick, founder of the Lick Observatory. This case was one in which the son had sought a larger share of his father's estate and 1 Josiah Funk^{4} successfully secured for his client a very large share of his father's estate. The prosecution of this case necessitated his spending much of his time in California.

1 Josiah Funk^{4} was m. to Bella I. Marshall, dtr. of Dr. Jacob Marshall of Reading, formerly of Annville, Pa. The latter's mother was a Gloniger of the old pioneer family from which a number of descendants became well known physicians. He and his wife were Episcopalians. He was a charter member of Christ Episcopal Church of Lebanon since 1-6-1859, which afterwards became St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church of Lebanon. He was for many years Senior Warden in the latter church and occupied the position as church Treasurer for many years.

At the time of his death, the Lebanon Co. Bar passed resolutions attesting to his worth as the dean of the Lebanon Co. Bar. His G.A.R. post, Sedgwick No. 42 passed memorial resolutions and presented them to his family.

1 Josiah Funk^{4} and wife Bella I. Marshall, as related in "Biographical Annals of Lebanon Co., Pa." in 1904 were the parents of six children as follows:

1 Mary L. Funk^{5}, deceased at that time. Nfr.

2 Jacob Marshall Funk^{5}, a member of the Lebanon Co. Bar. Nfr.

3 Edwin B. Funk^{5}, deceased at the time. Nfr.

4 Helen I. Funk^{5} was m. to Major Lincoln Karmenny of the U.S. Marine Corps, located in the Philippine Islands at the time. Nfr.

5 Sarah B. Funk^{5}. Nfr.

6 Alfred Coit Funk^{5} was (1904) a Patent Attorney in the U.S. Patent Office, Washington, D.C. Nfr.

5 John Kreider Funk^4, (4 Jacob^3, 4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^1) was b. 9-3-1836 in Lebanon, Pa.; was m. 9-6-1859 to Catherine Jane Grittinger. He attended the public schools and the Lebanon Academy. He became a public school teacher until the close of the school year in 1856. He then entered the drygoods business in which he remained until 1879. In 1883 he entered the milling business which he followed until 1893 when he accepted the treasureship of the Boiler, Foundry & Machine Co.; in 1895 he became Supt. of the American Safety Head Match Co.; in his later years he devoted much of his time to the settlement of estates.

During the Civil War he was also a member of Co. "H" of the Emergency Troop commanded by his half brother, 1 Josiah Funk^4. He was a member of Sedgwick Post 42, G.A.R. of Lebanon; a member of Castle No. 497, Knights of the Golden Eagle, and in 1904 was the State Representative of that order.

He served as councilman for several terms in the city of Lebanon. He and his wife were worthy members of Zion Lutheran Church of Lebanon.

*End of the descendancy of 4 Jacob Funck^3, (4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^1) by his two wives.*

6 John Funck^3, (4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^1) was b. in 1805 on the homestead of his father and grandfather, was m., reared a family of chn., and d. there about 1866. His farm at the time of his death was occupied by his two sons, Daniel Funk^4 who lived on the northern end of the homestead, where the family cemetery was located and Martin Funk^4 who lived on the southern end of the homestead.

Daniel Funk^4 was m. and reared a family of chn. Most likely he had some dtrs. who are unknown to the author.

The names of his eight sons are:

1 John S. Funk^5 was m. to Rebecca Herr. He became Trustee of the cem. and was the trustee in 1943.

2 Daniel S. Funk^5. Nfr.

3 Cyrus Funk^5. Nfr.

4 David Funk^5. Nfr.

5 Samuel Funk^5. Nfr.

6 Joseph Funk^5. Nfr.

7 Levi Funk^5. Nfr.

8 Jacob Funk^5. Nfr.

Since the trusteeship of the cem. follows the land the trustees have been chosen from the descendants of Daniel Funk^4, his oldest son became trustee and held that position in 1943.

Martin Funk^4 was b. 1-13-1830 on the homestead of his ancestors in Lebanon Twp., Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Sarah Smith and reared a family of chn. This family lived on the southern end of the homestead. He died 8-8-1891. We have

no record of the names of their dtrs.

Martin Funk^{4} and Sarah Smith are known to have had the following five sons:

1 John Funk^{5}. Nfr.

2 Joseph Funk^{5}. Nfr.

3 Aaron S. Funk^{5}, b. 5-20-1855 in Heilmandale Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to Fannie Kittering. Of whom further below.

4 Martin Funk, Jr.^{5}, b. in 1863. This is the Martin Funk who removed the bodies of the Funk ancestors from the family cemetery on the Funck homestead to their last resting place in Ebenezer cemetery. He is the one responsible for the statement that *Martin Funck^{1} arrived with his brother, Häns Funck. Nfr.

5 Christian Funk^{5}. Nfr.

3 Aaron S. Funk^{5} was b. 5-20-1855 in Heilmandale, Lebanon Co., Pa., was the son of Martin Funk^{4}, b. 1-13-1830 and wife Sarah Smith, b. 4-12-1834. He m. Fannie Kittering, a dtr. of Joseph Kittering and Leah Shirk; both of whom were descendants of early pioneer families.

3 Aaron S. Funk^{5} was recognized as a competent and successful farmer and farmed in several places thruout Lebanon Co., for about two years near Palmyra, and five years near Annville, Pa. He also removed to Va. for a few years. After his death his widow retired to Palmyra. He is said to have been a wide awake, modern farmer.

Aaron S. Funk^{5} and Fannie Kittering (record to and including 1904) were the parents of six chn.:

1 Elizabeth Funk^{6} who m. Abner Keisey, South Annville Twp., Lebanon Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Ida Funk^{6} who m. Jerome Stover of Annville, Pa. Nfr.

3 Abner Funk^{6}. Nfr.

4 Alfred Funk^{6}. Nfr.

5 Mabel Funk^{6}, b. in Va. Nfr.

6 Joseph Funk^{6}. Nfr.

This family of Funks were thrifty, well-to-do farmers and were held in high esteem by their neighbors. Nfr.

*End of the descendancy of 6 John Funck^{3}, (4 Martin, Jr.^{2}, *Martin^{1}).*

*End of the descendancy of 4 Martin Funck, Jr.^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) and Barbara Longenecker.*

5 Christiana Funck^{2}, (*Martin^{1}) was b. 12-15-1768 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; d. 3-26-1854; was m. to Christian Oberholtzer who was b. 2-24-1766, d. 3-23-1834. He is said to have been the son of an early immigrant pioneer from the Palatinate of Germany. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

5 Mary Funck^2, (*Martin^1) was b. about 1770 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; was m. to George Gloniger, son of Peter (sometimes said to be Philip) Gloniger and Ann Barbara Gloniger. Peter Gloniger^1 was an early pioneer immigrant from the Chickies creek region of Lanc. Co., Pa.

The Rev. P. C. Croll in his book entitled, "Historic Landmarks in Lebanon Valley", published in 1895, mentions that "after passing the Funck homestead, we cross the Quittapahilla on the west of town to where George Gloniger's old home has long kept its watch on this stream." This old home was still standing in 1895 and was called the "Gloniger Fort". It was erected by Peter Gloniger sometime between 1740 and 1750 and was used by the settlers as a place of shelter and safety during the French and Indian wars. This family has not been extended. Nfr.

*7 Elizabeth Funck^2, (Martin^1) was b. 5-25-1773 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., then in Lanc. Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa.; d. 6-16-1846 at her home near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 3-25-1792 to *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) who was b. 3-24-1769 on the Hauri homestead of his parents north of Strasburg, Pa. and d. there 2-7-1839. They are buried in the Howry family graveyard on the Hauri homestead near Strasburg, Pa.

There was a Mennonite minister who rode his circuit as many others in his day. One of these, *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} followed the dual occupations of farming and preaching and met his wife while preaching to the Lebanon congregation. This marriage took place in the day when carriages and buggies were not used in rural Pa. They were most likely m. at the home of the bride and John completed his circuit with his bride, Elizabeth riding horseback from Lebanon to the Howry homestead, north of Strasburg, Pa.

The chn. of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and *7 Elizabeth Funck^2 are found in Chap. IX, Sec. 3, (q.v.).

*End of Sec. 2, Chap. VIII — *Martin Funck¹ of Lebanon.*

CONCLUSION OF CHAP. VIII.

This chapter has been prepared from meager sources with great difficulty because the living descendants failed to show an interest in their ancestry. With what has been given here, a more creditable family history could be prepared by tracing contemporary descendants back to their forefathers and then more completely following the descendants of these forefathers down to the present generation. It is hoped that some interested descendant might do this.

End of Chap. VIII.

CHAPTER IX

*HÄNS HAURI OF STRASBURG

CHAPTER IX

*HÄNS HAURI OF STRASBURG

Synopsis:

Chapter IX is divided into five Sections.

Sec. 1 contains the meaning and origin of the name Hauri, their Swiss background; the settlement upon land in Lanc. Co., Pa. by Ulrich Hauri^{1} and *Häns Hauri^{1}; and an identity list of the five chn. of the latter.

Sec. 2 contains sketches of 3 Jacob Hauri^{2}, (*Häns^{1}); sketches of *5 Johannes Hauri^{2}, (Häns^{1}); and an identity list of the five chn. of the latter.

Sec. 3 contains a Pierre-Le Fevre Interpolation; an Espenschied-Le Fevre Interpolation; a sketch of *2 Elizabeth Howry^{3}, (5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}); an identity list of her three chn. by her first husband, John Le Fevre^{4}, (Adam^{3}, Philip^{2}, Isaac^{1}); an identity list of her four chn. by her second husband, *Peter Espenschied^{1}; a sketch of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}); a list of burials in the Howry family cemetery; an identity list of the eleven chn. of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and *7 Elizabeth Funck^{2}, (Martin^{1}).

Sec. 4 is divided into eleven Parts.

Each of the eleven Parts of Sec. 4, respectively contains a sketch of one of the eleven chn. of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and *7 Elizabeth Funck^{2} and sketches of some of the descendants of each of their eleven chn., except Part 6, Sec. 4.

Part 6, Sec. 4 contains a sketch of *6 Abraham Howry^{4}, (5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}) and an identity list of his nine chn.

Sec. 5 is divided into nine Parts.

Each of the nine Parts of Sec. 5, respectively contains, a sketch of one of the nine chn. of *6 Abraham Howry^{4} and his wife *5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}.

Part 3, Sec. 5 contains sketches of 3 John Funk Howry^{5} and of his four chn.

Part 6, Sec. 5 also contains sketches of 6 Martha Howry^{5} and husband John Wesley Lytle and their son, 1 John Howry Lytle^{6}.

Sec. 5 is followed by Other Howrys:

Charles Bowen Howry;

Mormon Howrys;

Negro Howrys.

SEC. 1, CHAP. IX

The Hauris came from Switz. The name is of Germanic origin. Die Deutschen Families Namen defines the name as "ein über lauter Mensch(sudd)," translated as "one ever loud man or personage" or "a high spirited person." The "America Germanica," V.4, 1902, published an article written by Dr. Oscar Kuhns, Studies in "German Family Names," p.302, which explains that the name Hauri is from two stems, — (Hug + hart) that the stem *Hug* means mind, spirit; then Dr. Kuhns neglects to define the stem *hart* which may be defined as hard, sharp, or severe, thus a sharp minded or high spirited person is derived.

Following the usual anglicizing of *Hauri*, "au" becomes "ow" or "ou" and "ri" becomes "ry", we have the anglicized form *Howry*. This form of spelling is the most prevalent today and is the form used in this book except for the first and second generations which are called *Hauri*. The early assessment lists have spelled the name Haure, Hauerich, Haury, Howery, Howrey, while the first U.S. census (1790) lists them as Hourey. The records of the Lancaster Court House are indexed as Howry.

Henry Frank Eshleman in his book entitled "Historic Background and Annals of Swiss and German Pioneer Settlers of South Eastern, Pa.," published in 1369, states that Häns Hauri, wool-weaver with a wife and two sons from the judicial district of Lenzburg arrived in the upper Palatinate in 1709. Lenzburg is located in the canton of Aargau in northern Switz. What Häns Hauri did, was to move over the border into the less unfriendly Upper Palatinate of Germany in 1709. On p.185 (ibid.) is the statement that "Häns Hauri, wool-weaver with a wife and two sons arrived in 1711 at Amsterdam, Holland." On p.191 (ibid.) it says that "We find Hauri among those who eventually reach Lanc. Co., Pa. and that (while Müller does not trace any of these emigrants of 1711 to Lanc. Co.) many of them reached the county." For many of the names listed by Eshleman, the ages and names of wives and children are given but unfortunately there is no mention of age or other name than Häns Hauri in these references.

In the Appendix III of I. D. Rupp's "Collection of 30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French, and other Immigrants to Pa." (1727-1776) we find Ulrich Hauri listed as being in Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1709. The list of 1712 (ibid.) contains *Melchior Brenneman[1], Jacob Boehm[1] and *Häns Kägi[1]; the latter two are believed to have arrived on the same vessel in 1715. This list in appendix III of I. D. Rupp for the year 1709 contains five of the first nine settlers of the "Pequea Settlement", who are now definitely known to have arrived on the Mary Hope, 9-23-1710 at the port of Phila.

Strassburger as well as other historians have criticized this list in Appendix III of Rupp as well as Rupp's other lists but provided no substitute lists for the period prior to 1727. However much in error Rupp may be, it does seem that Ulrich Hauri[1] arrived in 1711 or very soon afterwards, and that *Häns Hauri[1] arrived at the port of Phila. sometime before he entered his land in 1717. To say that he arrived about 1715 is as accurate as we can estimate his arrival from these meager references of history.

It is noted in P.A., s.2, V.19, p.522, minute Book "H" that "Warr't signed and dat. 22$^{\underline{d}}$. 9ber., 1717, Signed a Warr't. to Jacob Lündus and Ulr'k. Harvey for 150 A's." This Ulrich Harvey is intended for Ulrich Hauri and is the land upon which he was assessed in 1713 and 1722. With this latter assessment the name of Ulrich Hauri[1] disappears from the records of that part of Chester Co., that afterwards became Lanc. Co., Pa. This is as far as the direct descendants of Ulrich Hauri[1] are given in this book except the presumption that Judge

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Charles Bowen Howry is one of his descendants as stated in "Other Howrys", — after Sec. 5, this Chapter, (q.v.).

Also on p.222 (ibid.) in Minute Book "H", we find: "Signed a patent to Häns Hauri for 300 acres of Land at Strasburg, 50 acres in Right of Jos. Mather and 50 acres Ditto in Right of William Smith, the other 200 acres are purchased. The whole was laid out to Joseph English, who sold it to H. Haury, who reduced the quit rent of the Head Land to one Sh. Sterling the 100 Acres the same with the rest, dat. 18, 12-1717-18."

The 300 acres and 6 per cent allowance for roads was warranted the 12th of 5 mo., 1714 and surveyed 17th of 8ber, 1715 (old style dating). This tract was east of and adjoined the northly one-half of the most easterly tract of the Pequea Settlement, i.e., — the 1060 acre tract warranted to Martin Kendig, 10-10-1710. It was 106 rods in width; its northwest corner was 120 rods north of the northeast corner of the Martin Kendig tract and extended south therefrom 480 rods. Thus it contained 480 rods times 106 rods or 318 acres. Chap. II, (q.v.).

The following record which amounts to an abstract of Häns Hauri's holdings is found at the Lancaster County Court House: "Whereas the honorable Wm. Penn, Esquire, Proprietary of the late Province of Pa. in and by a certain patent or grant under the Hands of his Commissioner of Property and the Great Seal of the late Province aforesaid bearing date of the 18th day of Feb. in the year of our Lord 1717 for the consideration therein mention did grant and confirm unto Häns Hauri and his heirs a certain tract of land situate in the township of Strasburg, then in the Court of Chester, now Lancaster containing 300 Acres and the allowance of six acres, one every Hundred for Roads and Highways, etc., recorded in the Rolls Office at Phila. in Pat. Book A, V.5, p.252." The date given above as 18, 12-1717-18 is the old style dating while the 18th day of Feb., 1717 is the new style.

The author has no proof that Häns Hauri, woolweaver with a wife and two sons in Amsterdam, Holland in 1711 is the same individual who took up land near present-day Strasburg, Pa. However, 3 Jacob Hauri^2 who d. in 1803 and *5 Johannes Hauri^2 who d. in 1805, both of whom are mentioned in the identity list at the end of this section, are not likely to be the two sons at Amsterdam in 1711, for they would be about 100 years of age at the time of their death.

Häns Hauri, the woolweaver at Amsterdam in 1711 may or may not have come to America. It seems more likely that Ulrich Hauri^1 and *Häns Hauri^1 whose names appear in the early land records are the two sons of the Häns Hauri, the woolweaver. If we had access to the records of the "Committee of Foreign Needs, preserved in the Archives of the Mennonite Church at Amsterdam", it is quite possible the Hauri identity could be definitely established.

*Häns Hauri^1 settled and lived upon the land for which he received a patent,

2-13-1717. The fact that for every generation, including the fifth, descendants of him were born and lived on part of this land has simplified this study. The chief problem was to be assured of the correct number of generations.

The author is greatly indebted to his niece, 6 Anna May (Espenshade^5) Pennington of Lancaster, Pa., who faithfully searched the early records of the Howry family in the Lancaster courthouse for much of the intestate records of the first two generations of Hauris. Consult Chap. X, Sec. 4, Part 2, for her relationship, (q.v.).

*Häns Hauri^1 of Strasburg left no will. The application for the administration of his estate was made to "Peter Evans, Register General for the probate of Wills (March 30, 1737) of the Province of Penna. and the Countys of New Castle, Kent, & Sussex upon Delaware." Michael Shank and Barbara his wife were appointed administrators of his estate. "Michael Shank of Strasburg, Abraham Blazier of Conestoga & Ulrich Brackbill of Strasburg, yeoman were bonded and bound in the sum of 150 pounds lawful money to make a true and perfect inventory of the estate of John Howry before March 30th, 1738."

For some unknown reason this estate was not settled until 1746. This may possibly have been occasioned by the fact that in 1743 certain liberalizing statutes were passed by the Provincial Assembly that facilitated the inheritance of land or it may have been delayed until Johannes the youngest son reached his majority. The settlement shows that in 1737, *Häns Hauri^1 left a widow named *Anne and also by the record in the Orphans' Court of Lancaster when the estate was finally settled in 1746, she is deceased.

The amounts and distribution of the estate among the heirs by the administrators were as follows:

	£	s	d.
To the widow Anne Howry, her third — —	35	7	3
To Frena Howry, married to Christian Neave—	11	15	9
To Elizabeth Howry, married to John Leaman—	11	15	9
To Jacob Howry (oldest son)- — — — — —	23	11	6
To Ann Howry- — — — — — — — — — — — —	11	15	9
To John Howry (youngest son) — — — — —	11	15	9
	106	1	9

3 Jacob Howry^2, the oldest son received title to the original homestead of 300 acres after paying each of the others their respective shares. On June 13, 1743, 3 Jacob Hauri^2 did grant and confirm to his brother John and his heirs a certain "Tract of Land Part and Parcel of the 300 acres and allowance of aforesaid by Metes and Bounds with the same indenture and herinafter particularly described containing 100 Acres and the allowance of 6 Acres, per cent for roads and Highways with the Appurtenances."

We have no definite knowledge as to the place of burial of either *Häns

Hauri^1 or his wife, *Anne Hauri. It is quite possible that they were buried on their farm and rest in unmarked graves. There are no dates to establish the age of *Häns Hauri^1 at the time of his death in 1737. We know that he entered land, 2-13-1717, and it is thought that he may have m. his wife, Anne about that time and that *5 Johannes Hauri^2 was b. about 1725 and that the final settlement of the estate of *Häns Hauri^1 was delayed until 1746 when the youngest son reached his majority.

It is not known what improvements were made upon the original 300 acres during the lives of *Häns and *Anne Hauri. It is quite possible that there were two sets of buildings on the original acres because the deed in 1743 by which 3 Jacob Hauri^2 conveys 100 acres to his brother, *5 Johannes Hauri^2, makes special note of appurtenances and improvements.

The five children of *Häns Hauri^1 and his wife, *Anne shown at the time the estate was settled are:

1 Frena (Veronica) Hauri^2, b. about 1713 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg; was m. to Christian Neff an immigrant pioneer who was of Swiss ancestry, b. in 1713, d. in 1799. Johan Christian Neff according to P.A., s.2, V.17, p.240, arrived at the port of Phila., 9-20-1743 on ship Lydia, James Abercrombia, Master from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. In (ibid.), p.242, referring to the same ship list Christian Neff as 25 years of age. Johan, the prefix title is omitted from this latter list. On p.9 in the 1896 issue of "Notes and Queries," edited by W. H. Egle: "A Christian Neff sold 6-3-1751 to David Longenecker a piece of land which Jacob Howry and Christian Neff had purchased in 1748. This Christian Neff was married to Jacob Howry's daughter Frona."

This last statement is believed by the author to be in error. The only Jacob Howry known to have been in Lanc. Co. in 1748 was 3 Jacob Howry^2, (*Häns^1) who d. in 1803 and was much too young to have a grown dtr., Frona who was m. to this Christian Neff.

The Frona Howry herein referred to no doubt is 1 Frena (Veronica) Hauri^2, (*Häns^1) who m. Christian Neff^1, immigrant pioneer. Her family has not been further extended. Nfr.

2 Elizabeth Hauri^2 was b. about 1720 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to John Leaman. Nfr.

3 Jacob Hauri^2 was b. about 1721 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

4 Ann Hauri^2 was b. about 1723 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. Nfr.

5 Johannes Hauri^2 or John as he is sometimes called was b. about 1725 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa. Of whom further in Sec. 2, this Chapter.

End of Sec. 1, Chap. IX.

3 Jacob Hauri^2, (*Häns^1) reduced his 200 acre holdings sometime between 1748 and 1771. For the assessment in P.A., s.3, V.17, shows that he owned in 1771 only 100 acres of land and his brother, *5 John or Johannes^2, (Häns^1) also owned 100 acres. These assessments remained the same until 1782 when 50 acres were added to the latter's holdings. This agrees with the fact that *5 Johannes^2 had purchased 50 acres in that year from John Messencope. He also purchased 20 acres from John Taylor the same year, probably too late to be assessed that year. This 1782 assessment is the last of the available early assessments. *5 Johannes^2 also purchased several other small tracts of land but retained his original 100 acre holdings until his death in 1805.

3 Jacob Hauri^2, the eldest son of *Häns^1 is mentioned in the first U.S. census (1790) as Jacob Hourey. It is remarkable how close this census accounts for his family and that of his only son, John Hauri^3, known as "John the Younger" and his family. This first census provides for five designations: 3 free white males of 16 years and upward including heads of families; 5 white females including heads of families; 0 free white females under 16 years; 0 other free persons; and 0 slaves.

John Hauri^3 or "John the Younger," in the application for the administration of his estate in 1791, left three minor heirs,—1 Elizabeth^4, 2 Susannah^4 and 3 Mary^4 all under 14 years of age. 3 Jacob Hauri^2, (Häns^1) died in 1803 and his only living heirs were the two latter minor children of John the Younger, when his estate was finally settled in 1809. 1 Elizabeth^4 is either deceased or married or mention of her share has eluded the researcher. 2 Susannah^4 was then a spinster and received 323 pounds as her share of her gr.-father's estate. 3 Mary Hauri^4, the youngest dtr. came into court, 3-21-1808 and "chose her husband, Joseph Withers of Bart Twp., guardian over her estate during her minority in the room and stead of Abraham Bear, her guardian heretofore." So far as known, 3 Jacob Hauri^2, (*Häns^1) left no male descendants after the death of his son "John the Younger" bearing the name of Hauri or Howry. Mfr.

*End of the descendants of 3 Jacob Hauri^2, (*Häns^1).*

*5 Johannes Hauri^2, (Häns^1) presumed to have been b. about 1725 and was buried in the Howry family cemetery with the inscription in German that he d. 1-22-1805 —no age is given nor date of birth. He m. a woman whose name was *Sophiana, whose surname is unknown. She d. 12-26-1810 by her tombstone record at the age of 74 years and is buried in the Howry family cem. which is located about one mile N. of Main St. on N. Decatur St., extended north. This cemetery is located on the 100 acre homestead that was deeded to him by his brother; 3 Jacob Hauri^2, (Häns^1) on 6-18-1748.

This family cemetery has been carefully enclosed by a brick wall without a gate or opening for entrance. *5 Johannes Hauri^2 rests in the oldest grave among those with decipherable inscription. All inscriptions in this cemetery are in

German. There is little doubt that this generation and the succeeding generation used the German language almost entirely. The early Howrys did not become the large holders of land, buying and selling land on a large scale as the Bowmans, Brennemans, and Keagys did.

*5 Johannes Hauri[2] and wife, Sophiana are not only the author's g.g.gr.-parents once because they are the parents of his g.gr-father, *5 John Howry, Jr.[3], but are twice g.g.gr.-parents because they are the parents of *2 Elizabeth Howry[3] who first m. John LeFevre[4], (Adam[3], Philip[2], Isaac[1]); the latter dying she m. secondly, *Peter Espenschied[1] the immigrant g.gr.-father of the writer. This farm of 100 acres and 5% allowed for highways continued to be the Howry homestead and remained in the Howry family until the estate of *5 Abraham Howry[4] was settled after his death in 1871. And all of the chn. of the latter are believed to have been born there.

It is this farm that is mentioned in the description of the boundaries of the village when the village of Strasburg was incorporated in 1816 and some of its boundaries coincide with the village boundaries. The John Howry referred to in the document of incorporation refers to *5 John Howry, Jr.[3].

The estate of *5 Johannes Hauri[2], (Häns[1]), who d. in 1805 and made no will, was not settled until after the death of his wife, *Sophiana who d. intestate in 1810. The application to the Register's office to settle the intestate estate is dated 2-21-1811. Their only son, John Howry, known as *5 John Howry, Jr.[3] and Peter Asbenshied, their son-in-law known to us as *Peter Espenschied[1] were appointed Administrators. Abraham Downer and John Herr, sons-in-law were co-bondsmen with the Administrators and "firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in the sum of 2,000 pounds."

The order of the five chn. of *5 Johannes Hauri[2] and wife, *Sophiana — obtained from records in the Orphans' Court at Lancaster and from other data as to the birth of their daughter, *2 Elizabeth Howry[3] and son, *5 John Howry, Jr.[3], is as follows:

1 Ann Howry[3] was b. about 1762 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Abraham Downer. Nfr.

*2 Elizabeth Howry[3] was b. 9-12-1764 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. first 3-25-1792 to John Le Fevre[4]; was m. secondly to *Peter Espenschied[1]. Of whom further in Sec. 3, this Chap. and Sec. 1, Chap. X. — *Peter Espenschied[1], (q.v.).

3 Mary Howry[3] was b. about 1766 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to John Herr. In the "Genealogical Record of the Rev. Häns Herr and his lineal Descendants" by Theodore W. Herr — The Examiner Printing House, Lancaster, Pa., 1908, we find: "No. 308 John Herr, son of Abraham Herr and Ann Miller m. Ann Howry." This John Herr was b. about the same time as Mary Howry; evidently the reference is to the same John Herr who m. Mary Howry instead of her sister Ann Howry who m. Abraham Downer. We have no record of the

chn. of 3 Mary Howry^3 and John Herr. Nfr.

4 Susanna Howry^3 was b. about 1767 at the homestead of her parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Henry Downer. Nfr.

*5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} was b. 3-24-1769 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to *7 Elizabeth Funck^2, (Martin^1) who was b. 5-25-1773 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Twp., Lanc. Co., later in Dauphin Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa. Her ancestry is found in Chap. VIII, (q.v.). Further as to their descendancy is found in Sec. 3, this Chap.

End of Sec. 2, Chap. IX.

SEC. 3, CHAP. IX.

FIERRE — LE FEVRE INTERPOLATION

A notable family and their entry of land is mentioned here because it gives the background of a family that intermarried with the Howry family as well as the Daniel Espenschied^1 family and precedes the establishment of the homestead of both. *Peter Espenschied^1 and Daniel Espenschied^1, immigrant brothers who arrived in 1737 in Lanc. Co., Pa.

Marie Fierre^1 widow of Daniel Fierre who was of a well known Huguenot family came in the autumn of 1712 to the valley of the Pequea with her three sons, three dtrs., and grandchildren. She was always pleased to use her maiden name Warenbür and was known as Madam Marie Warenbür. Some writers have mentioned that she was from Germany. She was b. in 1653, place not known to the author; d. in 1716 at her home about one and one-half mile south of the present village of Paradise, Pa.; was buried in what is known as the Fierre or Carpenter cemetary. Her grave is marked by a stone without inscription.

The legend is that Daniel Fierre of a well known and highly respected Huguenot family, a silkweaver by trade, fled with his wife Marie and five chn. from eastern France in 1685 at the time of the Edict of Nantes with thousands of others to the Lower Palatinate of Germany. He d. in Germany probably about the turn of the century and quite likely during their stay at Steinweiler. We read that Marie Warenbür applied in the high bailiwick of Germersheim, 3-10-1708, for a pass to come to the "Island of Pennsylvania", the words used in the pass. She, her son Daniel Fierre, Isaac "Feber" or Le Fevre and others accompanied the Rev. Joshua Kochenthal to America. They arrived in New York, 12-31-1708.

It is current tradition that she settled in the spring of 1709 on Quassick Creek near the present site of Esopus, N.Y., which at that time was part of Duchess Co., N.Y.

Madam Marie Fierre received letters patent for her citizenship by the crown of Great Britain and Ireland and the Colonies under the privy seal of good Queen Anne of England in 1708. The tradition is that she, her children, and grandchildren who accompanied her to America remained in the settlement near present-day Esopus, N.Y. until the autumn of 1712 when most of them removed

to the Pequea valley. The record at Harrisburg, Pa. shows that on 9-12-1712, at the instance of Martin Kendig, she had 2000 acres confirmed to her at Pequea, then Chester Co., now Lanc. Co., Pa. Further statement is to be found on p.8, "I. D. Rupp's 30,000 Names"; p.102, "History of Lancaster County" by O'Calahan; and p.550, Documentary History of N.Y., V., III, 1850, (q.v.).

She was the mother of three sons, Daniel, John, and Philip, all of whom came with her to the Pequea valley and were the progenitors of a large descendancy of Fierres, and three daughters, Catherine, Mary, and Jane.

Madam Marie Fierre^{1} was the mother of six chn., as follows:

1 Daniel Fierre^{2}, b. 1675 in eastern France; was m. in 1701 at Steinweiler, Ger. to Maria Leininger, b. in 1678. This family came with Marie Ferrie^{1} to America with their chn. that were b. in Germany, as we do not have the dates of the birth of all their chn., some may have been born at New Platz, N.Y., others in the Pequea valley, Lanc. Co., Pa. 1 Daniel Fierre^{2} and Maria Leininger were the parents of eight chn., all of whom m. and six of their chn. are known to have had chn., leaving a large descendancy in Lanc. Co., Pa. and elsewhere. Nfr

2 Catherine Fierre^{2} was b. in 1678 in eastern France; d. in 1750 in the Pequea valley, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. in 1703 at Steinweiler, Ger. to Isaac Le Fevre^{1}; came to America with her mother; arrived at the port of New York, 12-31-1708; arrived in the Pequea valley, Lanc. Co., Pa. in 1712.

They were the parents of six chn.:

1 Abraham Le Fevre^{2} was b. 4-9-1706; was m. to Elizabeth Fierre^{3}, dtr. of 1 Daniel Fierre^{2}. They were the parents of two sons, — 1 John^{3} and 2 Peter Le Fevre^{3}. Nfr.

2 Philip Le Fevre^{2} was b. 3-16-1710 at Esopus, N. Y.; d. in 1761 in the Pequea valley, Lanc., Pa.

They were the parents of eight chn.:

1 Isaac Le Fevre^{3} who was m. and had two chn., — 1 John^{4} and 2 Elizabeth Le Fevre^{4}. Nfr.

2 Adam Le Fevre^{3} was m. to Elizabeth whose name is unknown. They were the parents of twelve chn., the eleventh of whom was 11 Elizabeth Le Fevre^{4} who m. the immigrant pioneer, Daniel Espenschied^{1}. Of whom further in the Espenschied-Le Fevre Interpolation.

3 Jacob Le Fevre^{3}. Nfr.

4 Elizabeth Le Fevre^{3}. Nfr.

5 George Le Fevre^{3}. Nfr.

6 Eva Le Fevre^{3} m. Rudolph Hoab. Nfr.

7 Esther Le Fevre^{3} m. Henry Eckman. Nfr.

8 Catherine Le Fevre^{3} m. John Nichols Meek. Nfr.

3 Daniel Le Fevre^{2} was b. 3-29-1713 in the Pequea valley, Lanc Co., Pa. He is said to be the first white child b. there. This statement should be the first white child born in the so-called French settlement in the Pequea valley

for there were earlier births in the Mennonite Pequea Settlement which is also in the Pequea valley. Samuel, son of Jacob Müller, one of the first nine settlers was b. 1-22-1711 and is reputed to be the first child born in the Pequea Settlement. 3 Daniel Le Fevre^2 was m. to Mary Catherine whose maiden name is unknown.. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

4 Mary Le Fevre^2 was b. 8-24-1715 in the Pequea valley, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was first m. to David Fierre by whom she had nine chn.; was m. secondly to a man surmaned Deshier. Nfr.

5 Esther Le Fevre^2 was b. 5-3-1717 in the Pequea valley was m. to Daniel Herman by whom she had two chn., — 1 John^3 and 2 Mary Herman^3. Nfr.

6 Samuel Le Fevre^2 was b. 5-3-1719 in the Pequea valley; d. in 1789; was m. to 5 Lydia Fierre^3, b. in 1732, d. in 1778. She was the dtr. of 1 Daniel Fierre^2. This couple were first cousins and parents of seven chn. Both are buried in Carpenter's Cem. in present-day Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

Note: Further discussion of Isaac Le Fevre^1 and 2 Catherine Fierre^2 in regard to his taking up land is found below.

3 Mary Fierre^2, b. in eastern France; fled to Steinweiler, Ger. with her parents; emigrated to America with her mother; was m. to Thomas Falkner; they were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

4 John Fierre^2, b. in 1665, place of birth unknown; d. in 1769 in Pequea valley, Lanc. Co., Pa.; was first m. to Mary Musgrove and had seven chn.; was m. secondly to Ruth Buffington and had four chn. Nfr.

5 Philip Fierre^2, b. 1686; said to have been b. at Steinweiler, Ger.; d. 3-19-1753 in the Pequea valley; was m. 6-12-1713 at Kingston, N.Y. to Leah de Bois, b. at New Platz, N.Y., 10-16-1687, d. 9-12-1753 in the Pequea valley. Both are buried in the Fierre or Carpenter cemetery, one and one-half mile south of the village of Paradise, Pa. They were the parents of nine chn. Nfr.

6 Jane Fierre^2, b. in 1687 at Steinweiler, Ger.; emigrated with her mother to America; d. in 1754 in the Pequea valley; was m. to Richard Davis. They had no chn.

2 Catherine Fierre^2, the oldest dtr. of Madam Marie Fierre^1 was b. in 1673 in eastern France; was one of the chn. who fled with her parents to the Lower Palatinate of Germany; was m. in 1703 at Steinweiler, Ger. to Isaac Le Fevre^1. 1 Isaac Le Fevre^1 was also b. in eastern France, according to Mrs. Charles I. Landis' Chart of the Fierre family, on 3-26-1675 and according to the late George N. Le Fevre of Strasburg, Pa., on 3-26-1669. Isaac Le Fevre^1 and 2 Catherine Fierre^2 became the progenitors of a large number of Americans named Le Fevre but not as some historians relate, of all the Le Fevres in America, but quite possibly of all the early Lancaster county Le Fevres. She d. in 1750 and he d. in 1751. Both lived their latter days in the Pequea valley. Neither are listed among those buried in the Fierre cemetery.

The pamphlet prepared in 1896 at Lancaster, Pa. entitled "The Ferree Reunion" states that the Ferrees were Huguenots and that their family history has been traced in France to the time of the Crusades. This statement in the light of the number of Crusades in different centuries is very indefinite.

The earliest Le Fevre known according to the late George N. Le Fevre of Strasburg, Pa. is Mengen, b. in 1510 who lived in Lorraine, then a part of the German Empire under Emperor Charles V. The Protestant movement in Lorraine was chastised by this Catholic Emperor.

About 1560 Mengen Le Fevre and his son John fled to the valley of the Yonne river to a place known as Chateau Chinon near Nevers. This John Le Fevre had a son Philip, b. in 1574 who had a son Andrew, b. in 1604.

Andrew Le Fevre, b. in 1604 had four sons: 1 Abraham, b. in 1632; 2 Andrew, b. in 1636; 3 Simon, b. in 1640; 4 Isaac, b. in 1648.

1 Abraham Le Fevre b. in 1632 was seized in 1685 by the Roman Catholics, was condemned to the galleys where he suffered martyrdom for seventeen years and died in 1702. Three of his sons and three of his dtrs. were murdered in 1685. Only one son of Abraham who was named Isaac Le Fevre, b. 3-26-1669 escaped the slaughter. This is the Isaac Le Fevre[1] who later came to the Pequea valley, then in Chester Co., now in Lancaster county, whose descendancy has been already stated. He brought the Le Fevre family to Lanc. Co.

2 Andrew Le Fevre, b. in 1636 and his brother, 3 Simon, b. in 1640 fled from France about 1660, and settled on the Hudson river at Esopus, now Kingston, N.Y.

4 Isaac Le Fevre, b. in 1648 was siezed by the Catholic forces in 1685 and died as a martyr in 1702.

Isaac Le Fevre[1], b. 3-26-1669, son of 1 Abraham, b. in 1632 was m. to 2 Catherine Fierre[2], daughter of Daniel Fierre, (Ferree) and Marie Warenbüer of Steinweiler in the southern Rheinish Palatinate. The two families met during the reign of Louis XIV who was pushing the French frontiers north-eastward in his efforts to chastise the Protestant Calvinists.

The circumstances of the meeting of these two families, — Fierre and Le Fevre, obviously is confused by a traditional account and errors in geography and history. The two families appear to have met in Strasbourg, Alsace, then a part of Germany and later moved further northward into Germany and settled at Steinweiler, near Landau in the Palatinate. From there they embarked for England and America in 1708.

Consult the L.C.H.S. publication, Vol. 21, pp.101-124 where the European scene is not clear in the otherwise illuminative account by Judge C. I. Landis. Also pp. 103 etc. in Daniel I. Rupp's "History of Lancaster County", pub. 1844.

THE DU BOIS FAMILY:

Louis du Bois son of Christian and founder of New Platz, N.Y. was b. in 1627 in Wiere near Lille, Flanders, fled to Germany; was m. 10-10-1655 to Catharine Blanchan at Manheim, Ger. They were the parents of two sons: Abraham, b. in

1657 and Isaac, b. in 1659. They came with their family to New Amsterdam in 1660. Abraham d. 10-7-1731 at New Platz, N.Y. the survivor of 12 patentees at that place.

Much has been written about these so called Huguenots. All the Fierres were most likely one-half German. The du Bois family as far as we know came from Flanders and most likely were of Flemish or Walloon extraction. For Isaac Le Fevre[1] who came to Lanc. Co. we have only his male ancestry as being of present north France, possibly was originally German. Certainly after his marriage to 2 Catherine Fierre[2] who most likely was one-half German, their chn. could not be correctly called French.

We have no record that the Fierres, Le Fevres, Bushongs, du Boises, Le Rues and other intermarrying families, said to be French, ever established a French Protestant Church in the Pequea valley. They may have used both the French and German language. Succeeding generations intermarried with Mennonite families and many of them became members of the Mennonite Church.

But the Fierre, Le Fevre and du Bois families are important in Lanc. Co. history because of the large area of land taken up by them at the beginning of the settlement of the county.

The land negotiated by Madam Fierre[1], to be purchased from Martin Kendig contained 2300 acres. By agreement, it was patented to her oldest son, 1 Daniel Fierre[2] and her son-in-law, Isaac Le Fevre[1], 9-12-1712.

Abraham du Bois, evidently came to the region, for he was granted, 5-7-1717 a patent for 1000 acres and the usual 6 per cent allowance for roads. This 1000 acre tract was adjacent to the 2300 acre tract on the west. The south-half of this 1000 acres was willed by Abraham du Bois to his dtr., Leah, wife of 5 Philip Firree[2], for her use during her life time and for her chn. after her death. 5 Philip Fierre[2] purchased the north half of this 1000 acre tract. It was upon the 1000 acre tract that the immigrant brothers, Daniel Espenschied[1] and *Peter Espenschied[1] settled and established homesteads.

West of this 1000 acre tract, nearby, but may not adjoin, is the 600 acres which was patented, 3-25-1717 to 1 Daniel Fierre[2]. Adjacent to and west of this latter 600 acre tract are the two 300 acre tracts, patented in Nov., 1717 to Isaac Le Fevre[1]. These latter three tracts, totaling 1200 acres with the usual allowance for roads are within present Strasburg Twp. Adjacent to and west of the two 300 acre tracts patented to Isaac Le Fevre[1] is the land warranted in 1714 to Joseph English who sold it to the immigrant, *Hans Hauri, 2-15-1717 as already mentioned in Sec. 1, this Chap. (q.v.).

A rough description of the land area included by the 2300 acre tract confirmed to Madam Firree[1] and the 1000 acre tract patented to Abraham du Bois and road allowance for both tract is: It is bounded on the north by an east and west line laid south of the present village of Gordonville in Leacock Twp.; on the east by the Intercourse road, extended north from the present location

of the Belmont school in Paradise Twp.; on the south by the road extended eastward from Strasburg to the Belmont school; on the west by a north and south line nearly coincident with the Twp. line between Strasburg and Paradise Twps.

This land straddles the beautiful Pequea valley and extends from the present village of Soudersburg to a short distance east of Leaman Place, on both sides of the Phila. and Lancaster turnpike, within the boundaries given. There is considerable rolling upland in the area and from its hilltops the traveler views a beautiful landscape of well kept farms. This land occupies part of Leacock, East Lempeter and Paradise Twps. The greater part of which is in Paradise Twp.

An early surveyor in Lancaster county, named Abraham Witmer who built the Witmer mill when asked, "whether he would like to live somewhere else?" replied, "No, this is as near Paradise as any place I know." When application was made for a post office in 1804, it was named Paradise. When the township was laid out in 1843 it took the same name.

Madam Marie Fierre[1], before she d. in 1716, arranged to have about one-half acre of land reserved for a burying ground known as the Fierre or Carpenter graveyard, where she and more than one hundred of her descendants are buried. This graveyard is located to the left of the Black Horse road (the road extending southward from the village of Paradise to where the Black Horse tavern once stood) and north of the Strasburg railroad where the railroad intersects this highway. The highway passes thru a deep cut north of the railroad and the graveyard is on the east side of the highway, obscured by bushes and brambles from passers-by on the highway.

The descendants buried in Carpenter's graveyard bear the following names: Fierre, LeFevre, Carpenter, Witmer, Foster, Lightner, Hoover, Copeland, Stambaugh, Baker, Miller, Espenshade (descendants of Daniel Espenschied[1]), Herr, Merit, Ault, Smith, et al. The last interment in the graveyard was made in 1873 and since then and for some years the graveyard has been in the most disreputable condition of abandonment.

However, Mrs. Charles I. Landis, a Fierre descendant through her own efforts has erected a beautiful monument in All Saints Episcopal Cemetery at Paradise, Pa. This monument of Vermont granite was erected, 9-6-1932 and is inscribed with many of the names of those buried in the Carpenter graveyard, especially those with the names of Fierre and LeFevre.

An inventory of the estate of Madam Marie Fieree made by her executors is of record in the register's office of Chester Co. at West Chester, Pa. It was filed, 3-22-1717 and signed by Michael Welfare and John Rutledge. Mrs. Charles I. Landis, a Fierre descendant has given considerable of the information about the graveyard. She appended a note that the Fierre Bible was taken west by the Carpenters who lost it in a fire.

The inventory of the estate of Madam Marie Fierre, dated 1-13-1716 is as follows;

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

	£	s
To one Cow	3	15
To one Bible	1	14
To one Chest	1	00
To one Kettle	0	10
To one Pot	0	5

There is a narrow third class road that extended eastward from the Paradise Mennonite Church, intersecting the Phila. and Lancaster turnpike about one-fourth mile to the east; south of this road about midway between the church and the turnpike is an old tannery building on London run. When the writer was a small lad he accompanied his father to this tannery, then owned by Isaac Lichty; we would take a hide there for tanning and return with tan-bark which was used to surface lawn and garden paths at the Gordonville homestead. This tannery is upon the site of where Daniel Espenschied^{1} once operated a tannery as a young man. Isaac Lichty formerly lived at Blue Ball, East Earl Twp., and is the father of Isaac Witmer Lichty who m. 5 Clara Buckwalter^{4}, No. 5 in Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. X, (q.v.).

About one mile southwesterly of the village of Paradise in the heart of this LeFevre land, and part of it, is where the homesteads upon which Daniel Espenschied^{1} moved about 1815 from his former home in Leacock Twp. and his brother *Peter Espenschied^{1} first settled after marriage.

The history of these tracts are given here because so many of the Espenschied descendants attach much importance to the long period of time these homesteads remained in the possession of the descendants of the latter two, not knowing that this land had an ancestral heritage from almost the beginning of the first settlement in Lanc. Co., Pa.

For further statement about the homestead of *Peter Espenschied^{1}, turn to Sec. 1, Chap. X, to Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. X under 3 Mary Ann Esbenshade^{3} and Ephraim Buckwalter, and to No. 2, Part 3, Sec. 3, Chap. X under 2 Alice Ann Buckwalter^{4} and Edward Berney Stewart, (q.v.).

End of the Fierre -- LeFevre Interpolation.

ESPENSCHIED -- LeFEVRE INTERPOLATION.

This interpolation is made because it represents an intermarrying family with the Howry family. The ninth child of Daniel Espenschied^{1}, known as 9 Samuel Esbenshade^{2} m. 7 Elizabeth Howry^{4}, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}.)

Daniel Espenschied^{1} was b. 8-11-1765 at Siefersheim in the present province of Rheinhessen, Germany. He emigrated from there, according to tradition with his two brothers, Valentine^{1} and Peter^{1}. No ship record has been found of the arrival of the latter two.

The written record of his arrival is found in "Strassburger and Hinke", pub. in 1934, V.3, p.23, where he is listed as Daniel Spenscheld; arrived at the port of Phila., Pa. from Rotterdam, 10-14-1787; Severus Dalsted, Master, Ship Dorothea.

He was a tanner by trade and followed this trade for more than sixty years. He first settled in Leacock Twp., not far from New Holland in East Earl Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Little is known about his early life after coming to the U. S.

He died 9-24-1856 at his home about one mile southwest of Paradise, Pa.; was m. 11-13-1792 at the first Reformed Church, Lancaster, Pa. to 11 Elizabeth LeFevre^4, (2 Adam^3, Philip^2, Isaac^1), b. 9-28-1770 in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. 9-14-1857 at her home in Paradise Twp. Both are buried in the Strasburg Mennonite Cem., Strasburg, Pa. They were highly respected members of the Mennonite Church and known as thrifty, industrious citizens.

He petitioned for and was naturalized as an American citizen, 8-1-1802. Joseph LeFevre attests to his good character to the honorable John Joseph Henry, Judge of the Second Judicial District of Pa.

About 1815 he moved his family from Leacock Twp. to Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. and took up considerable acreage, extending from the village to about one mile southwesterly where the buildings were located.

Here he followed the dual occupation of farmer and tanner. The location of the tannery has already been described near the end of the Fierre-LeFevre Interpolation, this Section and Chapter, (q.v.). At the time he operated this small tannery it contained twenty vats, the only machinery was a one-horse barkmill.

11 Elizabeth LeFevre^4 as indicated by her formula is a descendant of Isaac LeFevre^1 and 2 Catherine Fierre^2, dtr. of Madam Marie Fierre^1 who came to the Pequea valley in 1712. Thus, all the descendants of Daniel Espenschied^1 are also descendants of these early pioneers. Consult Fierre-LeFevre Interpolation in this Section and Chapter.

Daniel Espenschied^1 spelled his name most frequently Esbenshade and Espenshade according to the Lanc. Co. records. In the identity list of their chn. below the name Esbenshade has been used for the second generation. Some of those buried in the Carpenter's Cem. have the name spelled Espenshade on their tombstones. Since he moved his family from Leacock Twp. to Paradise Twp. about 1815, his chn. were all born in Leacock Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.

Daniel Espenschied^1 (Esbenshade) and 11 Elizabeth LeFevre^4 were the parents of thirteen chn.:

1 Elizabeth Esbenshade^2 was b. 9-9-1793 at the home of her parents in Leacock Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. there in early life; was never married; was buried in Carpenter's Cem. in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

2 Barbara Esbenshade^2 was b. 9-17-1794; was m. to John LeFevre, b. in 1797 in Paradise Twp. They were farmers near Strasburg, Pa. where their chn. were born. They removed their family in 1847 to Sterling, Whiteside Co., Ill. Here they settled on a 200 acre farm upon which part of the city of Sterling is now located.

They were the parents of four chn.:

1 John LeFevre, Jr.^{3} was b. in Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed with his parents in

1847 to Whiteside Co., Ill. and settled near Sterling; was m. and is known to have had descendants.

2 Elias LeFevre^3 was b. 12-25-1825 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed with his parents in 1847 to Whiteside Co., Ill.; was m. to Annabelle A. Hecker, b. 2-22-1830, d. 3-1-1895. He d. 3-12-1894 in Ill. They had no issue. Nfr.

3 Amos LeFevre^3 was b. in Lanc. Co., Pa.; removed to Whiteside Co., Ill. in 1847. He left no descendants.

4 Eliza LeFevre^3 was m. to Joseph Miller. Nfr.

3 Mary Esbenshade^2 was b. 9-4-1796 at the homestead of her parents in Leacock Twp., d. single in early youth; was buried in Carpenter's Cem. in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Nfr.

4 Catherine Esbenshade^2 was b. 3-11-1798; d. 8-14-1865, presumably in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was buried in Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Henry Schaubach, b. in Lanc. Co.; d. and was buried on his farm in the "Pines" near Blackstone, Nottoway Co., Va. They were farmers in Lanc. Co. It is presumed by the writer that he moved shortly after his wife died to a farm near Blackstone where his son, 1 Martin^3 had already settled. He was a member of the Baptist Church. Their chn. were born in Lanc. Co.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Martin Schaubach^3, b. 9-7-1841 in Lanc. Co.; d. 11-29-1913 at his home near Blackstone, Nottoway Co., Va.; was m. 4-16-1863, presumably in Lanc. Co. to Annie E. Winters, b. 11-10-1841 in Lanc. Co., d. 7-16-1936 in Nottoway Co., Va. Both are buried in Blenden Cem., Nottoway, Va. This couple moved from Lanc. Co., Pa. shortly after marriage and settled in Nottoway Co., Va. They were the parents of eight chn., three of whom died in infancy and are buried on the farm in the "Pines". The other five chn. grew to adult age and married. Nfr.

2 Catherine Schaubach^3 was b. in Lanc. Co.; d. there; was m. to Pierre (Free) Foster of Paradise, Pa. This couple lived at Paradise where their twelve chn. were born. Nine of these chn. were married. Nfr.

5 Daniel LeFevre Esbenshade^2 was b. 9-29-1799; d. 10-30-1874 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to Maria Herr, b. 5-3-1803 in Lanc. Co., d. there, 2-2-1891. Both are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg, Pa. This couple were farmers in Lanc. Co.; were members of the Menno. Church. They were the parents of eight chn., of whom three are known to have married. Nfr.

6 Adam Esbenshade^2 was b. 4-29-1801; d. 2-27-1875 at his farmstead near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 10-24-1824 to Mary Kreider, b. 2-27-1803 in Lanc. Co.; d. 6-13-1875 at her home near Strasburg. Both are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg. This couple were farmers and lived near Strasburg where their twelve chn. were born and reared. Nfr.

7 John Esbenshade^2 was b. 2-13-1803; d. 1-7-1832 at his home in Paradise Twp.;

was m. to Lydia Rush. He is buried in Carpenter's Cem. in Paradise Twp. They were farmers residing in Paradise Twp.

They were the parents of two chn.:

1 Elizabeth Esbenshade^3 was b. 10-12-1828 at her parents' home in Paradise Twp.; d. 11-6-1900; was m. 12-7-1848 to Samuel LeFevre, b. 7-21-1821, d. 2-16-1904. Both are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg. They were the parents of two chn. Nfr.

2 Isaac Esbenshade^3 was b. 11-19-1830 in Paradise Twp.; d. 2-3-1893; was m. to Anna Margaret Shertz, b. 7-15-1833, d. 7-25-1905. Both are buried in the Presby. Church Cem., Paradise, Pa. They were the parents of four chn. Nfr.

8 Lydia Esbenshade^2 was b. 8-27-1804; d. 12-3-1874; was m. to Abraham Groff, b. 10-15-1803, d. 2-25-1858. They were farmers in Lanc. Co. and members of the Mennonite Church. Both are buried in the New Providence Menno. Cem., New Providence, Pa. They were the parents of eight chn. Nfr.

9 Samuel Esbenshade^2 was b. 8-15-1806 at the home of his parents in Leacock Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 1-4-1894 at his own homestead in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co. Pa.; was m. 9-30-1830 at the home of her parents north of Strasburg, Pa. to 7 Elizabeth Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1). They were the parents of ten chn. This family is extended further in Chap. IX, Sec. 4, Part 7, as Howry descendants, (q.v.).

10 Esther (Hettie) Esbenshade^2 was b. 3-27-1808; d. 5-1-1891 at her home on the Strasburg turnpike northwest of Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Jacob Echternach, b. 6-13-1803 at the home of his parents near Strasburg, d. 6-16-1888 at his home on the Strasburg turnpike near Strasburg. They were farm owners and farmers in in Paradise Twp.; their farm adjoined the farm of 9 Samuel Esbenshade^2. Their seven chn. were born and reared on this farm and they lived there until their retirement to the small home of the Strasburg turnpike. They were members of the Mennonite Church. Both are buried in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg, Pa.

Their third child, 3 Elizabeth Echternach^3 was the first wife of John Kendig Bachman; after her death he was m. secondly to 6 Catharine Esbenshade^3, (*1 Henry^2, Peter^1) as given in Part 6, Sec. 3, Chap. X, (q.v.). Nfr.

11 Eliza Esbenshade^2 was b. 11-27-1810; d. 1-7-1838 at her parents' home in Paradise Twp.; was buried in Carpenter's Cem., Paradise Twp. She was single and lived with her parents on the farm. Nfr.

12 Ann (Nancy) Esbenshade^2 was b. 2-7-1812 (tombstone record); d. 12-1-1886 at her home in Westminister, Md.; was m. in Lanc. Co., Pa. to Emanuel Herr, b. Dec., 1799 in Lanc. Co., d. July, 1860 at Westminister, Md. Both are buried in the Westminister Cem., West Minister, Md. He was a coachmaker by trade. They moved their family to Westminister, Md. at a date unknown to the author. They

were the parents of six chn. Nfr.

13 Henry Esbenshade² was b. 2-23-1815; d. 9-2-1876; was m. to Louisa Leaman, d. 12-7-1892. Both are buried in Charles Evan's Cem., Reading, Pa. He was a tanner by trade having learned his trade from his father and operated a tannery near Reading, Pa. at one time. They are known to have had three chn. Nfr.

Note: The Howry descendancy of 9 Samuel Esbenshade² and 7 Elizabeth Howry⁴ is given in Part 7, Sec. 4, Chap. IX, (q.v.).

End of the Espenschied — LeFevre Interpolation.

*By consulting the Identity List near the end of Sec. 2, this Chapter, it will be seen that the chn., numbered 1, 3, and 4 have been disposed by Nfr. and that the chn., *2 Elizabeth Howry³ and *5 John Howry, Jr.³, direct ancestors of the writer remained to be continued in this section.*

*2 Elizabeth Howry³, (5 Johannes², Häns¹) was b. 9-12-1764 at the Howry homestead north of Strasburg, Pa.; d. 3-13-1834 at her home in Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. first to John LeFevre⁴, (2 Adam³, 2 Philip², Isaac¹).

They were the parents of three sons:

1 Daniel LeFevre⁴ who m. Barbara Neff. Nfr.

2 George LeFevre⁴ who m. Barbara Denlinger. Nfr.

3 John LeFevre, Jr.⁴ was b. 2-27-1792 on the Paradise homestead of his parents; d. in 1856; buried in Mellinger's Menno. Cem.; was m. to Magdalena Neff, b. 11-19-1797, believed to be a sister of Barbara Neff and a descendant of Dr. Häns Henry Neff, the first resident physician in Lanc. Co. The latter emigrated from Switz. prior to 1715 and settled on Neff's run in Conestoga Twp. which became part of Manheim Twp. when Manheim Twp. was organized in 1729. 3 John LeFevre, Jr.⁴ and Magdalena Neff had eight chn. who have left many descendants in Lanc. Co., Pa. and elsewhere. Some of these chn. moved to Sterling, Whiteside Co., Ill. and are the progenitors of a number of LeFevres in northern Ill.

*2 Elizabeth (Howry³) LeFevre was a remarkable woman, the mother of these three LeFevre sons as well as the mother of four sons by her second husband, *Peter Espenschied¹. Thus, she became the mother of the entire *Peter Espenschied¹ lineage in America. Seven sons and no dtrs. is a remarkable family.

She and her LeFevre sons' families were members of the Mennonite Church. She was buried beside her second husband in the Strasburg Menno. Cem., Strasburg, Pa.

However, in the "Biographical Annals of Lancaster Co., Pa.," it is mentioned that John LeFevre⁴ and "Betsy" Howry had another child, sex not given, who d. in infancy. John LeFevre⁴ d. sometime in the late 1790's and his wife, *2 Elizabeth Howry³ afterwards m. secondly to Peter Espenschied¹. John LeFevre⁴, previous to his death had received his patrimony from his deceased father, 2 Adam LeFevre³. She retained the original homestead of her first husband and when

she m. her second husband, *Peter Espenschied^1, this homestead became the orig-
*Peter Espenschied^1 homestead. Consult Chap. X, Sec.1.

The four sons of *2 Elizabeth Howry^3 and her second husband, *Peter Espenschied^1 are:

*1 Henry Esbenshade^2, b. 3-3-1803.

2 Jacob Esbenshade^2, b. 1-18-1805.

3 David Esbenshade^2, b. 1-22-1807.

4 Joseph Esbenshade^2, b. 1-1-1809.

For further information of the Espenschied lineage consult Chap. X, Secs. 1 and 2.

*5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, (5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) was b. 3-24-1769 at the homestead of his parents, north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; d. there, 2-7-1829 at his homestead north of Strasburg; was m. 3-25-1792 in Lebanon Twp., then in Dauphin Co., now in Lebanon Co., Pa. to *7 Elizabeth Funck^2, (Martin^1), b. 5-25-1773 at the homestead of her parents in Lebanon Co., Pa. She d. 6-16-1846 at her home in Strasburg. Both are buried in the family graveyard on the old Howry homestead north of Strasburg. The Funck and Wenger lineage of *7 Elizabeth Funck^2 is found in Chap. VIII, (q.v.).

All previous generations of Howrys and Funck's had used the German language exclusively. The chn. of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} were the first generation to use the English language; they were accustomed to using both English and German.

*5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} was either a regular or lay minister of the Menno. church, preaching in the German language. He followed the dual-fold occupations of farming and preaching. He was already farming the Hauri homestead at the time of his mother's death in 1810. He then had a family of seven minor chn. living and one deceased named Martin Haury (tombstone spelling).

He, as the patriarchal head of a growing family, did what may seem to later generations a severe disciplinary act toward his son, 2 Samuel Howry^4 who was addicted to drink. 2 Samuel^4 was settled upon a farm in East Lampeter Twp. owned by his father, ostracized by the family and excommunicated by the church fathers from the Menno. Church. The father, no doubt, disliked doing this, but the strict tenets of the church father's discipline demanded this mandatory act.

This explanation is given here to clarify what some have thought mistakenly that 2 Samuel Howry^4 was incompetent in the usual sense. 2 Samuel Howry^4 was considered a kindly, inoffensive man and was well liked by those who knew him well.

When the intestate estate of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}, was settled after his death in 1829, the administrators arranged a Trusteeship or Conservator for the second son, so that 2 Samuel^4 received only the interest of his patrimony instead of the principal. *7 Elizabeth (Funck^2) Howry in her will given below made a similar provision. 5 Henry Howry^4 and David Book, husband of 3 Anna

Howry^4 were appointed administrators by the Orphans' Court of Lanc. Co. of the estate of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}.

WILL OF ELIZABETH HOWRY

"In the name of God Amen, I, Elizabeth Howry of the township of West Strasburg in the County of Lancaster and State of Pennsylvania, widow being weak in body but of sound mind, memory and understanding, but considering the uncertainty of this transitory life do make and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following to wit:

"First, It is my Will and I do order that all my just debts and financial expenses be duly paid and satisfied as soon as conveniently can be after my decease.

"Second, I order and direct that all my real and personal property be sold by my Executors hereinafter named as soon as conveniently can be after my decease.

"Third, I order and direct that the net proceeds of all my estate real and personal be divided into nine equal shares or parts which I give and bequeath as follows, one part thereof to my son SAMUEL, one part thereof to my daughter ANN the wife of DAVID BOOK, one part thereof to my son HENRY, one part thereof to my son ABRAHAM, one part thereof to my daughter ELIZABETH the wife of SAMUEL ESPENSHADE, one part thereof to my daughter SUSAN the wife of BENJAMIN BRACKBILL, one part thereof to my daughter MARY the wife of JACOB GROFF, one part thereof to my daughter SOPHIA the wife of JACOB HARTMAN and the other part thereof to be equally divided between the heirs and legal representatives of my son JOHN deceased.

"Fourth, I order and direct that the whole amount of the share of my real and personal estate herein before bequeathed to my son Samuel shall be and remain charged upon my house and lot of ground in the township of West Strasburg for and during the natural life of my said son, the interest of which at the rate of six per cent per annum to be paid to the Trustee hereinafter named or such other as may hereafter be appointed in his place for the use of my said son. And in case circumstances should render it necessary for my said son to have more than the interest of the sum so charged on said house and lot, the said Trustee or such other as may be appointed in his place shall draw such sum or sums of money from the principal sum so charged on said house and lot not exceeding thirty dollars in any one year as may be deemed necessary. The Trustee first giving Twenty days notice to the owner of said house and lot of his intention of drawing said sum or sums of money. And upon the decease of mysaid son SAMUEL the balance of the principal sum so charged upon said house and lot to be equally divided amongst the heirs and legal representatives of my said son SAMUEL.

"Fifth, I hereby nominate and appoint MARTIN BRUBAKER son of FRANCIS BRUBAKER COOPER, of West Strasburg township, Trustee of my said son SAMUEL and in case of his death, refusal, or inability to act then I hereby authorize my Executors hereinafter named to appoint a suitable person as Trustee in his place.

"And lastly, I nominate, constitute and appoint my son ABRAHAM, and my son-in-law JACOB HARTMAN to be the executors of this my will hereby revoking all other wills, legacies, and bequests by me heretofore made and declaring this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 17th day of January one thousand eight hundred and forty-six.

"Signed, sealed and declared by the said Testatrix as her last will and testament in the presence of us.
John G. Kindig — affirmed
Abraham Kindig. June 27, 1846

her
Elizabeth + Howry
Mark

Executors affirmed
June 27, 1846"

This will indicates that there was once a West Strasburg Twp. which is not indicated in any history of early Lancaster county in the author's possession. Both the Twps., Strasburg and Manheim were organized in 1838 and it may possibly be that for a short time there was an East Strasburg and West Strasburg Twps.

The will is quite clear as to the order of the living children: John, the deceased son was the oldest son and is given last and is not mentioned as the oldest son; the second son, Samuel is provided with a Trustee and does not receive the principal of his share during his life time. The will also indicates that *7 Elizabeth (Funck^2) Howry was unable to write her name.

THE HOWRY CEMETERY.

Previous to July, 1943 when the author visited this cem., he had received two incorrect lists of tombstone records. Sometime during the two preceding years vandals had cracked and destroyed some of the stones. However, the two stones of most interest: No. 10, *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and No. 6 of his oldest son, 1 John Howery, III^4 were broken and lying against the wall, but fortunately the inscriptions were intact. A few days later, while at the home of the L.C.H.S. in Lancaster, the record by Wörner was found on p.38, V.6 of cemetery records. The author's record agreed with this record and the same numbering of stones was adopted.

1 Johannes Hauri, d. 1-22-1805, (translated from German).

2 Martin Haury, d. 7-17-1806, aged 11 yrs., 7 mos., 23 days, (translated from German).

3 Sophiana Haury, d. 12-26-1810, aged 74 yrs., (translated from German).

4 E. Howry, d. 1825.

5 Elizabeth Howery, b. 5-25-1773, d. 6-16-1846.

6 John Howery, b. 2-27-1793, d. 12-16-1826.

7 Mary Howry, d. 1-28-1828.

8 Daniel Howry, b. 5-18-1801, d. 12-29-1827, aged 26 yrs., 7 mos., 11 days.

9 Elias Howry, b. 4-14-1811, d. 2-10-1829, aged 17 yrs., 9 mos., 2 days.

10 John Howry, Jr., b. 3-24-1769, d. 2-7-1829, aged 59 yrs., 10 mos., 14 days.

This report of Wörner gives two field stones as markers. There is a tradition that has come down to the descendants that there are three unmarked graves under the small grove of trees, outside the wall and to the west of the cemetery But the tradition does not state whether these are the graves of *Hans Hauri^1 and wife, *Anne nor that the graves with the field stone markers are their

graves. Where the immigrant is buried is unknown.

A study of these inscriptions shows that three generations of the Howry family are buried here, none of whom are descendants of 3 Jacob Hauri^{2}. They are: *5 Johannes Hauri^{2},—stone 1; his wife, *Sophiana,—stone 3; their chn. which includes *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3},—stone 10; the wife of the latter, Elizabeth, known as *7 Elizabeth Funck^{2},--stone 5; chn. of the latter two,--stones 2, 6, 8, 9; Mary Howry^{5},—stone 7, believed to be a dtr. of Henry Howry^{4} who removed his family to Lebanon, O.; stone 4, E. Howry^{5}, d. in 1825 believed to be the son of 4 Daniel Howry^{4} as he was omitted in the intestate settlement of the estate of his gr.-father, *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3}. Thus all the inscribed stones are for descendants of *5 Johannes Hauri^{2} and wife, *Sophiana.

The cem. is enclosed by a substantial rubble wall with the inscription on its east face: "Built by John Howery's Heirs—Samuel King, builder—1848." The Howry cemetery is located about one-half mile north of the borough of Strasburg on North Decatur Street extended.

*5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and *7 Elizabeth Funck^{2} were the parents of 13 chn. Martin Haury^{4} (stone 2) in the family cem. marks the grave of one of their chn. He was named for his gr.-father, *Martin Funck^{1}. He was b. 11-25-1794 and d. 7-17-1806. His position is between No. 1 and No. 2 on the identity list below. 2 Mary Ann Howry^{6}, (5 Christian Keeports^{5}, 2 Samuel^{4}, . . .), who kept Howry records has a son, Jacob Howry^{4}, b. 1-11-1805, d. 1821. His position is between No. 5 and No. 6 on the identity list below. There was a stone in the Howry cemetery before the vandals cracked and destroyed some of the stones which read "J. Howry 1821." This is believed to be the year that Jacob Howry^{4} died.

The eleven other chn. of *5 John Howry, Jr.^{3} and *7 Elizabeth Funck^{2} are:

1 John Howry, III^{4} was b. 2-27-1793 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. and was the father of four chn. Of whom further in Part 1, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

2 Samuel Howry^{4} was b. 10-17-1796 at the homestead of his parents near Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to Catharine Keeports. Of whom further in Part 2, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

3 Anna Howry^{4} was b. 12-10-1798 at the homestead of her parents north of Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to David Book. Of whom further in Part 3, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

4 Daniel Howry^{4} was b. 5-18-1801 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. and is said to have had one son. Of whom further in Part 4, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

5 Henry Howry^{4} was b. 6-23-1803 at the homestead of his parents near present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. to a Miss Sides and removed with his family to Lebanon, O. Of whom further in Part 5, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

*6 Abraham Howry^{4} was b. 7-9-1806 at the homestead of his parents north of

present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 11-29-1836 to *5/8 Anna Keagy^{4}, (8 Rudolph^{3}, 3 Abraham^{2}, John R.^{1}). Of whom further in Part 6, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

7 Elizabeth Howry^{4} was b. 1-17-1809 at the homestead of her parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 9-30-1830 to 9 Samuel Esbenshade^{2}, (Daniel^{1}) of Paradise Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Of whom further in Part 7, Sec. 4, this Chap.

8 Elias Howry^{4} was b. 4-14-1811 at the homestead of his parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was never married. Of whom further in Part 8, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

9 Susan Howry^{4} was b. 3-14-1813 at the homestead of her parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 1-5-1837 to Benjamin Brackbill. Of whom further in Part 9, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

10 Mary Howry^{4} was b. 7-8-1815 at the homestead of her parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 12-19-1841 to Jacob Groff. Of whom further in Part 10, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

11 Sophia Howry^{4} was b. 7-31-1818 at the homestead of her parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; was m. 12-5-1843 to Jacob Hartman. Of whom further in Part 11, Sec. 4, this Chapter.

End of Sec. 3, Chap. IX.

PART 1, SEC. 4, CHAP. IX.

1 John Howry, III^{4}, (*5 John Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^{2}, Häns^{1}) was b. 2-27-1793 at the homestead of his parents north of Strasburg, Pa.; d. 12-16-1828 at his home in Martic Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. to a woman whose name is unknown to the author. They were farm owners in Martic Twp. and were members of the Mennonite Church. He was buried in the Howry family cemetery north of Strasburg. The tombstone spelling of his name is Howery. It has been said by one of his collateral relatives that he spent his winters in his later years in Fla. No record has been found to indicate the cause of his untimely death.

When his intestate estate was settled in 1834, the record shows that he left four minor heirs whose names are:

1 Mary Howry^{5}. Nfr.

2 David Howry^{5}, b. in 1815. Of whom further below.

3 Martha Howry^{5}. Nfr.

4 Ann Howry^{5}. Of whom further below.

Whether the number order is correct is uncertain for we have no exact dates for the birth of these four minor heirs. All of these chn. were most likely b. on the homestead of their parents in Martic Twp. The author's father has made a statement in 1915 that one of the dtrs. m. Abraham LeFevre, one m. John Herr, and one m. Henry Weaver. 4 Ann Howry^{5} is known to have m. the Rev. Henry Weaver, b. 10-29-1815 in Lanc. Co., Pa.; d. 9-29-1898 in Lanc. Co., She was also called Anna. Both are buried in Longenecker's Reformed Menno. Cem. He was ordained a minister in the Reformed Menno. faith in 1865 and it is believed that 4 Anna

Howry^5 was also a member of that Church.

2 David Howry^5 is in Cincinnati, O. when he reaches his majority. Whether he returned to Lanc. Co., Pa. and resided there is not known. It is believed that he continued to reside in Ohio and the Howrys who are of record as Civil War veterans in Ohio are the sons of him and his uncle, 5 Henry Howry^4 of Lebanon, O. *Peter Espenschied^1 was guardian for 2 David Howry^5 and obtains his release as guardian 6-15-1836. This indicates he was b. in 1815. This release is found in the Orphans' Court records at Lancaster, Pa. in Book, H-6-236 and releases Peter Espenschied as guardian of David Howry, son of John Howry late of Martic Twp., now of Ohio ($379.95) and interest as David is now 21 years of age. It states: David Howry of Cincinnati Twp. in the city of Hamilton, State of O. releases Peter Espenschied from guardianship. The city of Cincinnati was at first called Hamilton and the city of Cincinnati is now in Hamilton Co., O. Nfr.

4 Ann or Anna Howry^5 and Rev. Henry Weaver reared their family in Lanc. Co., Pa.; while the author does not know where they lived it is more likely that it was close to the Strasburg and Lampeter area. The Rev. Clyde W. Weaver who has provided the information herein about their descendants, has not indicated where any lived and states, "All who are deceased are interred in Longenecker's Reformed Menno. Cem. near Strasburg, Pa."

4 Anna Howry^5 and the Rev. Henry Weaver were the parents of four chn.:

1 John Howry Weaver^6, b. in 1842; d. in 1912; was m. to Frances E. Weaver. They were the parents of three chn. Of whom further below.

2 Henry Howry Weaver^6 was b. in 1845; d. in 1881. He was never married. Nfr.

3 Anna Howry Weaver^6 was b. in 1848; d. in 1938. She was never married. Nfr.

4 Levi Howry Weaver^6 was b. in 1849; d. in 1931; was m. to Ella W. Frealich. They were the parents of two chn. Of whom further below.

1 John Howry Weaver^6 was b. 10-1-1842; d. Oct., 1912; was m. in 1872 to Frances E. Weaver, b. 6-6-1846, d. 4-6-1921. They were progressive farmers and members of the Reformed Menno. Church.

They were parents of three chn.:

1 Elmer J. Weaver^7 was b. 5-25-1875; was m. 5-3-1899 to Alice Kohr, b. 5-1-1875.

They were the parents of four chn.:

1 J. Lloyd Weaver^8, b. 9-26-1900; was m. and is the father of two chn.,— 1 John^9 and 2 Elaine Ruth Weaver^9. Nfr.

2 Paul K. Weaver^8 was b. 7-23-1902. He is not married. Nfr.

3 Mary F. Weaver^8 was b. 11-29-1904. She is not married. Nfr.

4 Alice K. Weaver^8 was b. 8-7-1908; was m. to a man whose surname is Wentworth.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Robert Wentworth^9. Nfr.

2 James Wentworth^9. Nfr.

3 James Wentworth^9, an adopted child. Nfr.

2 Charles H. Weaver^7 was b. 11-6-1878; was m. 10-29-1909 to Annie E. Eshleman, b. 3-17-1885.

They are the parents of three chn.:

1 Halold E. Weaver^8 was b. 3-21-1911; was m. and is the father of three chn.:

1 Robert Bruce Weaver^9 was b. 5-19-1943. Nfr.

2 Patricia Jane Weaver^9 was b. 3-12-1946. Nfr.

3 Barbara Lynne Weaver^9, twin to No. 2, was b. 3-12-1946. Nfr.

2 Frances H. Weaver^8 was b. 12-21-1913; she is not married. Nfr.

3 Richard E. Weaver^8 was b. 2-25-1917; was m. 7-5-1947 to Gladys Johnston of Iowa. Nfr.

3 Cora Weaver^7 was b. 12-6-1881; was m. to Edgar Herr. Nfr.

End of the descendancy of 1 John Howry Weaver^6 and Francis E. Weaver.

4 Levi Howry Weaver^6 was b. in 1849; d. in 1931; was m. to Ella W. Frealich. This family was of the Reformed Menno. faith and he was ordained as a minister in that church in 1888. To this union was born two chn.:

1 Anna Frealich Weaver^7, b. 1879; d. 1909; was m. to Park H. Trout. They were the parents of one child,—1 Grace Weaver Trout^8, b. in 1903; d. in infancy in 1910. Nfr.

2 Emma L. Weaver^7, b. in 1882; d. in 1924; was m. to Rev. Clyde W. Weaver, who was ordained as a minister in the Reformed Menno. Church in 1928. He is the one to whom the author is indebted for the data of the descendancy of 4 Anna Howry^5 from which this Part 1, Sec. 4, Chap. IX has been prepared.

2 Emma L. Weaver^7 and Rev. Clyde W. Weaver live in Strasburg, Pa. and are the parents of two chn.:

1 Marvin C. Weaver^8 was b. 7-10-1907; was m. to Clair M. Weaver.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Richard M. Weaver^9 was b. 3-11-1930. Nfr.

2 Verna M. Weaver^9 was b. 2-25-1935. Nfr.

3 Ester E. Weaver^9 was b. 9-10-1944. Nfr.

2 Elvin Weaver^8 was b. 3-25-1912; was m. to Helen Yunginer.

They were the parents of three chn.:

1 Dorothy L. Weaver^9 was b. 4-13-1938. Nfr.

2 Julianne Weaver^9 was b. 10-8-1940. Nfr.

3 Robert Yunginer Weaver^9 was b. 4-9-1945. Nfr.

The Rev. Clyde W. Weaver of Strasburg, Pa. states: "He believes all the deceased Weavers mentioned above are buried in Longenecker's Reformed Menno. Cem. in West Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa."

End of the descendancy of 4 Levi Howry Weaver^6 and Ella W. Frealich.

*End of the descendancy of 1 John Howry, III^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, Johannes^2, Häns^1).*

End of Part 1, Sec. 4, Chap. IX.

2 Samuel Howry^4, (*5 John, Jr.^{3}, 5 Johannes^2, Häns^1) was b. 10-17-1796 at the homestead of his parents north of present-day Strasburg, Pa.; d. 9-4-1875 at his home in W. Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa.; was m. about 1819 at the home of the bride in present-day W. Lampeter Twp. to Catharine Keeports (Kinports) who was b. 6-17-1797 at the home of her parents, then in Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa., d. there, 11-24-1863 in W. Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. They were buried in the Bishop Häns Tschantz's Cem., located on the original 1008 acre tract of Jacob Müller (Miller) of the Pequea Mennonite first settlement. She was the last to be interred in this cemetery, once a beautiful burying place, now in disreputable state of ill-repair.

She was the dtr. of Daniel Keeports, b. 6-21-1759, d. 9-30-1848 and Feronica Müller (Miller), b. 12-26-1770, d. 12-26-1851 on the 81st anniversary of her birth. They, too, were buried in Bishop Häns Tschantz's Cem.

According to an article in "America Germanica," Vol. 4, pub. 1902, written by Dr. Oscar Kuhns: Keeportz (the diminutive form) equals Kynport. As some members of this family also write the name Kinports, we have the name written,— Keeport, Keeports, Kynport, Kynports, Kinport, Kinports — all found in Lanc. Co., Pa. For convenience we use the name Keeports, the name usually applied to the son of 2 Samuel Howry^4, namely,—5 Christian Keeports Howry^5.

Shortly after his marriage, 2 Samuel Howry^4 began farming on a farm about two and one-half miles north of Strasburg on N. Decatur Street produced northerly. This farm was owned by his father and is only a short distance southwest of present-day Whispering Pines on highway 30 in E. Lampeter Twp., Lanc. Co., Pa. Here it was that his chn. were born. But in 1848 they removed his family to a 15 acre farm owned by Daniel Keeports near Lampeter in W. Lampeter Twp. His chn. received the usual rural education in the schools of their time, most of which was in E. Lampeter Twp.

2 Samuel Howry^4 was reputed to be a likable, sociable man, more inclined to serve others than his own best interests. Much of the time he worked on the township roads and for others may have been more profitably spent on the farm.

Catharine Keeports was far better educated than her neighbors and became a public school teacher in the W. Lampeter Twp. schools. The Free-School act passed the state legislature in 1834 and she no doubt was already a teacher in the pauper-schools and the private schools of that time. Lampeter Twp. accepted the free-schools in 1836. James Wickersham became the first County Superintendent of the schools of Lanc. Co. in 1854. It was during this period, both in the private schools and afterwards in the public schools that Catharine (Keeports) Howry was a school teacher, first in Lampeter Twp. and after the township was divided in 1841 in W. Lampeter Twp. Her father, Daniel Keeports in his will bequeathed that the place where she then lived, which was then also his home

3087